ICR# 89006407

PHONE CALL FROM:	FLOYD HAND
TAKEN BY:	DEPUTY TED BORAN STEARNS COUNTY SHERIFF'S OFFICE
TAKEN ON:	01/10/90 1655 HOURS
TAKEN AT:	BY PHONE
TRANSCRIBED ON/BY:	MARCH 24, 2017 0828 HOURS/DLT

A My name is Floyd Hand, I'm a Spiritual Counselor here in ah, Twin Cities

Q Mm-mmm
A And recently there was a girl referred, ah through an organization in Bemidji for ah, safety, ah, precautions, because I'm involved in dealing a lot with this occult ah, whatever, Satan occult counseling

Q Mm-mmm
A Because peoples are trying to get away from it. And this girl from Bemidji was here, well she stayed here at our house for protection, she, she told us a-a lot of things, and a psychologist, myself and a, and a school counselor and she's 17 years old and right now we have her in ah, a youth group home for protection,

Q Mm-mmm
A And there's very interesting, ah, information really, she is part of the colven-coven, I believe, coven or whatever you call it, of Bemidji and she states that the man that abducted ah, that young man was a police man of Bemidji and that after, which is true they're after her to try to get back, get her back to Bemidji, the mother also came here to the city and she's here now and the child is, the young lady's here in protective custody but she, she, she knows the whereabouts and she knows she-she two times she made a statement about that young man's abduction, and, and ah, sacrifice. And it seems like the psychologist ah, that we're working with doesn't want to have nothing to do with it's getting too hot and I, I suggested that they report to the necessary detective of some sort where it's, it's too ah, dangerous to handle now.

Q Mm-mmm
A So we transferred her to a, a, a halfway house here

Q Okay
A And we're keeping her under wraps and but she, she said that she'd be willing to, any police, talk to any police officers because the head of the colven occult his name is Brian, that's all she give. She knows the rest of his name, and the police officers that are involved in that, and, and she, she's at their, they're wanting her to get back in Bemidji ah-but we've been keeping her under wraps here

Q Mm-mmm

A And I just finally I had to go in the hospital there for stress today and this, ah-so, I just got to give this ah-information although, as a counselor there's a lot of things we can't give out.

Q Mm-mmm
A And, and ah, ah, if anybody's interested to talk to this lady, I can give the phone number to the place where she's staying, I mean at, it's a group home now,

Q It's a group home?
A For protection

Q Okay, um, what is your name sir?
A My name is Floyd Hand, and I work at the Heart of the Earth Prison Program.

Q How do you spell your last name Floyd?
A HAND

Q Okay, and you work with the prison program?
A Yes, and also the ah, school, the-the high school. Heart of the Earth School as a counselor

Q And you work for which high school?
A Heart of the Earth

Q High of the Earth?
A Heart, HEART

Q Okay,
A This is by the university campus.

Q Okay, and you're a counselor there?
A Yes and the young lady's name is

Q Okay and a number where she's at then?
A Right now is ah, let's see right here I got it, ah, she's at ah,

Q Okay
A And when she stayed here for a week, ah, there was all kinds of a funny phone calls. But we kept her under wraps and

Q She's at a halfway house now?
A And we put her in there, yes

Q It's a halfway safe house?
A Right, safe house. She's out of [illegible] ne knows all about what's happening out there and she gave us that information

Q Mm-mmm
A And we notified the psychologist and she's trying to break away and

Q Okay
A And she, well she knows dates and places and places where they discarded things, but we're keeping her under wrap because there's a sergeant that wants to investigate from Minneapolis, but we haven't heard from sergeant and I've been sitting on this information, it bothers

Q Mm-mmm
A The heck out of me, so I figured

Q Okay
A I was gonna call your office

Q A number you can be reached at sir?
A Ah, during the day 331-3380,

Q Mm-mmm
A Okay? And my home is 644-3598

Q 644-3598
A Right

Q Okay, I'll be passing this information on to one of the investigators here,
A Yeah if they could go talk to her about the, ah, I believe the boy's name is David Witter-Wetterling, or

Q Jacob
A Jacob, yeah, that's the one, cuz and ah, it's been this long and ah, she, she makes a statement that he's not alive anymore. Pass beyond the full moon there. But she's from, she escaped out of and she's down here now, we got her under wraps.

Q Okay,
A Okay?

Q Thank you.
A Oh yes, and then

Q Mm-mmm
A Ah, the director's name there is Fran Furano,

Q Director at where?
A At this, at where she's at

Q Oh at, at the safe house.
A Right,

Q Furano?
A Furano, yeah, Furano (inaudible) her name is Gabby

Q Gabby?
A Right, GABY

Q And how'd you pronounce that last name again?
A Furano F, FURANO

Q Okay,
A Okay

Q I'll pass the information on sir.
A Bye

[END OF RECORDING]

This is a tape recorded statement being taken on Tuesday, January 16, 1990, commencing at approximately 1458 hours. Statement is being taken at the residence of , at
Subject being interviewed is , . Also present during the interview is SA Pete Cunningham, FBI. Interviewing Officer Det. Steve Mund, Stearns County Sheriff's Office, and his mother

Q Would you state your full name please?
A

Q And when's your birthday?
A

Q Do you go by the name instead of
A Yup

Q And where are you presently living?
A In

Q Do you know a street address?
A

Who are you staying with there?
A guy named

Q What is your DOB?
A

Q And who is your mother?
A

Q And where does she live?
A

Q And who is your father?
A

Q And where does he live?
A

Q Your parents are currently divorced?
A Yup

Q Do you know a person by the name of Duane Hart?
A Yup

Q What name do you know him by?
A Dewey

Q And how is that you know this Dewey?
A He tried some stuff on me.

Q When you say he tried some stuff on you, when did this occur?
A When I was staying at his house, staying at my friend's house I should say.

Q And who is that friend?
A and

Q And where is that the live at?
A Should I explain.

Q Just go ahead and describe it.
A

Q And who's house is that?
A

Q So Dewey Hart just?
A Stayed there.

Q And who all lives in that house that you know of?
A , and and

Q Okay who is ?
A He goes to school here he is a friend.

Q How old is he?
A About .

Q And who is ?
A .

Q And how old is she?
A

Q Any other brothers or sisters?
A

Q And how old is ?
A

Q Any other brothers or sisters?
A They got , but I don't know how old they are.

Q Do you know their names?
A and I can't think of the other one, I just said it.

Q Who's
A That's the

Q What's the mother's name?
A I don't know I always call her mom.

Q And is it , does her husband live there or is she divorced or what?
A Her husband is a and his name is

Q Does he also live there?
A Yup

Q So Duane Hart does he rent from them or just live with them or what?
A Just lives with them.

Q What does Duane Hart do?
A I don't know.

Q When you say he, came after you how long ago was that?
A 2-3 years ago I suppose.

Q 2 or 3 years ago, can you describe the season or time of year?
A It would have been in the summer.

Q What was the circumstances that you were out at the residence?
A Visiting my friends.

Q Did you stay overnight or did you just visit for the day?
A Yeah I always do, I always stay overnight.

Q Recalled the first incident the first time this happened, do you remember what time of the day or night it was?
A Uh uh

Q Was it daylight or darkness out, or?
A I think it was dark.

Q And where exactly did this happen?
A Well me and were up in his room and he came up there and left for a minute and he put me on the floor and all this stuff, then came back up and told him to get the hell off me.

Q Okay you say you and were in room at the residence?
A Yeah.

Q And this person that you know as Dewey, came up to the room and then left the room?
A Yeah I think he had to go to the bathroom or something.

Q And then what happened?
A Then he tried to get down my pants and then came back up and told him to get the hell out of his room.

Q How did he try to get down your pants?
A Like unbutton them and all that.

Q With what?
A His hands

Q Did he actually touch you?
A Nope

Q Did he touch you over the top of your clothing any where?
A Yeah

Q Where?
A On my pants.

Q What was your reaction to this?
A I was scared.

Q Did he say anything else to you?
A Let me do it, let me do it.

Q What did he want to do?
A I don't know.

Q How long did that whole incident last?
A About the whole summer.

Q I mean the one time here when we are in the room, room, how long did that last?
A When came back up I left, me and him went outside.

Q Did you ever tell what happened?
A yeah

Q What did say to that?
A Nothin

Q When was the next time that this Dewey tried to touch you?
A I went over there about almost every weekend so.

Q Can you describe another circumstance another time where you were?
A Down in the living room.

Q Was this during the day or during the night?
A During the day.

Q And who else was present?
A Uhm , and and and were all outside running around.

Q And it was just you and this Dewey in the living room?
A Yeah

Q And what were you doing in the living room?
A Watching TV.

Q And tell me what happened?
A We were watching TV at first and he closed the curtains and I was getting a little worried and then he jumped on me and tried to get down my pants and I punched him.

Q When you say he jumped on you, tell me what he did?
A He attacked me.

Well did he physically strike you?
A No

Q Did he sit on top of you or lay on top of you?
A He layed on top of me.

Q And how were you, were you sitting on the couch or laying on the couch or what?
A I was laying on the couch watching TV and he was sitting in the chair on that side.

Q And then what happened?
A Then he tried to get down my pants, like I said I punched him.

Q He tried to get down your pants with what?
A His hands.

Q Was he successful?
A No

Q Did he touch your groin area over the top of your clothes?
A Yeah

Q And when he touches you what does he do?
A Squeezes it.

Q Did he say anything to you at that time?
A No

Q And then you punched him and left the room?
A

Q Other then these two occasions where there other times that he attempted to touch you?
A All the other times people were in the room.

Q And they actually saw this happen?
A I meant all the other times people were in the room so he didn't do nothin.

Q So there are these two specific times that it happened?
A Yeah

Q After you went outside, after punching him did you say any thing to any body?
A I told , nobody else, I never told the police.

Q But you told what happened?
A If you went and talked to him he would tell yeah it really happened.

Q Is there any reason that you didn't tell the police?
A Because I was scared.

Q What were you scared of?
A That he would try it again or something, I don't know.

Q Did he ever threaten you if you would tell the police?
A No

Q Did you ever attempt to contact the police?
A

Q Both of these incidents occurred down at the residence?
A Yup

Q And you think that it was in the summer time, about two years ago?
A Yeah

Q Do you remember your, your right now is that right? Do you remember how old you were then when this happened?
A About

Q Can you recall any other incident that summer that you can positively tell me what year that this happened in?
A Nope, no idea.

Q Since these two incidents two years ago have there been any other contacts between you and this Dewey?
A Uh uh

Q After that summer have you seen this Dewey any more?
A No

Q Does he still live there at the residence?
A I don't know, I haven't been over there for a while.

Q Why is it that you haven't been to the residence for a while?
A Because I've been at my Dad's all most the whole time, and I lived with my sister and stuff.

Q So you father's residence up in ?
A Yeah

Q Did this happen the summer before you moved to or would that help in putting it in a time frame?
A I don't know because I'm always switching around, I'm always going up there and coming back and stuff, so I can't make up my mind where I want to go.

Q Did this Dewey say anything to you during the time that he attacked you on either time?
A Like he wanted to let me do it and all this stuff.

Q What did you take him to mean that?
A What?

Q What did you think he was telling you when he asked you to let him do it?
A What he was doing, trying to get down my pants.

Q Have you heard about any other people that he may have attacked?
A Uh uh

Q Did ever tell you that Dewey tried to touch him?
A Nope

Q is everything you told me the truth?
A Yup

Q Pete Cunningham are there any questions you would like to add?

PC When you came home after spending the night did you tell anyone what had happened to you?
A No, I told you didn't I.

JR I don't know anything about this.

Q Is there anything that you would like to add to this statement?

A Nope

The statement is concluded, the same people are present the time now is 1511 hours.

WITNESSES:

SIGNED BY:

_____ _____

_____ DATE_____

S/4434

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT
(NOT UNDER ARREST)

I, James Robert Pflueger dob: 11-20-75, am not under arrest for, nor am I being detained for any criminal offense concerning the events I am about to make known to David J. Nohner. Without being accused of or questioned about any criminal offenses regarding the facts I am about to state, I volunteer the following information of my own free will, for whatever purposes it may serve.

I am 14 years of age, and I live at 804 E Baker st., St. Joseph, MN 56374.

Q. Jim, are you willing to answer some questions for me about a lineup that you have just seen?
A. Yes.
Q. How many people were in this lineup?
A. six.
Q. Did you have enough time to look at each person?
A. Yes.
Q. Could you see each person alright?
A. Yes.
Q. Recalling the six people that you saw, is there anyone in the lineup that you can positily identify as the person you saw in the woods in St. Joseph Tonship on October 20, 1989.
A. Ya, it was #3.
Q. Why do you think it was number 3?
A. It looks almost exactly like him.
Q. Is there anything else about the man that makes you think it is the same person?
A. He's kind of fat and the wrinkles on his face.
Q. Are you absolutly certain that it is the same person or does #3 just look a lot like him?
A. Number 3 just looks alot like him.
Q. You believe then, that number 3 is the same person?
A. ya.
Q. Now, the other people in the lineup, 1, 2, 4, 5, and 6, are you sure that none of them would be the same person?
A. No, none of them were.
Q. Jim, is there anything else that you would like to say or add to this statement that I haven't covered?
A. No, I don't have anything else to say.
Q. Jim, what are your parents names?
A. Tom and Audrey.
Q. And have they given there permission for you to participate in the lineup today?
A. Yes.

I have read each page of this statement consisting of 1 page(s), each page of which bears my signature, and corrections, if any, bear my initials, and I certify that the facts contained herein are true and correct.

Done at Stearns County Sheriff Office 1251PM, this 26th day of January 1990.

WITNESS: x Jim Pflueger
Person giving statement.

WITNESS: David J Nohner
WITNESS

#221-0153

5507

INSTRUCTIONS TO LINE-UP WITNESSES

You are going to be asked to view a line-up. The fact that you are being asked to view a line-up does not mean that the person who was in the wooded area to the East of Dale St. in St. Joseph Township on October 20, 1989 is in the line-up. If you wish for any of the persons in the line-up to say anything, you may make that request of myself. The persons in the line-up will be in jail overalls. The fact that the men are in jail overalls should make no difference. DN 1036 JP

During the line-up, you will have an opportunity to see each person directly and from a side view. After you have had an opportunity to view these people, you will be asked whether you can identify any person in the line-up. If you can, please tell us which person you recognize by telling us the number. Do you have any questions at this point? DN 1037 JP

After having viewed each person in the line-up, can you positively identify any person in the line-up as the person who was in the wooded area to the East of Dale St. in St. Joseph Township on October 20, 1989. Certain #3, looks exactly like the guy, can't be positive, but it looks to be the same DN 1228 JP

Does any person in the line-up have the same build, complexion, size or hair or any other items that you fell are the same or similar to the person who was in the wooded area to the East of Dale St. in St. Joseph Township on October 20, 1989. Is there any person you feel definitely was not the person who was in the wooded area to the East of Dale St. in St. Joseph Township on October 20, 1989 (1.) Same Person #3 (2) certain it was not any other people certain it was not 1, 2, 4, 5 or 6. DN 1231 JP

Now that you completed your participation in the physical line-up, you are not to talk to the other persons who will be viewing the line-up, until he/she has also completed his viewing of the line-up, you will be asked to come back to our office, so we can get a brief statement from you about what you saw today. DN 1233 JP

WITNESS: Jim Pflueger

DATE: 1-26-90

TIME: 12:33

OFFICER: Daniel J Nolan

RECORDING
Q=Phil Jordan

Q: The following impressions are impressions in the continued involvement in regards to the case of missing person Jacob Wetterling. At the request of his father, Jerry Wetterling, I am sending the following impressions and hope that they will be helpful in the continued investigation and the search for Jacob. First of all, as I have been pondering the case...

((0:01:00))

...and have sent previous impressions, do not disregard any of the previous impressions. I've come up with some new impressions and hopefully, that they will add added interest into your investigation. First of all, in reviewing the video cassette that was part of a news program, I did feel that as the scene was fled, that a vehicle was used. I do feel that the vehicle was parked off a side street or a side extension, to where the boys were abducted...

((0:02:00))

...and it does appear to me that there may have been a diagonal path by foot, in which the perpetrator of the crime and Jacob had to go. It appears to me also, that the perpetrator of the crime may have at one point had a job or a position with the US Postal Authority. I am wondering if there is anybody that is suspected in the investigation who may have driven or worn the uniform of a US Postal employee. I also feel that there will be a place that will have strong significance...

((0:03:00))

...that will be in a country setting, where there will be a blacktop road, a rural country road, a County highway type road. I do feel that there will be a dirt road off of this County road, at which a right-hand turn traveling down the County road onto the dirt road, will become significant. It appears that as you enter the dirt road, you would have to go down a small knoll, and that the dirt road comes up the knoll to meet the blacktop road.

((0:04:00))

At the intersection, and to the right, as I would turn onto the dirt road, I am perceiving what appears to me to be an older house, which is a two-story house, without any buildings around it, that appears to me may have been an older home that at one point was being cleaned up or remodeled for resale, that would still have the natural weathered appearance of clapboard without paint on it, and very possibly may never have had paint on it. It is possible nowadays that it could be a new house with a cedar siding that has just become weathered with age.

((0:05:00))

But it appears that it is a two-story house with a front porch across the front of it. It appears there would be a green wooden screen door, a white door behind the green door, a window each side of the screen door, and it appears there would be three windows across the front in the second-floor portion. There would be a window as you would pull in the driveway to the side. It appears to me a window on the first, and directly above that on the second floor, and to the left of these windows would be a chimney. It appears that there may be a small one-story section to the back part off of the two-story section, and at one point there may have been a woodshed attached to the house, which is no longer there.

((0:06:00))

It appears that the front porch would have steps coming from the driveway side. It appears to me that by those steps would be a red mailbox or newspaper receptacle, although it appears to me to be a mailbox that is red in color. It does appear to me that this red mailbox may not be on the post, and may not even be attached to the porch, but may be lying on the ground next to the steps, or next to or underneath the edge of the porch. It appears that the porch, um, you would be able to see under the edge of it from the driveway side...

((0:07:00))

...and the driveway side again, is off the dirt road side, um, of the house, as I am seeing that. The con- there would be, I believe, two trees in front of the house, and there would be a walk, though broken walk, out to the front road, which would be the County road. It appears that once I turned onto the dirt road, I would go down an incline or a knoll, not real steep in nature, but there would be fields, each side, as I was progressing down this road. Approximately one-quarter to one-half mile down this road on the left...

((0:08:00))

...would be a swampland or a marshland area, in which it appears to me that there would be some dirt roads that would sort of go in figure 8's. It looks to me as though it may have been a place that at one time may have been a sand and gravel company, um, a dump site, uh, something of that nature. Uh, it does appear that there would be a debilitated fence, a wire chain-link type fence that may be around this area. It also appears - appears to me that there may be a sign indicating that the area would be like a national game or - or bird or wildlife refuge, uh, also, uh, in that area.

((0:09:00))

This, I think, would be within seven miles of the abduction site, and closer to like perhaps three or four miles, uh, from the abduction site. It does appear to me also that in that same general vicinity, will appear on a sign, a mailbox, or something of that nature the name of Curtiss, C-U-R-T-I-S-S. It appears that will - will prove to be rather significant to the area. I'm very drawn to this area because I feel as though it may contain some evidence in regards to the abduction of Jacob. I am also wondering if there has been an article of clothing found of Jacob's, as I do feel that there may be...

((0:10:00))

...an article of clothing that will prove, uh, to be discovered that will help to heighten the investigation. I do feel, at this point, that they would have to have gone from the abduction site, if the person was standing behind them and their feet were closest to road, I feel that they are in a direction at a 45-degree angle off the abductor's left shoulder. I'm not sure from the maps which direction that that would be, but can clarify that...

((0:11:00))

...at some point. I do feel also, in the course of the investigation, that a white and black sign with the numbers 2, 0, and 3 may prove to be significant. Those are the sequence that I saw those numbers in, though it may prove that they won't be in that sequence when I discover them. I'd also be curious to know if, in an anticipated departure route, there would have to be an intersection passed, where there would be an oval sign that would have the word "Perkins" written in it. I don't know that that would be the name of a store, whether it would be - out here we have a Perkins Pancake House - whether - whether that would have to be passed, uh, whether there's such a thing out there, but I do see that...

((0:12:00))

...as being on the - the route of departure, uh, as I am seeing it. I would also be

136 curious to know if in interviewing or asking any questions, a woman by the
137 name of (Loretta), uh, may have in any ways been interviewed or brought
138 forth any pertinent information. It also appears to me that there is going to be
139 an individual, approximately 18 years old, who since the time of Jacob's
140 abduction, will be arrested, who may shed some light onto this case, though
141 he...
142
143 ((0:13:00))
144
145 ...may not have been directly involved, may have knowledge of who has
146 abducted Jacob. It appears that it may be something that is brought about
147 through a happenstance situation with investigating authorities. As I am
148 reviewing my thoughts in this, I am not sure why I said that the individual
149 may have worked previously for the Postal Service, but I see the uniform, a
150 Jeep type vehicle, red, white, and blue, that we associate with the Postal
151 employees here. I see the name - or I heard the name, and I'm not sure if it's
152 (Wayne) or (Dwayne), but I heard that name being significant when that
153 vibration came through. Once again, the name Curtiss comes to me...
154
155 ((0:14:00))
156
157 ...C-U-R-T-I-S-S. And en route to the area I described with the older house,
158 um, and the description I gave with the - the, uh, pull off area, the refuge area
159 with the fence and stuff - in route to there, there will be a place passed, where
160 there will be three horses standing in the corner of a field. One horse will be a
161 light, sort of a Palomino-type colored horse; two will be - one will be a darker
162 brown, and one will be more of a chestnut brown, and I feel as though that
163 will be passed en route to the destination of the perpetrator of the crime.
164
165 ((0:15:00))
166
167 At no point in the course of this investigation have I felt Jacob Wetterling to
168 be deceased. I do feel that as time does go on, there will be some sort of clue
169 to indicate things of evidence that will be - that will help everything to just fall
170 right into place. If Jacob is injured or deceased, I am not perceiving that. In
171 my association with Jerry Wetterling, I feel that I could tell him that, if I felt
172 that, but I do not feel that at the present time. I also feel, in regard...
173
174 ((0:16:00))
175
176 ...to this crime itself, that the individual who may have committed the crime,
177 will not only have a truck type vehicle, but also will have a blue sedan, which
178 will be dark blue in color, and a dark blue interior, which may be a lease car
179 from a very large firm, Ford Mercury type combination firm. It looks like it
180 would be in a building that is at the crest of a - an incline area, in a rather, um,

occupied area, occupied with other businesses, but that would be a rather large sales firm. It seems to me as though a rental car from that firm may...

((0:17:00))

...somehow be significant, and it looks to me as though it may be more of a Mercury than it would be a Ford model. Those are the impressions that I'm receiving to this point. I hope that they are helpful, and that we can satisfactorily conclude this case in the near future. I remain very cordially yours, Phil Jordan.

The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate transcription.
Signed_____

INSIDE EDITION
Q=Announcer
Q1=Bill O'Reilly
Q2=(Jeff Cole)
A=(Linda Miles)
A1=(Mary Agnes Blake)
A2=(Bill McClusky)
A3=(Charles Givensky)

Q: Now, he's been charged with 11 more brutal slayings. Did the authorities set free a cold-blooded killer? The Golden Horse. A half-million-dollar treasure buried somewhere in the United States. For five years, thousands of fortune hunters bought books and videotapes in hope of breaking a secret code that would lead to its discovery.

Man: I think a lot of people probably got very close, and they were just maybe, uh, just off slightly.

Q: Now, the search is over and Inside Edition has unearthed the mystery, the winners and losers in the quest for the Golden Horse. Cops near Atlantic City thought he was just another kid panhandling for his mother. But (Jerry Evans) had a mission to the down and out in Atlantic City. He was the littlest angel.

((0:01:00))

Q1: Welcome to Inside Edition, I'm Bill O'Reilly, we're glad you're with us today. You may know we have been investigating diet doctor (Stewart Burger). He has made millions writing books and in private practice. Well, we went undercover to report that Dr. (Burger) is charging big money for treatment of ailments that some other doctors question. Dr. (Burger) went as far as the US Supreme Court to try and block us from showing you our undercover footage. But Justice Scalia ruled in our favor. Now we were going to air the footage today, but there are new developments in the story, and we are trying to get Dr. (Burger) to appear on Inside Edition. We will have a follow up report next week. Now, for our lead story and it is a shocker. A grand jury has indicted a man on murder charges, possibly mass murder, and authorities know this man well. He has been convicted of killing a little girl, but was released from prison. How did this happen? Here's (Jeff Cole).

((0:02:00))

Q2: By night, police say, he cruised the red light district of the upstate New York City of Rochester, and by day, they found the bodies of the victims, time after time, after time. For more than two years, women, most of them prostitutes, were found raped and strangled to death, their bodies dumped in remote areas.

Woman: I live right downtown here, and I was very, very afraid just to be walking in the streets, whether it be day or night.

Q2: The investigation was massive, as police realized they were hunting a serial killer, who continued to elude them as he stalked his prey.

Man: Usually they're, uh, very quiet people. They don't raise a lot of suspicions, they don't party a lot, and you would never think that person would be a serial killer.

Q2: But just last month, after the 15th victim was discovered, authorities got a lucky break, when a State Police helicopter...

((0:03:00))

Q2: ...pilot spotted a man close to where one of the bodies was found.

Recording: This is News Source 13.

Q2: Following an intense investigation by police, they now feel this is the man responsible for ten killings. Police arrested 44-year-old Arthur Shawcross, who had lived undetected in the city since 1987. He was later charged with 11 counts of murder. But relief shortly turned to shock and anger when the families of the victims were told Shawcross was on parole, after serving a prison sentence for the death of two small children 18 years ago.

Man: Outraged wasn't the word for it. I was shocked, shocked that this man was among us. You would think with this kind of past, somebody should be looking at him, or checking up on him, but they didn't.

Q2: Now that Rochester's most notorious murder suspect is behind bars...

((0:04:00))

Q2: ...there are still some very puzzling and disturbing questions that remain. How could a man whose past crimes incite community outrage in other parts of the state, remain here, seemingly unnoticed for more than two years as the

91 murders continued? Should authorities have known more about the suspect,
92 and could they have stopped the killing much sooner?
93
94 Man: And perhaps the most pressing question is why was Arthur Shawcross
95 released from prison in the first place?
96
97 A: We all thought he'd kill again. We really did, and if they ask anyone in town
98 that knew him, they thought when he got out, he would do it again.
99
100 Q2: (Linda Miles) knows Arthur Shawcross all too well. Back in 1972, he was
101 arrested for the murder of (Linda Stephanie Karen Ann Hill). The eight-year-
102 old sexually molested body was found beneath this bridge, in the small
103 community of Watertown, New York. Shawcross confessed that he had killed
104 the young girl, and also told police he had murdered another child, ten-year-
105 old (Jack Black), who had been missing for more...
106
107 ((0:05:00))
108
109 Q2: ...than a month.
110
111 A: People really wanted to storm that jail. They really wanted to get that man.
112
113 Q2: Now since there's no death penalty in New York, people here in Watertown
114 were hoping that he would be convicted and sent to prison for the rest of his
115 life. But that's not what happened. In a plea bargain deal, Shawcross pled
116 guilty to a lesser charge of 1st degree manslaughter for killing the girl, and not
117 charged at all for the death of the boy. The case was closed, but not for (Mary
118 Agnes Blake), who said authorities let Shawcross get away with the murder of
119 her son.
120
121 A1: They wouldn't know the truth if it slapped them right in the face. You know,
122 they've led me in circles for 18 years. They - I believed what they said, but
123 now I know it was a big fat lie.
124
125 Q2: (Bill McClusky) was the prosecutor who made the plea bargain agreement
126 with Shawcross. A deal that drew harsh criticism then, as well as today.
127
128 A2: At least the family of the little boy, I mean has just outright charged cover-up.
129
130 ((0:06:00))
131
132 A2: I - I have sorrow for their emotional state and I understand that, but, uh, then,
133 uh, if they could show something or anybody could show where there was
134 some type of evidence that was solid evidence that would have led to the
135 conviction for the little boy, I would agree with it.

136
137 A3: But I felt very strongly that they had sufficient evidence to convict this
138 individual with murder.
139
140 Q2: But (Charles Givensky) remembers the case quite differently. He was the
141 Chief Investigator for the Watertown Police at the time. (Givensky) believes
142 the plea bargain agreement should never have been made.
143
144 A3: They decided that they would make this plea bargain so that they could
145 dispose of the case; it's an easy way out. You don't have to worry about going
146 to trial and possibly losing it.
147
148 A2: Some people have said that this case was mismanaged from the beginning,
149 and I don't think it was fair then, I don't think it's fair now, and I would do
150 the same thing again.
151
152 A3: I definitely did feel that Arthur Shawcross would kill again if he had the
153 opportunity - that's why I felt...
154
155 ((0:07:00))
156
157 A3: ...that the sentence should be much - it should have been much stronger.
158
159 Q2: After serving 15 of his 25-year sentence, Shawcross was paroled. The New
160 York State Parole Division refused to be interviewed by Inside Edition, but
161 have been quoted as saying, "Shawcross served the average time for a man
162 convicted of manslaughter." He was later placed in the rural community of
163 Delhi, New York. When residents discovered they had a convicted child killer
164 in town, well, as you can imagine, no one was too happy about the situation.
165 So they decided to take a stand, a stand that may have saved other potential
166 victims.
167
168 Man: They were afraid, they were upset, they were outraged, outraged because
169 number one, this guy was let out in society.
170
171 Q2: You talked to Mr. Shawcross - what did you tell him?
172
173 Man: Basically get out of town.
174
175 Q2: Shawcross moved on to Rochester, a larger city, where he was able to blend in
176 without a problem. But it was about that time that the first bodies...
177
178 ((0:08:00))
179
180 Q2: ...started to be discovered. Rochester Police admit that they were aware

181 Shawcross was on parole and living in their city, but initially did not consider
182 him a suspect. If you knew about Arthur Shawcross, why wasn't he looked at
183 closely?
184
185 Man: He was accused of killing two kids. Uh, that was not - that was not similar to
186 what we had, so at that time it was, uh, although he was - his name was looked
187 into, it wasn't given a lot of attention at that time.
188
189 Q2: Simply because he killed kids before?
190
191 Man: Rather than adult murder.
192
193 Q2: So for two years, the murders continued. The ninth victim was 28-year-old
194 (Elizabeth Gibson). Her body was found just last Thanksgiving, and now her
195 father is left with pain and anger.
196
197 Man: We were thrown to the wolves because somebody down there along the line
198 didn't do their job right, you know. It could have been, uh, Watertown, it
199 could have been, uh, the Police of Rochester or, uh, whatever.
200
201 ((0:09:00))
202
203 Man: Somebody failed.
204
205 Q2: Even though authorities eventually stopped this alleged serial killer, no one
206 we talked to was willing to admit that mistakes were made, but for the
207 families of the victims, it just doesn't make sense.
208
209 Man: It made me mad. I - you know, I feel like freaking kicking - kicking my own
210 hands.
211
212 Woman: I'd just go along, I believed what people said to me. But I found out they're
213 liars. All they do is lie. And - and I want the truth, no matter how much it
214 hurts.
215
216 Woman: I think it's set up for the criminal to be free. Where's the justice in that?
217 Unbelievably.
218
219 Q2: Outrageous. A grand jury has now indicted Shawcross, whose trial date has
220 not yet been posted.
221
222 Q1: Next up as we continue here on Inside Edition, the mystery of the Golden
223 Horse, a treasure hidden in America.
224
225 Man: Somewhere in the earth is buried a horse of gold, and buried in the story...

((0:10:00))

Man: ...of clues that will lead you to that secret place.

The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate transcription.
Signed_____

INTERVIEW WITH MR. DALBEC
Q=(Dan Winkles)
A=Mr. Dalbec

A: Hello?

Woman: Mr. Dalbec?

A: Yes.

Woman: I'm gonna connect you with (Dan Winkles), hold the line please.

A: Sure.

Woman: Get ready to get on this line.

Q: Hello?

Woman: (Dan)?

Q: Yeah.

Woman: I'm gonna connect you with Dalbec now.

Q: Okay.

Woman: Hang on. Mr. Dalbec?

A: This is Dalbec.

Woman: Hello? Hang on, let me try it again. Mr. Dalbec? Hello? (Dan), can you hear me?

Q: Yeah.

Woman: Hello? Well, where'd he go?

((0:01:00))

46
47 Woman: Hang on. Mr. Dalbec?
48
49 A: Yes.
50
51 Q: Mr. Dalbec?
52
53 A: Yes.
54
55 Q: (Dan Winkles).
56
57 A: Yeah.
58
59 Q: Sheriff's Office.
60
61 A: Yeah.
62
63 Q: How are you tonight?
64
65 A: Oh, not too bad.
66
67 Q: Okay. Uh...
68
69 A: What in the hell is going on? I got a (unintelligible) specialist gonna work on
70 this in the morning.
71
72 Q: What's that?
73
74 A: I got a (unintelligible)'s gonna work on this in the morning.
75
76 Q: Okay.
77
78 A: What are you guys trying to do?
79
80 Q: I'm not trying to do anything. I'd like to talk to you for a few minutes though.
81
82 A: Yeah, you (unintelligible).
83
84 Q: Okay.
85
86 A: (Unintelligible) biggest lawsuit in the world.
87
88 Q: Well, Mr. Dalbec, your name has come up as a suspect in this Wetterling
89 abduction, okay. It's - it's a lead we got called in, gentleman gave us your
90 name.

91
92 A: Yep.
93
94 Q: So all I'm trying to do is ID you and find out where you're at...
95
96 A: From Minneapolis, Minnesota.
97
98 Q: ...and so forth - what's that?
99
100 A: From Minneapolis, Minnesota.
101
102 Q: You're in Minneapolis?
103
104 A: No, this guy called you from Minneapolis (unintelligible)?
105
106 ((0:02:00))
107
108 Q: I don't know. I got the lead from the FBI out of Minneapolis.
109
110 A: You did, huh?
111
112 Q: Yeah.
113
114 A: Ain't that (unintelligible).
115
116 Q: (Unintelligible), okay. This - are you at this 574-1607 number?
117
118 A: I'm at 574-1607, yeah.
119
120 Q: Okay. Where's that at, sir?
121
122 A: Uh, Hilltop, Minnesota.
123
124 Q: Where at?
125
126 A: Hilltop. (Unintelligible), Minnesota.
127
128 Q: Hilltop in Crystal?
129
130 A: (Unintelligible).
131
132 Q: Columbia Heights?
133
134 A: Yeah. (Unintelligible).
135

Q: You been drinking this evening, sir?

A: Sure.

Q: Okay.

A: Well, why not?

Q: Okay.

A: After you get a telephone call that is, you know.

Q: Well, nobody's - nobody's accusing you of anything, sir. Your name has come up, so I'm trying to clear you. All right?

A: You're gonna have the biggest lawsuit...

Q: Okay?

A: ...in the world.

Q: What's that?

A: You're gonna have a lawsuit on your ass so fast on you.

((0:03:00))

Q: Okay. Okay.

A: I - what - what did I do now? I kidnapped somebody?

Q: Nobody's saying that.

A: You just did.

Q: No, sir.

A: You took my wife out of jail up there, and she says that I kidnapped him.

Q: No, sir.

A: Well, (unintelligible).

Q: I sat down with your wife and I asked her if I could get together with you and talk to you.

181
182 A: Yeah.
183
184 Q: Okay?
185
186 A: Yeah.
187
188 Q: Your name has come up as a suspect. I'm trying to - to clear you from that, so
189 that I can go on and talk to the next guy. We're talking to hundreds of people
190 in reference to this investigation. Okay?
191
192 A: Any son of a bitch that would kidnap a kid like that, should get burned up and
193 fried.
194
195 Q: Okay.
196
197 A: And...
198
199 Q: Everybody's perfectly entitled to their opinion about it, okay. You - did, uh,
200 you talk to your wife this afternoon or this evening or something?
201
202 A: Yeah, I did.
203
204 ((0:04:00))
205
206 Q: Okay. What is - what is this Hilltop? Where's that at?
207
208 A: It's, uh, (unintelligible).
209
210 Q: Okay. Are you with - staying with Salvation Army?
211
212 A: No, no.
213
214 Q: No? Okay. The way she sounded this afternoon, you were. Okay. What is
215 this place, this Hilltop? What is that? I don't know - I'm not familiar with
216 that.
217
218 A: Trailer park.
219
220 Q: Trailer park?
221
222 A: Yeah.
223
224 Q: Okay. You living there?
225

226 A: Yes.
227
228 Q: What's the address there, sir?
229
230 A: 353 (unintelligible).
231
232 Q: 47th Avenue?
233
234 A: (Unintelligible).
235
236 Q: In Columbia Heights?
237
238 A: Just go - just go to 55421 - I don't know the area.
239
240 Q: 574-1607?
241
242 A: Yeah.
243
244 Q: Okay. The reason I wanted to talk to you, sir...
245
246 ((0:05:00))
247
248 Q: ...is your name came up. Gentleman called in and said you might look like
249 one of the people that we were looking at, okay. Nobody's saying you're a
250 suspect. All right?
251
252 A: Uh...
253
254 Q: It's possible that, uh, this person we're looking for, we don't know if this
255 person's a suspect or a witness.
256
257 A: Oh, yeah?
258
259 Q: We've got a couple different drawings that are out.
260
261 A: Yeah?
262
263 Q: Okay. So I guess what I'd like to know is - is first off, if you were in the St.
264 Cloud area back on October 22nd, if you can recall that at all? I realize it was
265 a long time ago.
266
267 A: I (unintelligible).
268
269 Q: Okay. Do you drive a truck or something?
270

271 A: I'm a truck driver.
272
273 Q: Okay. Any idea where you were at on the 22nd of October?
274
275 A: Huh?
276
277 Q: Any idea where you were at on the 22nd of October?
278
279 A: I'd have to check my log books.
280
281 Q: You got them handy?
282
283 A: Yeah, I sure do.
284
285 Q: Okay.
286
287 A: On what day was this?
288
289 Q: It was a Sunday, October 22nd.
290
291 ((0:06:00))
292
293 A: October 22nd? (Unintelligible) through here.
294
295 Q: Okay.
296
297 A: Boy, (unintelligible). (Unintelligible), as in what month?
298
299 Q: Uh, tenth month, 1989.
300
301 A: Mm, (unintelligible). What's the date - day what?
302
303 Q: October 22nd. 10/22/89.
304
305 A: Yeah.
306
307 ((0:07:00))
308
309 A: Now. (Unintelligible).
310
311 Q: No, I got this information from the FBI. Now who called them, I have no
312 idea, sir. What's that?
313
314 A: Where'd you get this information?
315

316 Q: I got this information from the Minneapolis Office of the FBI, okay.
317
318 A: (Unintelligible).
319
320 Q: They asked me to talk to your wife and see if I could locate you.
321
322 A: What?
323
324 Q: Okay.
325
326 A: My wife implicated me?
327
328 Q: No, that's not what I said. I said the FBI asked me to talk to your wife and see
329 if I could locate you, all right, because you had come up looking like one of
330 our composites.
331
332 A: (Unintelligible).
333
334 Q: That's the reason I want - went to talk to your wife today, just trying to find
335 out where you're at.
336
337 A: Why didn't - why didn't - why don't you come by and talk to me?
338
339 Q: Why didn't I?
340
341 A: Yeah, why don't you?
342
343 ((0:08:00))
344
345 Q: I can. You gonna be around tomorrow?
346
347 A: What's tomorrow? Uh, let's see, today's the 23rd.
348
349 Q: If you'd rather talk in person, I can talk to you in person. It doesn't make any
350 difference to me.
351
352 A: You can talk to my lawyer too. Right?
353
354 Q: That's fine.
355
356 A: I'll be in town - I'll be in my lawyer's office (unintelligible). He'll be down
357 there in, uh, uh...
358
359 Q: You got your log books handy? Why don't we finish this first?
360

361 A: Yeah. We got July, June. July 30th.
362
363 Q: Who do you drive a truck for, sir?
364
365 A: Huh?
366
367 Q: Who do you drive a truck for?
368
369 A: Myself.
370
371 Q: Okay.
372
373 A: You know what...
374
375 Q: Owner, operator?
376
377 A: What?
378
379 Q: Owner, operator?
380
381 ((0:09:00))
382
383 A: Uh-huh.
384
385 Q: All right.
386
387 A: What day was this supposed to happen?
388
389 Q: It was a Sunday.
390
391 A: Sunday, what date?
392
393 Q: The 22nd of October.
394
395 A: The 22nd?
396
397 Q: 1989.
398
399 A: Huh?
400
401 Q: 1989 - last year.
402
403 A: The date was what?
404
405 Q: 22nd.

A: 22nd?

Q: Yes.

A: (Unintelligible). I know who did this.

Q: What's that?

A: I know who did this to me.

((0:10:00))

Q: Do you know who did this to you?

A: Sure.

Q: Okay.

A: (Unintelligible).

Q: Who did it to you?

A: (Unintelligible).

Q: Okay. Does he have a vendetta against you or something?

A: Yep. I hold all the (unintelligible).

Q: That's - that's possible, I don't know, sir. So we get the call...

A: I know it is - I know exactly who it is. I know exactly who it is. So what can you do to him?

Q: What's that?

A: What can you do to him?

Q: What can you do to him?

A: Yeah. (Unintelligible).

Q: It's up to you.

A: (Unintelligible).

Q: You found your log books yet for the 22nd?

A: No.

Q: October?

A: No, I (unintelligible).

Q: Well, that's up to you. You don't have to at all.

A: I don't have to give you nothing.

Q: No, but I'm trying to clear your name so I can go on to the next guy, sir. I'm looking...

A: You can come on down to my house.

((0:11:00))

Q: Okay. Sir, I'm looking for an 11-year-old boy. I'm not trying to implicate you, I'm trying to clear you.

A: I - you know something?

Q: Okay.

A: I got four grandkids. I have two granddaughters. I love them dearly.

Q: That's right, and I'm sure the parents and grandparents of this child - that are missing that child, love that child dearly too, and we're trying to find that child.

A: Yeah.

Q: All right.

A: Right. (Unintelligible).

Q: If - if you've got...

A: (Unintelligible).

Q: ...if you've got some information - sir, listen to me for a minute.

496 A: What?
497
498 Q: Listen to me for just a minute.
499
500 A: Sure.
501
502 Q: Okay. If you've got some information to clear yourself, I would certainly
503 appreciate you giving me that information...
504
505 A: What'd you (unintelligible)?
506
507 Q: ...so that I can forget about you, and I can go on to the next guy.
508
509 A: You're gonna arrest me.
510
511 Q: I'm not gonna come and arrest you. I don't have anything to arrest you for.
512
513 A: I wish to God you'd come arrest me.
514
515 Q: Okay.
516
517 A: Would you, please? Then you - then we'll go from there.
518
519 Q: We'll go with what?
520
521 A: Then we'll go from there.
522
523 ((0:12:00))
524
525 Q: Why would I come and arrest you? As of right now, I don't have anything to
526 arrest you for.
527
528 A: Matter of fact, I don't even have to talk to you.
529
530 Q: No, you don't.
531
532 A: That's right, 'cause my lawyer says don't you talk to nobody. (Unintelligible)
533 says don't you talk to nobody.
534
535 Q: Okay.
536
537 A: You can come arrest me, and I wish to God you will.
538
539 Q: I don't intend on doing that as of right now. But I'm asking for your
540 assistance...

A: I hope to God...

Q: ...sir.

A: 'Cause I will sue the shit out of that city.

Q: Sir, I'm asking for your assistance so that I don't have to spend time with you, that I can go on to the guy that did this.

A: (Unintelligible) I am a truck driver.

Q: Okay.

A: And I make my own god damn living. My wife's a lying bitch.

Q: She is?

A: Well, she's (unintelligible).

Q: She didn't have anything bad to say about you today.

A: No. No, but 'cause I...

Q: She had everything - she had - everything she told me today was good about you.

A: Yeah, right. I make more mother fuckin' money than - than you ever did in your life.

Q: Okay. That's not what we're discussing...

((0:13:00))

Q: ...so it doesn't make any difference to me.

A: (Unintelligible), right?

Q: Yeah. If you've got - if you've got some information that can clear yourself, like your log books, I'd like to hear that from you, so that I don't have to spend time with you...

A: I don't...

Q: ...and you don't have to mess with me.

A: I don't have to give you shit.

Q: No, you don't, but I'm asking you to, if you can clear yourself.

A: Know what I mean? I want you to come arrest me. Please come and arrest me. Come on, let's go for it.

Q: No.

A: Oh, yes. Let's go for it. Let's go for it. (Unintelligible).

Q: How much you been drinking tonight, sir?

A: What?

Q: How much have you been drinking tonight?

A: That's my business.

Q: Okay.

A: Would you - would you get pissed off too?

Q: What's that?

A: If somebody comes and tells you that, uh, you've been - you're being charged for, uh, this and that...

Q: Well, I don't know who told you that. You haven't been charged with anything.

A: Uh-huh. I just - my - my neighbor, he won't give me a quart of whiskey. (Unintelligible).

((0:14:00))

A: This is dumb.

Q: You understand what we're looking for, sir, right?

A: Sure.

Q: We're looking for an 11-year-old boy.

A: That's right.

Q: So I would like to clear you, and I would like to go on to the next guy, so I don't have to spend my time dealing with you if you didn't do it. Okay?

A: You just accused me, didn't you/

Q: No, I didn't. If you didn't do it, then I want to clear you, and I want to go on to the next guy. If you've got information that - that can clear yourself...

A: I've got a tape recorder on here, on this phone.

Q: We're recording the line also.

A: It's on tape.

Q: So, if you've got information that can clear yourself, I'd like to hear it.

A: Sure.

Q: If you'd like to talk to your attorney first, that's fine, that's up to you.

A: Why don't you come arrest me?

Q: Okay.

A: Thank you. What time will you be here? I'm ready to go.

Q: You want to talk anymore tonight or not?

A: I want you to come arrest me.

Q: I'm not coming down there tonight.

A: You ain't, huh?

Q: No.

A: Why?

Q: 'Cause I'm off duty.

((0:15:00))

A: Oh. Who called you?

676
677 Q: I have a lead sheet from the FBI, sir, asking me to talk to your wife, see if we
678 could find out where you're at.
679
680 A: Mm-hm.
681
682 Q: And see if we could clear you. The information that we had is that you look
683 like one of our - our look like composites that we had done.
684
685 A: You got a telephone call?
686
687 Q: I didn't.
688
689 A: Yeah, you did.
690
691 Q: You think what you like, that's - that's...
692
693 A: I know you did.
694
695 Q: Everyone's entitled to their own opinion.
696
697 A: Sure.
698
699 Q: Okay.
700
701 A: We'll take the telephone.
702
703 Q: Okay.
704
705 A: (Unintelligible).
706
707 Q: Okay. Do you want to talk anymore tonight or not?
708
709 A: No, we can take the telephone (unintelligible).
710
711 Q: Sure.
712
713 A: Sure, gonna take every telephone conversation that we ever made, and
714 whoever calls you, we'll find out who did it. And then we'll have one hell of a
715 big lawsuit.
716
717 Q: Okay.
718
719 ((0:16:00))
720

The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate transcription.

Signed_____

PHONE CONVERSATION
Q=Patty Wetterling
A=Man
A1=Woman

Q: ...there like last night or the night before.

A: Yeah, you mentioned that.

Q: Two police officers and I just got a flash on the news tonight of the guy, and he's weird. I think one of the cops was a gal.

A: Huh.

Q: I mean there's been a lot of weird stuff going on down in that area.

A: Yeah.

Q: I don't...

A: I know, it's just - it seems to be something in the air though. Why did this woman wait until now to call, you know?

Q: Yeah, what's the connection?

A: I mean I think, you know, there's something about the molecules or something, you know what I mean? The thunder or something - I don't know what it is.

Q: Or maybe just something about there's a lot happening, and somebody finally can't take it anymore.

((0:01:00))

Q: Somebody knows something, maybe, I think.

A: Yeah.

Q: And it's gotten to be a little too big, repercussion wise.

A: Uh-huh. Yeah.

Q: I'm still keeping a good positive thought. Are you?

A: Yeah, yeah.

Q: Okay. Just want to be sure. By the way, they...

A: What I - I just have to share.

Q: Yeah.

A: Um, you remember (Arman) saw...

Q: Mm-hm.

A: ...face up or facedown or not?

Q: Yeah, forget it.

A: You remember that?

Q: Yeah.

A: Well, that's - when I - when I read about this girl, that's the way she - that's the way they had it in the paper, you know, face up or - the magazine said she was laying in a pool, what they called it, a small pool by, uh, I think like in - I don't know if it...

((0:02:00))

A: ...said in a ditch, anyways, right near County 47 - I think County 47, two miles east of Sauk Rapids. Maybe that's who (Arman) saw.

Q: He's not the only one. Remember, there's other kids too. I mean, you know, it's - it's just like there's been a lot of energy, similar energy, innocent spirits, let's put it that way.

A: Uh-huh.

Q: So, I think maybe in a - in a way, this stuff is making a little more sense. Like if you read between the lines, or whatever this energy is that everybody's picking up on, it's - it may be related because of that fact, but not necessarily

every single detail being just (Jake), you know what I mean?

A: Uh-huh.

((0:03:00))

Q: Uh-huh? I don't know. It didn't make sense the way I said it. I don't think it made sense to you, but maybe you understand it as well as I do.

A: Well...

Q: You know what I mean though, right?

A: Yeah, there's a lot of, uh, energies and things going on that people could be picking up on.

Q: Mm-hm.

A: Like if (Dorsey) finds this kid, you know, at the dam ahead of time.

Q: Mm-hm.

A: (Arman) could be seeing this woman.

Q: I'm sure of it. You there?

A: Yeah. Getting (unintelligible) pretty quick. Um, I feel like it's - I need to call (Karen) to find out if she made it home okay.

Q: You haven't talked to (Mary) yet?

A: No, I - I talked to (Mary) earlier, but not - I didn't ask her about that.

Q: Mm.

A: Talked to her about 11:30 or so, when I was...

((0:04:00))

A: ...trying to figure out (unintelligible) there. (Unintelligible).

Q: Oh, you are a peach. You want me to do anything in the meantime?

A: Um, I don't know, but I got to hang up to...

Q: I know, okay.

A: ...see my dad.

Q: I'll talk to you later. I can call (Maryanne) if you want. Or would you rather...

A: You want - yeah, you call (Maryanne), I want to call (Karen). Bye.

Q: Bye.

A1: Oh, yes, missed the train coming to Dallas because mine didn't leave until almost...

Man: (William). (William) said well, there's...

A1: Chicago. Oh, yeah, good old, uh, blizzard in Fargo, North Dakota. Uh-huh. And just - I mean it all hit me coming back, like I did not find him like I was wanting to do, and when it all hit, I started squalling.

((0:05:00))

A1: And when I got on the train and started back, that I hadn't found Jacob. And I just - I totally lost it, just lost control. Yeah. Yeah, just - I'm just sick. I mean it just makes me sick. I want him home so bad, and I couldn't find him. Yeah, and the - the roads that lead out of it, like going the rural - like heading out of town to the rural areas...like building a grocery store.

((0:06:00))

A1: It's not the size of the one in St. (Jo). It's bigger than that. The building is longer than that. Yes, yes. Uh, I passed by both of them. Yes, yes. Yes, and the building sits by itself. Yes. Yeah, there's a name up above it, but also if you're facing it to the left, on this pole looking thing, there is a sign also. I don't know what the sign says either. Uh-huh. Uh-huh. It's kind of up high and it's to the left of the store, but kind of to the front of the store. No, it's free-standing, the sign is free-standing. Kind of there in the parking lot, to the left of the parking lot. Mm-hm.

((0:07:00))

A1: Hm? Yeah, yes. Uh-huh. Well, they do, except this - this one is a solid glass front. It's got a bottom to it with the glass above the bottom. And it's got the two, uh, glass doors that open. Two glass doors. Yeah, in the center. And the doors you pull open. You don't push them in, you pull them toward you to go in. Uh-huh, mm-hm. Yeah. Yeah. Uh-uh, mm-mm. No, well, but see, it's not

as large as our Kroger out here, okay. I need to get out and see if I can find one that's about...

((0:08:00))

A1: ...that size, so you'll know what I'm talking about. 'Cause see, (Terry), our grocery stores are large. We're talking pharmacies and all that - they're as big as - as, uh, God, what was the name of that one in St. Cloud? (Cove) or (Club) or something? See, ours are that big, if not bigger. This one is not that large. Mm-hm, mm-hm. Very easily. They might, I don't know. Yeah. And I need to find that business or that ranch that has that horse, and I will - when I get - move to Dallas, I will take a picture of one...

((0:09:00))

A1: What - what does the horse look like? Okay. Okay. Do you know what it was connected with? Yeah. Where though? Wisconsin? Does it look like Minnesota? Oh, Jesus, Jerry. Have I been in the wrong state? Do they look similar, Wisconsin and Minnesota look similar? Oh, Jesus.

((0:10:00))

A1: No, no, no, no, no, but the rural area. No, see, that's St. Cloud. That has to do with the abductor. I'm looking for a different place. Dear Jesus, have I been in the wrong state looking for him? Is there a - a Highway 55 in Wisconsin, do you know? Find out. Doesn't matter. It's gonna be a landmark, okay. I sure would like to see a...

((0:11:00))

A1: ...picture of that thing. Okay. Yeah, do, 'cause I - yes, I'm up packing, 'cause I'm moving tomorrow night. So I'm gonna be up packing anyway. If she can describe it to me, that would help, I would know if that's what I'm seeing. Yes, well, but I won't know until I get there 'cause it's not gonna be turned on until the 2nd, and we can't give the number out until we verify it. Yeah, yes. There's a phone and an address, the whole bit. I will. I will. Yeah. Yeah, oh, I will, no - no problem with that. And you'll have a new address and the whole bit. But Jesus, is he in Wisconsin? I hadn't even thought about another state.

((0:12:00))

A1: Oh, I won't but...okay, so it's south of you? Does 55 run south? But would I be heading in the right direction if I was on 55 to get to where the horse is? Yes.

((0:13:00))

A1: Okay. 'Cause I know we can find him if I can ever get my bearings. I need to get a big US map, and sit down with the thing. No, not really, not really. See, sometimes I can - I can follow a route, if I'm looking. And then verify things that I would see along the way. 'Cause I've been through Wisconsin...

((0:14:00))

A1: ...I've been through Illinois. Uh, I've been through Arkansas. But - yeah, yes, I wasn't even thinking about it, when I said is it south. Is it south? Mm-hm. Well, see - okay. No, but at least we'd know it - what I can do tomorrow - or no, it's not tomorrow. It would be, uh, sometime this week, 'cause I'm not sure what kind of schedule I've got, going with moving and so forth. Uh, I will take a picture of one that looks like this, and fax - well, send it as quickly as possible, 'cause faxing is not gonna do the same thing as a color - color photo. But I know there are ones that look similar to this.

((0:15:00))

A1: It's on a ranch right outside of Waxahachie, in between Italy and Waxahachie, which is like ten miles from me. Or also in front of Justin Boots. And that'll give you an idea. Yeah, it would. Or if I could find a child's toy that looks like this, I could mail it, and you just do it on a larger scale. Brown with white on it. It looked plastic to me. Uh-huh. And it - yes, and it looks plastic. Uh, seems like it's kind of a medium brown - medium to light. Okay, it's not dark. Uh-huh, mm-hm.

((0:16:00))

A1: It's got blood on it. And I think the mane and the tail are darker than the horse is. Seems like there's more, uh, more the color of his feet. Yeah. No, it's full grown. Okay. Yeah, we could do it like the - the head, from head to floor or back to floor. Well, let me - let me see if I can't get a picture of this one horse that looks similar to this. Or just have her call me, she can describe it and I'll - I'll know if that's kind of what I'm looking for or not. Do you have any suggestions on how to make a waterbed drain any faster when the - than what this...

((0:17:00))

A1: ...stupid thing is draining, by the way? God. Yes. No, I'm doing better with the waterbed. Yes, no, mm-mm. Oh, I do, and that's - a week to get there 'cause he stopped in, uh, Milwaukee to visit friends. And then I'm going to call him at his sister's, and give him the number of the Foundation, and also

how to get in touch with me, and he's just - he's a scream, he's hilarious. He also would be very valuable as far as, uh, his background, tracking things down and so forth. So we have gotten some volunteer help here, and he's in, uh, Minneapolis, or from there.

((0:18:00))

A1: Uh-huh. Mm-hm. The water tank and windmill. Okay. It - no, no, this is on a farm. No, but I know it's close, because I see it in connection with Jacob. Same way with the windmill. No, no, but they're close. Uh, I can't remember. Yeah, it could, in fact I think I said I'm not sure which one's got it. I think it's the water holding tank though. I think it is.

((0:19:00))

A1: 'Cause I think that - hang on - oh, okay, it's the air conditioner. Or I think the tank is empty, or close to empty. Yeah, 15 to 20 - I'm - or it may be even - yeah, I think probably 20 foot would do it. Yeah, about that. They're common in Georgia, okay. But I know they're - well, see, that's why I'm having so much trouble with this. I guess I need to find out what states have Highway 55 and go from there. 'Cause the little house looks like something that I've seen in Georgia. But see, I don't know if that's the route that they took to get to where they are now, or if - I mean I don't know. I'm just - I'm seeing Highway 5- excuse me - Highway 55.

((0:20:00))

A1: Um, two to three weeks ago, right before I got up there. Uh, St. Cloud area. Okay. Okay. Okay. Let's see if at least we're in the ballpark. Okay, good. Okay, okay. All right. Thanks, dear. Bye-bye.

((0:21:00))

The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate transcription.

Signed_____

PHONE CONVERSATION
Q=Jerry Wetterling
A=Woman
A1=Man

Q: And he said, uh, I'd mentioned about how they're kind of going back to square one because all the people I know and stuff.

A: Yeah.

Q: He goes, "Well, you know, 75% of felonies are - are, uh, the victim knows the perpetrator."

A: Oh, yeah.

Q: So, that's, you know, playing the percentages of that.

A: Yeah, right.

Q: But yet he doesn't really sense that that's the case here.

A: Oh, he doesn't think...

Q: No, he doesn't...

A: Oh.

Q: ...really sense that.

A: Yeah.

Q: That's...

A: Yeah, I remember that from the beginning, he didn't think it was connected, or they didn't know the family at all.

Q: Yeah, that's right.

A: Hm.

Q: Now that you mention that.

A: Yeah.

Q: I'd forgotten that.

A: Yeah.

Q: Uh, but he said that, uh, he's aware around the country of...

A: Mm-hm.

Q: ...situations where vet...

((0:01:00))

Q: ...Vietnam people...

A: Mm-hm.

Q: ...who have - who have possibly, uh, killed or - or injured children in Vietnam.

A: Oh.

Q: Do something to kids back here, so that America knows...

A: Oh, yeah. Good grief.

Q: ...can be targets or something.

A: Yeah.

Q: Isn't that weird?

A: Is it ever weird.

Q: Yeah, that's - that's - I mean, you know, obviously...

A: Yeah.

Q: ...that could be involved here.

A: Yeah, you never know with, uh, yeah, some of them came back really in bad

91 shape, and go back with flashbacks all the time. Uh, were you in Vietnam?
92
93 Q: No.
94
95 A: Oh, okay.
96
97 Q: No. In fact, I was a conscientious objector.
98
99 A: Oh, okay. That's right, I should have known that.
100
101 Q: Well, no, you shouldn't have...
102
103 A: No, but I mean just knowing you, I should have known that. Yeah.
104
105 Q: But, uh...
106
107 A: Okay.
108
109 Q: ...yeah.
110
111 ((0:02:00))
112
113 Q: Anyway.
114
115 A: Okay. Um, yeah.
116
117 Q: I tried to do everything to flunk the physical.
118
119 A: I would have too. Yeah, hopefully the situation never arises again - my son
120 would do the same thing.
121
122 Q: Well...
123
124 A: I wouldn't want him to go.
125
126 Q: ...hopefully it's not gonna...
127
128 A: Yeah.
129
130 Q: ...go like that.
131
132 A: Definitely, yeah, I hope not either.
133
134 Q: Well, anyway, I'll talk to you tomorrow or...
135

136 A: Yeah. Okay, I'll be at work if you want to, uh, um...
137
138 Q: Touch bases?
139
140 A: Yeah.
141
142 Q: Yeah.
143
144 A: If you want me to do anything.
145
146 Q: Yeah, something comes up I'll - yeah, I'll give you a...
147
148 A: Yeah.
149
150 Q: ...jingle.
151
152 A: Okay.
153
154 Q: Who knows what we may hear yet tonight.
155
156 A: Yeah, right. Well, I hope something good.
157
158 Q: Yeah.
159
160 A: Okay.
161
162 Q: Talk to you later.
163
164 A: Okay. Goodbye, Jerry.
165
166 A1: They don't really think it's him.
167
168 Q: Okay.
169
170 A1: His voice.
171
172 Q: Okay.
173
174 A1: They got to check it out. They got to trace it overnight and stuff too.
175
176 Q: All right.
177
178 A1: The voice just doesn't sound like him. Sounds younger and sounds jovial or -
179 or (unintelligible).
180

((0:03:00))

Woman: 90.

Q: Um, if I can, yeah. If it is, we don't want to tip anybody off.

A1: No.

Q: And - and (unintelligible) if it's not. We don't want media to get ahold of it.

A1: Sure. No.

Q: It encourages copycat activity.

A1: We definitely will not mention it to anyone. I - I haven't told (Sandy) either, so don't worry about that.

Q: Uh, do you want to give (Kay) a call for me?

A1: Uh, tonight? I can.

Q: Well, would you mind?

A1: No, not a bit.

Q: She - she's aware that this happened.

A1: Yeah, and I'll tell her to keep the, uh...

Q: Yeah.

A1: ...the lid on.

Q: Yeah.

A1: I thought we had a real good meeting.

Q: Yeah, I - when I was there, it was good. I was gone for awhile.

A1: No, we finished up a few details other than that and then, uh, it was excellent.

Q: Good. You set up a time for the next one?

A1: (Ron)'s gonna call when he thinks it's appropriate.

((0:04:00))

Q: Okay.

A1: So it sounds real good in that regard.

Q: Yeah, I felt it was a very good meeting.

A1: Yeah. There's, um, I understand you, uh, had a late night visit with (Keith) in Alberta.

Q: Yeah.

A1: Um, let me ask, did a lot of things get resolved?

Q: Uh, not in my life.

A1: Oh, it didn't, Jerry?

Q: No. Uh, there were some hard feelings?

A1: Jerry?

Q: Yeah, there were some hard feelings.

A1: On your part?

Q: Um, yeah, basically. Yeah, he just can't understand how I can't get emotional about this thing.

A1: Uh-huh. Yeah.

Q: (Unintelligible) can't really appreciate...

((0:05:00))

Q: ...how that all came about.

A1: No.

Q: And...

A1: Um...

Q: ...I'm working on it.

271
272 A1: Well, um, I think I can tell you that I did call the National Assembly today,
273 and asked them, you know, what - if we were as an Assembly, doing the right
274 thing, and they said that, you know, it's more than appropriate to tell you and
275 Patty that there is nothing in the Assembly files at all that deal with any
276 person who has been accused or men- of child molestation or child abuse.
277 That the Bahais, uh, don't have any written record in their files...
278
279 ((0:06:00))
280
281 A1: ...concerning those, uh, areas, that what is in there I think you're - you're
282 probably more than well aware that people who have personal problems, have
283 family disputes, that type of thing. Those type of issues, you know. And
284 obviously you could probably understand that they would - not necessarily
285 would want anyone to know about those, uh, things that'd prove embarrassing
286 to them, plus it would also undermine the basic intent of the local Spiritual
287 Assembly, in that being a place where people can come to resolve their
288 personal and family problems.
289
290 Q: Right.
291
292 A1: You understand that?
293
294 Q: Yeah.
295
296 A1: Um, I feel comfortable in myself saying that I don't believe that anybody I
297 know of in the Bahai community would be capable of number one...
298
299 ((0:07:00))
300
301 A1: ...abducting Jacob. And number two, I don't think that they would be capable
302 of, uh, any type of child molestation or abuse. As well as I know, everyone in
303 the Bahai community, there's only two people that I could not say that
304 statement in good conscience about. One of those people would be (Marian
305 Judish), 'cause I just met her, you know.
306
307 Q: Uh-huh.
308
309 A1: And she just became a Bahai, and the other one would be (Bill Brown), 'cause
310 I have only met him once, and talked very informally with him.
311
312 Q: Yeah.
313
314 A1: So I mean I don't know them, those people well enough. You know, they
315 mentioned, uh, (Baman) and (Bari) or, uh, uh, (Kent Scuve) or (John Scuve),

316 on that I can say that I know them well enough that they are not capable of
317 such a - such a thing.
318
319 Q: Yeah.
320
321 ((0:08:00))
322
323 A1: I don't know if what I'm saying to you is helping you out or not, but...
324
325 Q: Yeah.
326
327 A1: Are you on the car phone?
328
329 Q: Yeah.
330
331 A1: Where are you going?
332
333 Q: I'm going to, uh, get some ice cream at the Tom Thumb, I just ran to the Tom
334 Thumb.
335
336 A1: How's - how is Patty feeling about, uh, her meeting with (Keith) in Alberta?
337 Still, uh...
338
339 Q: I haven't talked to her about it, 'cause I was too upset to talk.
340
341 A1: You...
342
343 Q: I haven't talked to her about it.
344
345 A1: You were upset about afterwards, Jerry?
346
347 Q: Yeah, things that Patty said.
348
349 A1: Oh, that Patty said to you?
350
351 Q: Yeah, and so I'm not talking to her right now. My own problem, but that's -
352 that's okay.
353
354 A1: Okay. Uh, is there anything that we can do to help out, Jerry?
355
356 Q: Nah, at (unintelligible) right now.
357
358 ((0:09:00))
359
360 A1: How are you and Patty doing, Jerry?

Q: Um, I don't know. We're doing okay.

A1: Good. Do you want to come over and sleep tonight?

Q: No.

A1: I have a spare couch.

Q: (Unintelligible) last night.

A1: I'm sorry?

Q: I slept in bed last night. That was my choice. I just (unintelligible) wanted to be.

A1: Okay.

Q: It's - it's fine.

A1: Do you, uh, do you feel maybe though that you and Patty may want to go to (Dan) and get this resolved or talk it out a little more?

Q: Possibly.

A1: Sure. I think that'd be a good idea, Jerry. Um...

Q: I don't know (unintelligible) right now. I, um, she says that there's no reason in the world that those files should be kept...

((0:10:00))

Q: ...I mean you're talking about a child's life.

A1: Yes. Oh, yes.

Q: There's no reason why those files, um...

A1: Should not be made available to the FBI?

Q: Yeah.

A1: And, um, you know - you know that your heart and mind are maybe telling you two different things? Your mind's probably rationalized the Bahai concept behind this.

Q: Yeah.

A1: But of course your heart is telling you hey, get those files over to the FBI, you know.

Q: Yeah.

A1: But I - I just want to reassure you though, that there is nothing in there about anyone dealing with child abuse or child molestation, or anything of that nature at all. Quite frankly, they deal mostly with...

((0:11:00))

A1: ...as I said personal and family disputes and arguments, and that sort of thing. And also, mm, some other immigration problems.

Q: Yeah.

A1: And that's it, you know, I mean no - nothing sinister as such, uh, in that regard, and nothing that would cause suspicion, you know, on anybody's part in that regard, in terms of, you know, abducting Jacob - molestation or anything like that. There just isn't - there's nothing there.

Q: Okay. How about homosexuality?

A1: Um, there - there could possibly be something in there, yes.

Q: Okay. Well, that could be - there's a possibility that that could be a factor.

A1: Yeah. Um...

((0:12:00))

Q: Don't you love this? We just opened all kinds of cans of worms today.

A1: Yeah, that - that - that could definitely be a factor. Um, I - but y-yes and no. I - I - I don't - I don't believe so, myself, um, from what - first of all, from what I have read, uh, that subject was broached. In other words, it was not, uh, detailed. It was just a vague reference, and accusations, vague accusations, and nothing beyond that.

Q: Yeah.

A1: You know, and I probably mentioned too much already but, um, I know the,

uh, FBI has questioned me about...

((0:13:00))

A1: ...that particular issue. And, um, I had to politely tell them that that was a matter that was, uh, as secretary I was aware of material in the files that did deal with that, although frankly, I would have to read through all the records. There are literally two, uh, file drawers full of Assembly minutes, all the way from 1972 to the present. You know, and it's just - you'd have to read it all. I mean it's not something that you could easily put your hands on. See what I'm getting at? Um, but in terms of, as I mentioned before, specifically child abuse, child molestation, and certainly abduction, there's nothing at all...

((0:14:00))

A1: ...indicated in the records on that. I think maybe frankly, if the FBI or Task Force has concerns about anyone, be they Bahai or not Bahai, uh, in regards to that (unintelligible) that you just mentioned, I think definitely they need to - to get in touch with those people, and find out if they are the one that did anything to Jacob or not, either clear them or put them in jail.

Q: Yeah.

A1: You know what I'm talking about? If they suspect someone, they should deal with the individual themselves. That - I - that's my feeling.

Q: Yeah. Well, anyway...

A1: Yeah, (Jer).

Q: ...it's, uh...

A1: Well, let - let me...

((0:15:00))

A1: ...let me say that...

Q: We're have - we're having a - we're having a great challenge here, aren't we?

A1: Yeah. Well, let me just say something. (Keith) was over, uh, not as an Assembly member as such, although we did talk Assembly business, for about two hours this afternoon, prior to the Foundation meeting. And we - we just picked our brain.

496 Q: Yeah, I bet.
497
498 A1: Uh, if there's any way that we can help Patty - (aleve) Patty's fears or - I don't
499 know, her mistrust. I had to tell (Keith), I said - without telling him too much.
500 I didn't tell him, uh, what was going on in the Foundation, but I - I said that,
501 uh, there have been, uh, people who, you know, have, uh, not necessarily
502 treated you and Patty fairly, and have even turned their backs on you. I
503 referred - that didn't refer to anyone, but I was in a - in a direct way, you
504 know...
505
506 ((0:16:00))
507
508 A1: ...referring to the Board, Friends Board. And I said that when you look at the
509 Foundation Board now, uh, you have four Bahais on the Board of Directors,
510 one Bahai who's a Chief Financial Officer, myself, and - and this other - uh,
511 (Keith), who was doing work for the Foundation and etcetera, etcetera. You
512 know, we're here to help them and we would hate to, uh, you know, not have
513 the trust of either you or Patty. You know what I'm talking about?
514
515 Q: Sure, of course.
516
517 A1: You know, because we want to (aleve) whatever fears you have, and
518 whatever, uh, um, concerns you have, but yet bear in mind our position, and
519 I'm sure Patty may - I don't know if she cannot appreciate it or not, you know,
520 that - there's obviously stuff in those files that are some people's dirty linen,
521 their skeletons.
522
523 ((0:17:00))
524
525 Q: You know, unfortunately, with me it's a case of - go back to the (Riecher)
526 murder.
527
528 A1: Mm-hm.
529
530 Q: Um, 15 years ago or whatever...
531
532 A1: Right.
533
534 Q: ...it was.
535
536 A1: Right.
537
538 Q: Uh, and, uh, you know, you talk, uh, rumors and then (unintelligible)...
539
540 A1: Right.

541
542 Q: ...and all that stuff.
543
544 A1: Right.
545
546 Q: And supposedly, uh, the chief suspect...
547
548 A1: Was a priest?
549
550 Q: ...was a priest...
551
552 A1: Right.
553
554 Q: ...and, uh, some confidentiality of - clergy confidentiality.
555
556 A1: Mm-hm.
557
558 Q: Was - was part of the cover up, yeah.
559
560 A1: Yeah.
561
562 Q: And, you know, it's - that is, uh, I don't know, mind-boggling, you know.
563
564 A1: Well, it's - here again, we spent a lot of time, too, (Keith) and I spent a lot of
565 time...
566
567 Q: Talking about that?
568
569 A1: ...not talking about that issue, but talking about this concept, the idea of - of...
570
571 ((0:18:00))
572
573 A1: ...putting a thought or a seed - a - a seed of thought into a person's mind.
574
575 Q: Yeah.
576
577 A1: I think when you came to the Assembly the other day, I mentioned to you that
578 how, uh, somebody had put a - a thought in my mind, a thought of doubt,
579 concerning you, for instance. You know, uh, and it took me a couple days to
580 wrestle with that, and I think that unfortunately, that's also a - a situation that
581 the FBI, uh, game the FBI plays, that, uh, they want to put a seed of doubt in
582 your mind or anybody else's mind, so that maybe you may tell them
583 something about someone that they did not know before.
584
585 Q: Yeah.

A1: Even though it might be, uh, under the caption of "dirty linen," so to speak. See what I'm getting at?

Q: Yeah.

A1: So that maybe they can appreciate or understand this person a little bit better, and motives...

((0:19:00))

A1: ...of the person. Um, yeah, it's - it's tough. I would, you know, I don't know what - I hope Patty has not lost confidence in, uh, the Bahais. We, you know, I mean we're there to help you as much as we can, Jerry, you know that.

Q: I know that.

A1: I hope that you know that.

Q: Well, I'm not speaking to her, ever.

A1: At least not tonight anyway, huh?

Q: Yeah.

A1: Yeah.

Q: Anyway, if you could call (Kay) for me...

A1: I'll do that, Jerry.

Q: ...I'd appreciate that. Um...

A1: What - what else can we do to help out?

Q: Um, maybe you could, uh, maybe call (Ron) for me too?

A1: You have another call coming in?

Q: Who does?

((0:20:00))

A1: Did you have another call coming in?

631 Q: No, I said maybe you could call (Ron) for me too.
632
633 A1: Okay. To, uh, tell him what's what?
634
635 Q: Yeah.
636
637 A1: Okay.
638
639 Q: In regards to the, uh, phone call.
640
641 A1: All righty.
642
643 Q: And, uh, tell him I'll touch base with him tomorrow too.
644
645 A1: Okay. When do you think you're gonna meet with (Art)?
646
647 Q: Uh, probably whenever - whenever it's convenient for him.
648
649 A1: Uh-huh. Do you think it'll be this week?
650
651 Q: Yeah.
652
653 A1: Yeah. Jerry, hang in there.
654
655 Q: All right.
656
657 A1: We're behind you.
658
659 Q: I know that.
660
661 A1: I - I mean it, we are.
662
663 Q: I know. It was a good meeting.
664
665 A1: Yeah, it was an excellent meeting, and, uh, I hope that, um, if you have any
666 more fears or anything, uh, that you want to express to the Assembly, you
667 know, don't give us, uh, a moment of thought to, uh, to call us.
668
669 Q: Yeah. It's not, you know, it's not fears, it's, uh..
670
671 ((0:21:00))
672
673 Q: ...um, you just - you know Patty, how emotional she is at times.
674
675 A1: Oh, well, Jerry, and there isn't a person on the Assembly that just, uh, could

not more than understand, um, you know, the situation.

Q: Yeah.

A1: And, uh, and that sort of thing.

Q: Well, last night I just - I mentioned how I met with the Assembly, and...

A1: Mm-hm.

Q: ...did that, but there are certain Assembly - there's certain Assembly records that, uh, that are confidential.

A1: Mm-hm.

Q: And, uh, and, uh, it's like, you know, if there's something in there that can be da, da, da, da, and it's just - six months later? She just blew up and was like...

A1: What did she say?

Q: Oh, six - you know, I said if there's something in there that's important, it could be, uh, you know, (unintelligible) for it six months later.

((0:22:00))

Q: You know.

A1: Mm-hm.

Q: Anyway, you - you don't understand - I mean you can understand but you can't, so you try. But, uh...

A1: Can't understand Patty or can't understand what she's...

Q: You can't understand the situation. You can't understand being in my shoes.

A1: No, no, I can't, Jerry, I can't. I - I can't.

Q: And, uh...

A1: Is she mad at you too?

Q: Yeah.

A1: For what?

Q: Well...

A1: For not coming clean with her or something, or trying to hide something?

Q: No, (unintelligible).

A1: Well...

Q: She - she - she doesn't like the sense that the, uh, law enforcement thinks that the Bahais are...

((0:23:00))

Q: ...offering - they're answering questions, but they're not offering. She wants people to offer. Okay, what do you feel about such and such? What - what is your...

A1: Mm-hm.

Q: ...(unintelligible) doing about this?

A1: Yeah.

Q: You know, da, da, da, da, da. She doesn't - I mean that's what they're wanting, and that's what she wants people to do, okay.

A1: Okay. Yeah, I can understand.

Q: Also - she also - she doesn't want me to talking to psychics. She wants me to - she wants me to think about anybody I know about this and that...

A1: Mm-hm.

Q: ...this and that, this and that.

A1: Yeah.

Q: And, um...

A1: I think too, I - yeah, go ahead.

Q: ...and she wants me to be more emotional about whatever else, whatever - whatever.

766 A1: Yeah, right.
767
768 Q: But anyway, I want to get off the phone.
769
770 A1: Jerry, one thought I want to leave with you is that frankly, uh, when you look
771 at the Assembly, uh, other than (Marcia Scuve) and (Soyo), who have been
772 around a few years, Patty probably knows the character and background of the
773 Bahais...
774
775 ((0:24:00))
776
777 A1: ...and the Bahai community better than anybody else on the Assembly. Do you
778 understand what I'm saying? He's not necessarily bound by confidentiality or,
779 uh, could we say the, uh, Bahai ethic about backbiting, so to speak. You
780 know, I mean if she wants to call (Gary) and SOB, she was gonna call (Gary)
781 an SOB, which - in other words, do you understand what I'm saying? Is she
782 probably knows the, uh, well, for instance, she met (Bill Brown) and knows
783 (Bill Brown). I never met him until, uh, a few months ago.
784
785 Q: Yeah.
786
787 A1: I mean if she has suspicions about the Bahais or any Bahai, she should herself
788 report that to the FBI. 'Cause I'm only basing my - well, I'm speaking for
789 myself personally, but I would have to assume it would have to be for just
790 about everyone that's fairly new to St. Cloud here - uh, you know, I've only
791 been here four years.
792
793 ((0:25:00))
794
795 A1: (Keith) was only - has only been here four years. Um, even (Bauman) only
796 five.
797
798 Q: I know, she's not talking about what she knows. She's just talking about what
799 she heard from the FBI, that Bahais weren't...
800
801 A1: Coming forward enough?
802
803 Q: Yeah, and - and, you know, that bothered her.
804
805 A1: Uh-huh.
806
807 Q: Okay.
808
809 A1: Yeah. No, that's - oh, yeah. That - because that put a seed of doubt in her
810 mind about the Bahais. You know, are they really who they say they are, why

811 aren't they helping out more? Yeah, I - I can definitely appreciate that.
812
813 Q: Even the whole scenario, says, "Well, what are you guys gonna get, an okay
814 from (unintelligible) before you're gonna talk about what you're gonna do?"
815
816 A1: Yeah.
817
818 Q: Some of her key feelings about some of the administrative aspects of the faith.
819
820 A1: Yeah, yeah.
821
822 Q: It's another whole story.
823
824 A1: Yeah, right.
825
826 Q: But anyway, I want to get off. If you can call (Ron) and...
827
828 A1: I'll do that, Jerry.
829
830 Q: ...call these other folks for me, it'd be great.
831
832 A1: Take 'er easy, my man.
833
834 Q: I'll talk to you tomorrow.
835
836 A1: We'll see you.
837
838 Q: All right.
839
840 A1: Bye-bye.
841
842 Q: Bye, (unintelligible).
843
844 ((0:26:00))
845
846 ((0:27:00))
847
848
849 The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate
850 transcription.
851 Signed_____

E13460/P/Q

5/93

Statement of Dorothy Marie Cornwell
April 20, 1990 - #89000535

The following will be a statement of Dorothy Marie Cornwell. Statement will be taken on April 20, 1990, at approximately 11:15 AM. The statement is being taken at 915 6th Avenue Northeast, apartment 1010, Buffalo, Minnesota. The statement is in reference to the abduction of Jacob Wetterling, BCA case number 89000535.

DS: Would you give me your full name please?

DC: Dorothy Marie Cornwell.

DS: And Dorothy what is your current address?

DC: 915 6th Avenue Northeast, Buffalo, Minnesota.

DS: And your phone number Dorothy?

DC: 682-6832.

DS: Dorothy is there a phone number at work where you can be reached?

DC: 363-8836.

DS: And where would that be Dorothy?

DC: St. Joseph, Minnesota.

DS: Dorothy it's my understanding that you've been talked to on other occasions by investigators in reference to Jacob Wetterling?

DC: Yes.

DS: Dorothy ah when were you married to Duane Cornwell?

DC: Ah April of 1982.

DS: Okay and how long before that had you known him?

DC: Since 1974.

DS: Currently you have one child?

DC: Yes.

DS: And that's....?

DC: Brandon, our son, and he is going to be eight years old tomorrow.

DS: Okay Dorothy ah currently are you separated or divorced from Duane?

6177

DC: I am, have been separated from him since July of 1989 and we are in the process of a divorce which should probably be finalized ah the end of this month or possibly sometime in mid-May.

DS: Dorothy going back to approximately October 22, 1989, which was a Sunday and it was the date that Jacob Wetterling was abducted. Prior to that date what was the status between Duane and yourself, you were separated I understand but what were some of his actions?

DC: Ahm he was very ah always, always in an upset mood, ah very high strung, nervous, ahm extreme temper and quite a wide range of mood swings but usually ah usually let's see how can I say this ahm I don't, I don't know how to say it, it's just really ah down a lot all the time.

DS: Dorothy was this his normal personality or was this since your separation in July of '89?

DC: No ah he has always had wide mood swings and I have always suspected that he would be categorized as manic depressive from way, way back since I first got to know him well. Ahm he drank a lot and I attributed it to alcoholism also and he used marijuana so I thought a combination of everything....

DS: Okay Dorothy what is Duane's occupation at this time?

DC: In October of '89?

DS: Yes.

DC: Okay ah he owned and operated a business ah advertising speciality distributorship.

DS: Does he still own and operate that business?

DC: Yes he does. Well he doesn't operate it, it's too much, I am pretty much the manager of it now and he is just beginning to get back into selling but I pretty much operate the business myself now.

DS: Okay he was a musician for some years I understand?

DC: Yes quite a number of years until probably 1979 he was a musician.

DS: Dorothy in the course of ya know the time that you knew Duane could you highlight ah for me some of the things that he's done that you felt were wrong or irrational or....?

DC: ahm he, he had a, he's always had a very violent temper and when someone or something didn't go his way he would get pretty violent most of the time and he would try to scare people by a loud, intimidating voice and probably throwing or kicking whatever was in his way and and just ah....

DS: Dorothy did he ever talk to you about an incident ah I believe it would

DS: (continued) have been approximately fifteen years ago where a young girl ah was missing from his residence?

DC: Yes.

DS: What did, what did he tell you about that Dorothy?

DC: Well he told me that ah he had been down in Nashville with a buddy of his and that when he got home that day the girl was missing from his home, she was there babysitting home while he was away and taking care of I believe he had chickens she had to make sure that they were fed and watered and so on and her parents would drive by periodically or practically everyday and check on her to make sure she was okay because they were neighbors and they had driven by the day that Duane got home and saw her out in the yard in the morning of that day and when he got home later in the day he told me the story that she was missing when he got home but it was just a good thing that he had called his mother on his way home because his mother could testify that he had made a telephone call.

DS: Now how long ago did Duane tell you this story?

DC: He told me that back in 1974 but he's also talked about it many times...

DS: Did he ever....

DC: ....up until I left.

DS: Did he ever indicate to you that he was a suspect in that?

DC: Yes he did but he said he didn't have anything to do with it and that he absolutely knew that his ex-wife did it.

DS: Dorothy do you have any personal knowledge, I understand his mother is dead at this time...

DC: Um hum.

DS: ....but do you have any personal knowledge that his mother did arrive at that home prior to Duane showing up on the day of this woman's disappearance?

DC: I didn't know that she arrived there before she left there, ah in fact I didn't think that she came until a couple days later but she may have come, I wasn't with him at the time....ahm...

DS: How he, how do you recall, I know it's going back a long time Dorothy but do you recall how he said she arrived at the farm, did he pick her up?

DC: No ah he said that he called her and told her to come there and ah they were gonna ah butcher chickens or something but I was there the day

DC: (continued) they butchered chickens and that wasn't the same day that he got back from Nashville, that was a few days later.

DS: Has he ever at any time indicated to you joking or otherwise that he had anything to do with that ah girls disappearance?

DC: Ah no he never has indicated that to me, he has just when he talks about it he tells in detail of how the house was and everything that was, how it was left and in particular he tells about how there was, he had made the beds and plumped 'em all up nice and smooth before he left on his trip and he said that one of the beds upstairs had been like someone had been laying on it because the bedspread was down, wasn't smooth anymore....

DS: Was the girl living there alone at nighttime too?

DC: Yes she was and in fact ahm he also tells that she had her period, she was mensturating because her tampax and all of her clothes were left when she was gone and everything that was all left behind.

DS: Now at this time Dorothy ah was Duane divorced or was he going through a divorce?

DC: He was going through a divorce.

DS: Okay and you knew him through your (inaudible)?

DC: Yes, I was going in, his now ex-wife used to be in his band and when she left he didn't have a bass player so he had called Four (inaudible) Music in St. Cloud and found out that I would be able to help him out so I was playing in his band and I did know his ex-wife also, She and I had, were starting to develop a friendship and I had no idea at first that they were going through a divorce.

DS: Okay did ah he ever mention a fellow by the name of Crosby, Tim Crosby?

DC: Ahm sounds familiar but I just can't ah....

DS: Supposedly he was a policeman's son who lived near ah Duane's old place.

DC: Okay yes I do believe that name rings a bell, ah huh.

DS: Dorothy I think in earlier conversations you indicate Duane's kept repeating this story or talking about this missing girl throughout the years then?

DC: Yes.

DS: Is there anything more significant that he said about it?

DC: Ahm let me see ah, ahm, he, he told his sister and she, she told me that ah he brought the subject up when they weren't even talking about

DC: (continued) anything related to the subject, just out of the clear blue and he told other people too ah sometimes even fairly new acquaintances that he's gotten to know through hunting buddy type personality or someone that would come to our house and he would start telling this story years after it had actually happened and then he would always say his ex-wife was a very violent person and that she had tried to kill him with a poker from the fireplace ah trying to get people convinced that yes his wife was a violent person and ah.....

DS: Dorothy ah when there's some other instances, one occurred at a restaurant where he apparently can you fill us in on that what was he irritated about that time?

DC: He was jealous of the owner of the restaurant because ah Duane has always wanted to make a real lot of money and when people that have a lot of money if, if they aren't real buddy buddy friendly to him or if he feels in any way insecure or ah that they're more superior to him because of their money he doesn't like the person so in this club we were playing he didn't like that person because he had tried to, the person just wouldn't come, ah be friendly towards Duane probably because of the personality conflict so one night we went early to this club and they served meals there too and we decided to set up our band equipment and then we would eat dinner before we played and ah we were in the dining room, there was no one else in there because it was early in the evening and ah he got a little upset because he didn't get waited on or something right away so he went over to the salad bar and unzipped his pants and urinated all over the salad bar and the food and I was just shocked that anybody would even think of something like that let alone do it and....

DS: Approximately how long ago was that?

DC: Oh let's see about let's see, maybe twelve, thirteen years ago.

DS: Okay are there other incidents similar to that or other displays where he showed ah real unusual behavior?

DC: Ahm yes I would say so ahm he I've seen him pick a fight with people that he doesn't even know for example at the Black Angus in St. Cloud we were there eating dinner one night shortly after Brandon was born and the baby was crying a little bit at the table and the adjoining table a party of people, about ten or twelve people, were there having dinner as a group and they would glance our way once in a while as any person would if a baby is crying right next to you you'd look over to see what was going on but Duane was drinking that night and he wasn't in a very good mood so and one of the fellows looked our way he jumped out of his chair at our table and walked over to their table and grabbed the guy by the shirt ah the coat jacket and pulled him up out of the chair and then started a fist fight with him because he was looking at us.

DS: Dorothy is there any do you recall an incident in where there was a woman involved in where he trailer home had been damaged?

DC: Yes ah I don't know how they met, I think she was a waitress at someplace where he had stopped in that evening and he wanted to come to her home that night when she went home he said he had written some songs and he wanted to play some songs for her and bring his guitar.

DS: Was this before or after your marriage to him?

DC: Before, oh way before....

DS: Okay.

DC: ....this is before I was even with him....

DS: Okay.

DC: ....way back in 1974, just shortly after his ex-wife left him.

DS: Okay basically what has he said about that to ya anything?

DC: Ahm at first he told me the story ah saying that ah this woman invited him in and then after he got in there she didn't want him there so she called the cops and he wasn't doing anything wrong, that she just called the cops and tried to get him in trouble but the woman has told the story in a different manner saying that he came there and....

DS: Dorothy now when we got back before, the years before Jacob's disappearance, has Duane ever shown a unusual interest in children or boys or....

DC: I have not noticed that he showed an unusual interest he very much liked little children and he always talked to them, asked 'em their names and how old are you and he'd always call the little girls honey and he'd be real sweat talk to them but I can't, I never thought anything was unusual...

DS: Okay so in the course of your marriage you didn't detect anything that caused you to think that he may be homosexual or bisexual?

DC: No, no, no I didn't. Ah in fact once in a while he'd comment about when we'd see something about a homosexual for example on the news he'd be just swearing at the TV set so to speak that that S.O.B should...

DS: So he never interjected himself with ah Boy Scouts or doing things for younger boys?

DC: No, ahm ah he's talked about ah situations that he has either witnessed or, or been involved in for example I know he used to be delivery for for ahm an off sale liquor store ah down in the Twin Cities and when he would deliver he'd say he'd meet some real strange people and he's told me of the story where he came to deliver, make a delivery one night and the person meeting him at the door was dressed in a bathrobe and when Duane opened the door he exposed himself to Duane and

DC: (continued) asked him to come in now he's told that story to me and several other people more then once and ahm oh he's told some really...

DS: Okay Dorothy if I take you back to say like about last January of 1989....

DC: UM hum.

DS: ....ya know a little over fourteen, fifteen months ago, can you describe what Duane looked like at that time, his weight and such.

DC: Okay I think he weighed a little over 200 pounds, maybe, maybe 204 or something like that, he was very stocky and he's got a broad build, ahm quite a full face, a full chin under ah a full broad chin under his neck....

DS: And the color of his hair?

DC: The color of his hair ahm quite grey at the temples a receding hair line and ah a little bit a little bit like salt and pepper in the back.

DS: What vehicles would he have had access to and ya know that time period?

DC: The only one that I know of is his Dodge Ram Charger and ah I, I just can't recall....

DS: Would he have ever had access during that time period to a four door blue vehicle, possibly a newer one?

DC: Possibly if he had his own vehicle for some type of repair he could have had a loaner car.

DS: Okay now subsequently I understand that since the separation in July of 1989 that he lost weight?

DC: Yes.

DS: So what would you, what would his appearance have been like during October of '89?

DC: Ah he hadn't lost that much weight but he was definitely more slender then when I had first left because he had quite drinking after I left he, he went through alcoholic treatment and then he started to lose weight.

DS: And what did he drive for a personal vehicle Dorothy?

DC: Ah the Dodge Ram Charger.

DS: Okay and that has personalized plates on it?

DC: Yes, um hum.

DS: Okay now were gonna go back ah Dorothy to ah the first time that you remember any law enforcement having contact with Duane, possibly it will refresh your memory when I think a female investigator had come (inaudible).

DC: Yes.

DS: Can you ah, or before we do that, when did you first learn that ah Jacob Wetterling had been abducted?

DC: Ah I was driving up to the office at, at our home in St. Joe on a Monday morning right after the abduction and I heard it on the radio and that was my first knowledge of what had happened so I was really alarmed and....

DS: So then you go to work at Duane's place....

DC: Um hum.

DS: ....you worked for him doing bookkeeping I believe?

DC: Yes secretarial work.

DS: Okay and this is in St. Joe?

DC: Yes.

DS: ...his residence. What does ah Duane say about this major event?

DC: Well when I walked in he was sitting right there at the kitchen table and I said my gosh did you hear about Jacob and he said yeah I heard about it and I said what in the world is going on anyway and he just said I don't know, I don't wanna talk about it and that's all he would say, he just totally looked away from me and started going through some mail or some envelopes on his table there and....

DS: Dorothy would this be normal for his reaction to a major event?

DC: No, ahm he is a very curious and likes to re-tell stories and he's really interested in things like this.

DS: Could, Dorothy could his reaction have been due to the fact that ya know the problems between you and him and that he was upset by the separation or do you have any knowledge of what was causing that reaction in him?

DC: Ahm he always talked to me about other things ah nothing, I would say it was due to the separation.

DS: Okay that day then Dorothy during the course of the day did he ever bring it up or did he talk to you about other subjects normally?

DC: Ah no he never brought it up again in fact when I started talking about it later he just said I don't wanna talk about that.....

DS: Okay and this was....

DC: ....we got work to do.

DS: ....this was the same day?

DC: Um hum.

DS: Okay were there any other comments he made in later days about ah Jerry Wetterling or Jacob Wetterling?

DC: Ahm not much, he didn't talk much about the subject at all in fact once in a while another part-time secretary and I would talk and if he would walk in on our conversation he wouldn't, he wouldn't talk about it at all or he would say hey we got work to do, we gotta get to work her we can't be sitting around talking he would try to....

DS: Was he in a different frame of mind in your opinion after the abduction of Jacob Wetterling versus before?

DC: Ah he started getting yes, yes I would say he was, he started getting progressively ah worse as far as his temper and he was very short to everybody, not only me but City our secretary and our sales people, he got in very serious arguements and fights with him in fact....

DS: Dorothy I understand, I know what divorces are like on both sides for people but....

DC: Um hum.

DS: ....barring the fact that ya know you're having a separation pending

ya know do you suddenly notice a great change or is it something that's been coming on all along since the separation, just to give us a better insight into his personality?

DC: Ah we had been fairly peaceably working on a mediation and ah prior to this and he would be upset at times over things we were discussing regarding our divorce or our settlement and sometimes, most of the well he was trying to convice me that I should come back and that everything would be okay and see I've quite drinking, see I'm losing weight and so on and he say okay now you can come back. But after this he, he was just totally irrational 99% of the time.

DS: And this was before any police contact with him?

DC: Yes.

DS: Okay Dorothy ah your ah, or his business had some dealings with the Wetterlings I understand.

DC: Ah a little bit ah he had made a contact with Jerry Wetterling and he was unsuccessful on a one or possibly two or three attempts to try to sell him something with his imprint on and ah he was pretty upset that he couldn't get him to buy anything and he started he would say hey that cheap S.O.B. and he's got his picture out on a billboard but he won't buy any specialties from me.

DS: Okay was this before Jacob's disappearance?

DC: Yes.

DS: Dorothy at any time after did you recall him making a comment that he had it coming referring to Jerry Wetterling?

DC: Ah I didn't personally but somebody else, I don't remember who had said that he made some type of a comment like that.

DS: Okay Dorothy when did you become aware of the first police contact with your husband, Duane?

DC: One day when I was up at work he got a phone call about mid-morning and ah he came out where I was working and said that he was going to be interviewed by the police ah regarding possible ah or questioning about Jacob Wetterling and he told me that there was a woman police officer coming out to interview him in about an hour.

DS: What'd he do?

DC: Ah well he said I can't believe this is happening and then he said I better go get cleaned up so I, I look presentable, he was in his pajamas and wearing a cap and he's got a very oily complexion so everyday his hair is oily and his skin is real oily so he wanted to go and get cleaned up before she got there.

DS: Okay did he do anything different or make any comments to you that were out of the ordinary for him.

DC: Ah not until well he was nervous and ah actually no not many comments were made except ah after she left he ah was just delighted that he had he, he said I can't believe it but I, I left my glasses off so I wouldn't look anything like the composite in the paper.

DS: Dorothy does he always wear his glasses?

DC: Pretty much yes, when he's working he does because he has to have them for reading when he's working and doing his office work.

DS: Did he do anything other to change his appearance?

DC: Ah when he came out of the shower he had his hair all combed straight back instead of usually the way he parts it and combs it off to the side.

DS: Did he leave it that way for the interview with the police officer?

DC: Yes.

DS: Since that time has he worn his hair that way?

DC: No.

DS: Okay so this is one of the few times you've seen his hair that way?

DC: Um hum.

DS: Okay obviously being married to him he's come out of the shower on other occasions....

DC: Um hum.

DS: ....had his hair ever been that way on prior occasions?

DC: No.

DS: Were you present during the interview of him?

DC: Not in the same room but I could overhear the interview because of the home being open and the doors being open I could hear the interview.

DS: Was he more nervous before the interview began, before the officer arrived or was he nervous afterwards?

DC: Well he was more nervous before the interview then afterwards, afterwards he was kind of relieved and especially after he made that comment that...

DS: Okay did he ever ah what'd he say after other then that after the interview, did he have any other conversations with ya Dorothy?

DC: Ah not too much as I recall, there might have been a few things said but the only thing that I can recall was that, that he just snapped his fingers and he was delighted that ah he had gotten by without wearing his glasses.

DS: What ah composite or photograph are we talking about do you know?

DC: Ah yes ah it's the one where the the composite where he has a cap on his head, that's the one I think that he might have been.....

DS: Or was it the one of an older man at that time do you recall?

DC: Let's see, oh right there were two of 'em...., I don't, I couldn't really say, he was.....

DS: Do you know Dorothy if he ever had a photograph or a copy of that composite?

DC: Ah yes I do I was told that the, that when they searched the home after ah Duane was put in the hospital that they found a composite that had been cut out and it was.....

DS: And you believe that's the one he was referring to?

DC: Um hum.

DS: Dorothy ah after in the next few days after this interview did he talk about Jacob Wetterling or the investigation?

DC: Ahm not that I recall no, not really.

DS: Were you around him during those days after the interview?

DC: Ahm I was only around him when I'd come up to work from about 9 until 2 and I tried not to be around him anymore then necessary because of his bad temper it was really difficult for me to work around him.

DS: Okay Dorothy did he ever offer to you an alibi or a reason why he couldn't have been involved like ya know what he was doing that day and time?

DC: Ahm it's all he did was say something about a telephone call and he said thank God I made that phone call so that I've....

DS: Okay. Dorothy ah were you aware of Duane owning any pistols?

DC: Yes ah he had a revolver and then he also had a little a little I don't know what to call it because I don't know anything about guns it used it to train the dog it just shot blanks.

DS: Starting pistol.

DC: Yeah, okay that's what you call it.

DS: Dorothy did he have any camoflauge clothing?

DC: A lot of camoflauge clothing.

DS: How about masks?

DC: Yes he did have I think one or two or maybe even three masks.

DS: Can you describe those for me?

DC: Ah one was just a camoflauge mask ah I think he had another one that might have been a heavier fabric ah boy I can't remember if it was a plain color or if it was also camoflauged, he has so much....

DS: What did he use these for Dorothy?

DC: Ahm he used 'em for turkey hunting and maybe other, maybe duck, mostly turkey hunting.

DS: He was big into hunting then?

DC: Real big.

DS: It's not unusual for him to have a mask or the camoflauge?

DC: Ah no he he's had the camoflauge but in the last probably year or year and a half he really got into ah getting outfitted out in camoflauge for hunting.

DS: Okay. Dorothy ah the land that he used to own up there where the girl was missing from, does he have any ownership in that yet?

DC: No.

DS: Does he have any ownership in other land other then the house there in St. Joseph?

DC: No.

DS: Do you know any specific places where he spends time in this date hunting?

DC: He hunts a lot out in western Minnesota, around the Appleton area, ah he has done some hunting around oh out towards Rice, Princeton, Foley area.....

DS: Whose land would he hunt on out in western Minnesota?

DC: I really don't know for sure, I know he's got some relatives out there that would let him hunt on their land and also some acquaintances from his younger years when he lived out there that would let him hunt on their land but I can't remember names.

DS: Okay during the time that you were going with him and married to him was he a deer hunter?

DC: No.

DS: He didn't hunt deer with a slug 'er, or rifle?

DC: Only one time that that ah I can remember ah way before I got married to him that he went deer hunting and then he went about the last year I was married to him he went for the first time again, I think one of his sons may have gone with him.

DS: Okay in November of 1989, ya know a few months or a month after Jacob's disappearance did he go deer hunting to your knowledge?

DC: Ah yes I forgot but yes he did say that he was gonna go deer hunting with his cousins out in western Minnesota and that was the first time he'd ever gone deer hunting out there.

DS: Do you recall their names?

DC: One of 'em was Randy Grigas (sp?) and I think he was, I think ah his brother-in-law was gonna be out there too, Don Nelson, and then several other cousins that go every year but this year he wanted to go with them.

DS: Okay he hadn't, Duane hadn't hunted that area prior?

DC: No not, not all the while I was married to him.

DS: Even, how about for small game, had he hunted out there?

DC: Small game he would go out there, he would go pheasant hunting out there, goose hunting out there, ducks.....

DS: So he knows the area?

DC: Very well yes.

DS: Did you hear anything about his hunting trip in November from Duane?

DC: Ahhh only that he was going but from Randy Grigas and from Don Nelson ah I heard about it that they were really ahm they couldn't figure out why he came all the way out there to go hunting and he only hunted for a half an hour and then he left and then he never came back.

DS: Do they know where he went?

DC: No they have no idea where he went and they said he was acting really strange that morning.

DS: Now during this time which would have been approximately early November Dorothy how was he treating you, were you still seeing him at work?

DC: I would see him at work but he was treating me very, very badly and also our part-time secretary and also another sales person that lived right next door he would come into the house frequently to get catalogs and assistance and he just treated everybody terribly, he couldn't lay one word without screamin'.

DS: Dorothy did he ah ever tell to you that he had any visions about where Jacob was?

DC: Ah no but ah he told my little boy ah one time when he was there just shortly before let's see now that wasn't either, it was I think he said he, yeah it was shortly afterwards he told my little boy that he had a vision of where Jacob was and he he was in the bedroom and he had a picture of Jesus and then he had a ribbon from Jacob and Brandon said that he took the ribbon and put it by Jesus' picture and he said only me and Jesus know where Jacob is.

DS: Okay when did your son tell you this Dorothy?

DC: Ah when he got home from a weekend visit after being up there for a couple days over the weekend and I, Brandon when he was up there visiting he would call me and I'd always ask him how he was getting along and sometimes he wouldn't answer me at all and I kind of assumed that he wanted to talk when he wasn't being listened to and then he would say something like I'll have to tell you when I get home mom and then when he would come home he would be quite upset about things that were taking place when he was up there but this last time when I called Brandon was very anxious to get home he said he had something to tell me and....

DS: Was that before Duane was taken into custody or....?

DC: Yes.

DS: ...for the medical home?

DC: Yes....and then Brandon said that ah he was, he gets up early and watches cartoons and Duanes habit, sleeping habits were always stay in bed until 9:00, 10:00 in the morning so he was watching cartoons and he said dad called me into the bedroom and he went into the bedroom and dad said go and bring my cigarettes in here and then come and get in bed with me. When Brandon first started telling me this I got shook up thinking hey what's going on here I started thinking that he might have been going to somehone molest Brandon sexually but then Brandon went on with the story and he, I said what did daddy do when you were in bed with him and he said well he was kinda crying and I said well what was he crying about and Brandon said I don't know he said he just wanted me to give him a big hug and then I said was it a long hug or a short hug and Brandon said it was kind of a long one and I said well did you tell daddy that that you wanted to to go out of the bedroom then or, or what and he said no daddy was kinda crying and stuff and so then I said well then what did daddy do and he says well he took Jacob's ribbon and he put it by the picture of Jesus and he told me that only he and Jesus knew where Jacob was and ah let's see what else, he had some other, a few other things to say cause I was kind of at that point not thinking of any involvement there I just knew that Duane had been acting really he was always reading out the

DC: (continued) bible which is something he never picked up.

DS: When, when did that start, the bibie reading? I guess before Jacob's disappearance?

DC: Um....

DS: See what I'm....

DC: ....no so, I don't know it could have and I really....

DS: What we're trying to do is get a good picture of, what we're trying to do is get a good picture of his personality, if he started a lot of these things prior to Jacob's disappearance ya know it has an effect on our thoughts and the investigationa obviously.

DC: Ahm he may have a little because of Alcoholics Anonymous, they he was reading his book one day at a time but I don't think anything much about the bible.

DS: Did Duane ever tell you that he believe a 53 year old alcoholic had taken Jacob?

DC: No, no he didn't, he wouldn't talk about Jacob.

DS: Did Duane ever tell you that through pictures drawn by your son, Brandon, that he believed he knew where Jacob was?

DC: Yes he had a picture and he told me on a telephone conversation that he said that Brandon had drawn a map of where Jacob was or something like that.

DS: Did you ever tell him that was unrealistic or not?

DC: I said that yeah I said why, why would Brandon draw a map of where Jacob was and then after I got off the phone I said Brandon did you draw a picture while you were up at dad's and he said I don't know what, Brandon didn't know what he was talking about and I said dad says you drew a special picture, I didn't tell Brandon because I wanted to see if I could get it out of him and he said I didn't draw any pictures and then I said yeah I said well dad said you drew a map, did you draw a map and he said mom what are you asking me all of these stupid questions for, of course I didn't draw a map and he was getting really kind of.....

DS: Dorothy did Duane ever make any comments to you about that he believed a 53 year old alcoholic had taken and killed Jacob?

DC: No, any time when any comments were made about Jacob Duane would try to get us to stop talking about it, in fact one time ah the helicopters were going over St. Joe area and ah they were really noisy and after we were working for a couple hours and hearing 'em I made a comment

DC: (continued) saying boy those helicoters and he said I don't wanna listen to any more talk about Jacob, we got work to do now God damn it get to work and lets forget about this or something like that, get's really....

DS: Okay Dorothy in all the time that you knew Duane was it like him to show such concern, he didn't know Jacob apparently, was it like him on other news events where say talk about some kid being killed or hurt or anyone, did he seem to get carried away with that?

DC: Ahm no but he would talk about it, he would say did you hear about this 'er, or he'd make, he'd have his opinions about what but ah he would never not want to talk about it.

DS: Since this ah ya know we've picked him up and he was placed on a 72 hour hold, you became aware of that right?

DC: Yes.

DS: Okay where he had kind of barricaded himself in this house 'er....

DC: Um hum.

DS: ....and was making threats of who knows what all but since that time Dorothy have you had any conversations with him?

DC: We...I still work there yes.

DS: Okay has he said anything about Jacob since that hospital stay?

DC: Not really, one time about a, when he first got out of the hospital it was ah February and about three weeks or so later I got my issue of either Redbook or Ladies Home Journal and I noticed that Patricia Wetterling had an article published and I was pulling it out of the mail and I spotted it and I said well look at this and he walked over to me and I said look it there's Patricia Wetterling on the front cover of this magazine and he just immediately turned away with just I don't wanna look at that.

DS: Did he ever indicate to you that he had confessed at one time to investigators about having killed Jacob?

DC: No.

DS: Dorothy did he have any sexual preferences during your marriage?

DC: Oral sex and he preferred that if I would be like on my stomach or my hands and knees and he would be behind me but not anal sex.

DS: Okay did he ever talk of talk about any fantasies where there was more then one person involved in the sex like anything to do with children?

DC: Ah nothing to do with children, sometimes he'd talk about ya know orgies or something like that but ahm not that I can recall that he had ever talked about children, young....he'd talked about young girls and things and one time he told me a story about something he had seen in Mexico which was really just gross.

DS: Did he ever have any publications around the house that you were aware of ya know pornography with children?

DC: I wasn't aware of pornography with children, he had a quite a few ah ah pornographic magazines around the house.

DS: Anything other then Penthouse and Playboy which.....

DC: Ahm not oh yeah he had a deck of cards with some stuff on it, yeah I think some things he might have kept out in his truck but I just never looked through.....

DS: What has Duane been up to recently, anything that would shed any light on his personality at this time since his release from the hospital?

DC: Ahm I don't quite understand what, what has he been up to.....

DS: What's his personality like now Dorothy I guess.

DC: Ahm he is very paranoid yet ah the neighbor told me that ah when he has to go over there Duane has the service doors of the garage barred with two by fours and he keeps the garage door down and he keeps the drapes all drawn and the doors shut and when the neighbot knocked on the garage door to get in he just reached out of the house and just pushed the button and the garage door went up and the neighbor walked into the garage and he immediately pushed the button so the garage door went down again and the comment was made gee I woulnd't have gone in there but and he says well I'm not afraid of him so he did go in but everything is always locked up.

DS: Okay and now this is a change from any behavior you've seen before?

DC: Very dramatic change because he always wanted everything open ah he doesn't he never liked ah doors, windows closed or anything.

DS: Dorothy ah you were indicating earlier that you had contacted me I think that you had some information from some neighbors.

DC: Um hum.

DS: Could you relate that for me, about their suspicions?

DC: Well one thing that I found out was that several of the close the immediate neighbors children had been called on the telephone by a man who ah just asked them questions saying ah what is your name,

ah are you a boy or a girl, ah how old are you.

DS: When were these calls placed to your knowledge?

DC: Ah for several weeks before Duane was taken into custody.

DS: Okay and what were the neighbors names ah Dorothy?

DC: Ah the only name that I can give you of the one that I know was called was Mandy Sass, Ed Sass and Robin Sass' daughter.

DS: Okay and we can get the story from them right?

DC: Yes.

DS: Was there anything, you've obviously talked to them Dorothy, is there anything that kind of rang a bell in your mind with what they were telling you with actions that you've observed Duane comments and such?

DC: He has always liked little children and almost immediately when a little child would be in his presence he would ask them how old are you and what is your name.

DS: Okay were those some of the first questions he would ask?

DC: Yes, yes he would ask those questions first all the time.

DS: Okay can you describe his voice for us.

DC: Ahm it's quite hoarse because he smokes a lot.

DS: Dorothy ah obviously you are going through a divorce with him so do you feel very vindictive towards him?

DC: No I don't feel vindictive towards him at all, I after all that's happened to him I guess I have to feel sorry for his sitatuion but I am not in any way vindictive.

DS: And you are still working for him and see him four days a week I believe?

DC: Yes.

DS: Okay and you're getting along when you're there?

DC: Yes.

DS: Okay. Dorothy taking you back to ah October 22, 1989, which was a Sunday....

DC: Um hum.

DS: ....ah do you recall Duane's activities?

DC: Ah yes he had our little boy Brandon for the weekend because it was MEA and we had made arrangements to meet in Maple Lake at 5:00 in the afternoon and I would pick Brandon up from Duane but he called me early that day and said that his plans had changed and that he wanted me to meet him at between 1:00 and 2:00 in the afternoon instead of at 5:00 because he was going to be doing something different that day.

DS: Okay so subsequently he ah picked up the boy early, or left the boy....

DC: He left the boy with me early in the day, it was either 1:00 or 2:00.

DS: How was he dressed Dorothy?

DC: Ah he was prepared to go out hunting, he was dressed in hunting clothes and a cap and ahm usual gear that he.....

DS: Dorothy are you fearful of Duane?

DC: Yes, I was very fearful of him at that time.

DS: Okay that will be all of this statement thank you.

END OF STATEMENT

5/113

Statement of Dorothy Marie Cornwell
April 20, 1990 - #89000535

DOROTHY MARIE CORNWELL

WITNESSES:

My signature acknowledges receipt of a copy of this statement which consists of this page and twenty (20) other pages.

DOROTHY MARIE CORNWELL

DATE

6197

This is a tape recorded telephone conversation between Jerry Wetterling and David Porter.

DP: ...in the afternoon waiting to get my outward plane that was going to take me from Amsterdam to LA and I'm sitting ah in the ah transit lounge which by the way is only ah excessable to people who have come in on another flight and are going out on another one in other words if you had walked in off the street you couldn't be there, okay

JW: It's only for switching planes

DP: Right so in other words this boy and and the man that was with this boy would have had to have flown in I'm saying in theory ah anythings possible but if if it was a normal situations he would have had to of flown in on another flight and was going out on another flight okay

JW: ahuh

DP: Now I I I'm going to take this very slow ah because I don't want to forget a thing and I didn't tell the ah

JW: dispatcher

DP: the dispatcher everything because I mean again I expect somebody will be getting back to me for that first of all I did not know anything about your son miss being missing until I just opened this paper today

JW: Okay

DP: Okay I saw his picture in a in a like a quarter page ad or more like eighth page in the recycler which is like a classified you know used cars that kind of thing

JW: Okay

DP: And what struck me was he just his I turned the page I saw his picture and I said I know that kid and then the way the ad is written you know like at first glance you know you don't know it it doesn't really jump out as what it is

JW: Yes

DP: So at first I passed it by and then when I was flipping back for something else I saw wait a minute you know it says abducted by non family member all this other stuff and I read all the small print and I said I'll you know I guess this I don't know is it this kid or not okay first let me tell you this, the height in here it says he was 5 feet I would put this kid closer to 5-2 or 5-3

JW: Which is real possible at this point

DP: Okay the weight I would put closer to a hundred pounds 90 to 100 pounds eyes I don't know, the hair this kid had had blonde hair and I'm talking so blonde that it looked bleached it looked fake okay and that's the first thing I noticed about him when I was sitting there because his skin looked a lot more tan than it should be for that hair

JW: mhuh

DP: Okay and it was just a just a general observation like if you'd look and say um you know God that lady's got you know she she dies her hair you know

JW: Yeah

DP: It just okay and the second thing that struck me was the fact that this kid seemed almost mildly retarded okay and I qualify that by saying in a way that possibly could alude to the fact that maybe he was drugged or something like that he just did he didn't look like a retarded person okay

JW: mhuh

DP: But he looked kind of like well

JW: In a daze

DP: Yeah okay so he looks over to me and he goes how's it going and I said okay

JW: the kid said that?

DP: the kid said How's it going and I said okay ah where you going? and he says oh I'm going with somebody um and I swear to god I don't know if he said on a vacation or or he might of said like on a trip or something I don't know because I really wasn't you know paying like that kind of attention to this okay

JW: mhuh

DP: Um then he said ah and then I noticed the fact that he had a mid-western accent and the reason that I know that it was mid-western was because I had just spent like um because there's really not that big of a difference between a California and like a Minnesota or mid-western accent except that I've been spending you know had all these tapes that my sister gave me of Garrison Keehler's Prairie Home Show

JW: Yes

DP: And I said that kid sounds like those people and that it

was just like it was just like ah just an observation I mean it was nothing I was like you know I wasn't being a 2 dollar detective or anything because I had no reason to it was just like this weird kid sitting alone in this airport and the other thing was he wasn't dressed like somebody who would be "traveling" I mean the clothes were kind of um not the best and ah I'm saying that that they were miss matched and and they they just didn't look generally when people are traveling they either A can afford to which means they dress right or well especially in Europe and B um their a lot cleaner okay

JW: mhuh

DP: And what this kid had on it just it looked like it was not that clean now he didn't look like an urchin but I want you to understand that okay

JW: Yeah

DP: Alright now here was the thing that really concerned me, he was acting kinda daze and all that which I just told you and I was talking to the boy I had just to say again where are you from when this guy walked up carrying two hot dogs and he said come on Jake let's go and he said the name Jake and that I think is the most thing that has made me call you tonight

JW: Okay

DP: Because he said Jake and your son's name here is Jacob

JW: Yes

DP: The reason that I remember his name because I thought that's a cool name Jake and and this is nearly five months later and I still remember that and um let me see if there's anything oh the guy I don't I can't remember what he sounded like where he was from or anything but I do know what he looks like now I just talked for about 10 minutes to the operator who gave me your number when I asked her the number if there were any Wetterlings in St. Joseph she said does this have anything to do with Jacob because I guess she's got a picture and all that kind of stuff right there with her

JW: ahuh

DP: you know in front of wherever she's working and I said yeah as a matter of fact so I told her just a very little bit of what I know and then she said oh yeah and they've also been circulating what the guy looks like and I said to her okay I don't know what he looks like let me tell you what this guy looked like and you tell me if that fits and I said and she said that's exactly what the guy composite looks like and the difference was I I put the guy at being about 42 or 43 years old and she and she aluded to like the guy was

closer to 50

JW: Okay

DP: And what he looked like was he was not overly fat or anything ah like a normal build but he had a ah ah ponchy stomach like a beer belly that shouldn't be there I mean it's like it didn't really match the rest of him

JW: mhuh

DP: And he had a purple polo shirt like an alligator shirt and he was kind of balding not like not bald because he had hair on all top of his head and everything but he was kind of balding definitly going bald and he had ah ah big mustache I mean just like a full lip mustache dark brown and he had a kind of a ah very jowly almost double chin but but very jowley face and ah and he had coudroy pants on I remember that because what I did was because of the way this kid was acting and being kind of avasive and being kind of distant and kind a and just the whole thing seemed weird I went over to the ? agent and I said

JW: You went over to what agent?

DP: The KLM airline agent and I said do you know anything about that boy over there and she didn't and I said well I don't know it's just really kind of strange and I I don't know maybe if this somethings wrong there can you can you check that out or whatever and she said oh yeah and kind of gave me ah what I would say is the polite bum's rush um and if I would have known more I would pressed it more and now my flight was about 15 minutes away and so I had to go and start boarding for that and by that time he had walked away with the kid now I will say this ah I can I can tell you exactly concourse he was in, it was in concourse D um at that airport and that may help as far as narrowing down flights or something in the time frame that I was there I don't know if that will help

JW: It was April 22nd

DP: April 22nd it was a Sunday and I was there at 12:30 I would say I saw the kid

JW: 12:30 p.m?

DP: Ah yeah in the afternoon

JW: Okay

DP: And ah I I have just been thinking and thinking before I first called cuz I I saw his picture about 9:00 our time and now it's going on close to 11

JW: mhuh

DP: Um you know I wanted to get it all the you know everything I could possibly think of organized

JW: Sure

DP: before calling and I hope I did the right thing calling you

JW: Let me get this straight Concourse D

DP: Concourse D

JW: In Amsterdam

DP: At Amsterdam

JW: What's the name of the airport?

DP: Schipol is the airport

JW: S C H I P P L?

DP: P O L

JW: P O L

DP: And I came in on a Kale and City Hopper from London at about 11:40 and I had I had gone up and had you know lunch up in the cafateria and then I went down at about 12:30 to concourse D which is where I was catching my ah Los Angelas plane and there's only one KLM plane a day for Los Angelas out of Schippol so um I I looked before calling I looked to see if maybe my old tickets were around or anything like that so I could get you the exact time you know that I was you know there but I couldn't find it but I do know that the plane left about 1:30 or 2:00 something like that the one that I got on

JW: So and he had left how much time before that or the two people?

DP: Ah well I saw them about 12:30 and I would say I saw him for about 10 minutes because I saw him a good five to seven minutes before he before we even talked

JW: Ahuh did you get a sense that they were waiting to to board a plane

DP: That's what I got out and the reason that I say that is because you don't wait for people there you see it it's not like they were waiting for somebody to come in

JW: So it's like he had transferred from another plane

DP: You can't be in the transit lounge unless you have flown in from ah another country and are going out see cuz in the transit lounge if you go out of that you have to clear customs and go and actually go into into Holland you see

JW: mhuh

DP: So that particular area they would have had to if I mean I won't say had to because obviously anything can be done I mean you could sneak in a back door or whatever but that doesn't make sense, I mean in the normal scheme of things somebody would have flown in and the get ready to catch a plane to fly out and ah I could tell you that they got the hot dogs um in in concourse D ah the person the guy got the hot dogs ah there's a snack ? right there ah by where the you know where the ah um the gates are and I will tell you this the guy who would have sold them there was one guy and the reason I know this is because um I went up to buy something earlier I was going to get a coke and I didn't have anymore money you know of of dutch money I traded it all in I ordered a coke and I asked you know I started to pay in another currency and he said no you you know you can't pay with that currency there so he ended up giving me the coke and so the reason I'm telling you this is because this guy probably would have served the hot dogs and maybe he can help you I'll give you his description and possibly that will help. He was a man of about 45 years old, clean shaven and he was the only one running the booth at that time and he was obviously dutch and he had kind of salt and pepper hair. So in following that up that might help you cuz maybe he remembers something that you know I don't and um maybe he doesn't but anyway that's a place to start you know he could have seen them get on whatever plane they got on because you can see it from the middle of that concourse or the snack bar's right in the middle of this little you know satallite satallite D and they you know he might have seen them walk on the plane and he might even know where that plane was going or or you could find that out I don't know

JW: Did you hear the man say anything?

DP: Yeah he said the only thing I heard him say was come on Jake let's go that's how I heard the name Jake he said it the boy never told me his name

JW: ahuh ah okay what how would you can you remember his voice at all?

DP: I don't remember his voice like where he's from or anything like that but I do know that it was very booming and very domineering like like like come on

Jake let's go okay you know it was like it was like um I wouldn't want to be that guys son lets put it you know if if that's you know he was very

JW: Overly authoritative

DP: Yeah extremely ah like like like like tight reign and again looking at this little ad here I'm thinking okay here's a guy who's afraid that maybe this kids telling me something you know and I don't want to sit here and I don't want to get everything wound up and I don't want to get um you know it it could just be

JW: Some tourist could be a man and his son

DP: Yeah yeah but if there tourist why why does the boy look like that and you know I mean and he didn't have anything with him now that's to say his bagage would have been checked through I'm sure if he had bagage but most people have some kind of carry on there sitting there the kids got coloring books or ninja turtle things or whatever the heck kids have you know this kid was just sitting there um another thing I don't think I told you what he was wearing

JW: The man

DP: No no the the boy

JW: Okay

DP: He had on a light like wind breakerish jacket it was kind of a cream color and he had on some jeans they were like green jeans but they were like totally out of style like ah there were little x's on the back pockets made out of white thread you know and they were just kind of like like I guess you'd call them like Sears tough skins

JW: ahuh

DP: you know but they but they look really out of style and they look very well worn and they were a really just a hiddeous green I mean it's like if you bought it from the Salvation Army kind of out of date clothes and

JW: mhuh

DP: And I really couldn't see the shirt or anything cuz I really wasn't looking but the jacket was kind of half zipped up and it was a long sleeve cream colored um kind of ah you know ah wind breakerish kind of jacket

JW: He didn't have a hat on the boy

DP: No that when that's another thing I um I don't know if I

told you but his hair was very blonde like it was dyed

JW: Bleached

DP: Yeah like it was a real got out of a bottle and I know kids don't do that and it could be the kids hair I mean if this is not your Jacob we're talking about it could be you know just how this kid looked but he looked much too tan for that hair um and I'm not going don't take that out of context I mean he didn't look tan like if he was brown as a Mexican or anything like that

JW: mhuh

DP: But he just looked his his skin didn't match the hair I mean he was definitely white you know he was not anything other than a white kid but his um his hair didn't match I guarantee that anybody looking at him would say that I'm sure

JW: He seemed quite tan but the hair was just way too bleached

DP: Yeah for for for his skin tone

JW: Yeah he would have been he would have been more fair skinned and ah

DP: Yeah to go with that hair he would have been as white as paper you know I mean just really really scandanavian white you know to go with that hair and this particular kid was just ah you know like like normal white person but you know

JW: with darker

DP: I'm trying to be exact here I'll tell you you know they say a picture says a thousand words I mean if you could see this kid

JW: You just would know that his skin and his hair didn't match

DP: you would know the hair did not match the kid end of story I mean he would make anybody would make that asumption um so that coupled with the fact that I mean I'm putting my finger over the picture of your Jacob's hair and I'm just looking at the face and I swear to god that is his face and another thing in the thing it says here, that there's some identifying marks I must tell you I did not see any mole on the neck or I didn't notice a mole on his face

JW: The mole on his cheek is very small I never knew he had one that's how small I mean that's how insignificant that is to me

DP: Well I did not notice that I mean that was one of my misgivings so I thought well you know god if this kids got

a mole on his face I would have seen that

JW: It's very small it's like the head of a nail

DP: Well I tell you I must say I did not notice that um you know he didn't look um I I would say that the thing that really the two things that got me the most were the fact that the hair didn't match and the fact that the kid was acting so weird and yet he was such a normal looking kid but he just acted like like I don't know maybe like he was on some kind of downers or something like that just really weird you know and I don't know and and um oh before this is something else that may help or may not I don't know before he first talked to me he was sitting there and he was just kind of looking around and he kind a like looked down and twiddle with his fingers a bit in kind of a odd way and he was just kinda moving his head back and forth and then he just laughed for like nothing but then when I talked to him he seemed intelligent that's when he you know at first I thought the kid was retarded you see but then when he talked to me he didn't seem retarded just like slow like maybe he was slow maybe he was if this is not your Jake maybe he's a slow just a slow kid you know

JW: Ahuh

DP: But on the other hand he might of see I didn't think a thing about any of this till I saw this thing then I'm thinking that all makes sense two and two you know

JW: mhuh

DP; and that's all that's all I can possibly think of if you have any questions that I haven't thought of feel free to ask them

JW: Yeah

DP: But I don't think I've left anything out

JW: Let's see

DP: he had white tennis shoes that were very dirty um and I god knows why I remember that I I don't know why I remember that but I I do remember it I mean I can see it

JW: Well what hit you I think what hit you was this didn't normal

DP: No no sir it did not

JW: Something looked out of of place

DP; It did not look normal

JW: To the point where to the point where you even...

DP: something wasn't normal in this thing, you know I will say that and underline it three times whether or not this is your son I do not know, my heart says it is but but you talk about needles in hay stacks the odds of it being your son are incredibly I realize there out in the stratisphere and that's another reason I was apprehensive about calling you directly before speaking with a detective but I couldn't get in touch with anybody and I didn't want this to be lost

JW: No I appreciate that

DP: Because I've heard too many times in in you know where thing

JW: Your right

DP: you know it comes out two years later

JW: after 25,000 pieces of information has come into the task force here um your right they get lost I mean it's kind of like

DP; I I hope I did the right thing in calling you

JW: No problem and I happened to be up if I'd have been sleeping you know I was awake and I really happy that you called I appreciate it very much and um

DP; Is there anything else that you can

JW: No nothing right now is there certain times of the day that are best to try to reach you like are you working during the day or

DP; Ah well I'll tell you what I have forwarding to a beeper that beeps me okay on this number

JW: From this number

DP: Yeah so if you don't get me um I will get you know it will beep me that somebody has called and I can call in and check a message so you can just leave a message and I'll you know I'll gladly call you back you know because I mean this I don't think I'm going to sleep tonight this has really got me upset

JW: Ah I'm thinking of like um if the investigators want to talk to you you know what I'm saying

DP: ahuh

JW: In other words if you call there will be like a recording that you get?

DP: Right and leave a message

JW: It'll say just say like leave your name and phone number

DP: Yeah right because what I do is is I forward when I leave when I walk out the door I've got call forwarding so what I do is I forward it to my voice mailbox you see and that's connected to a beeper and so then I know that someone has called me and I get beeped and so I call in my voice mailbox and I then I'll hear whatever message it is

JW: I see

DP: You see so when you call my number okay I'll just pick it I'll go hello whatever if I'm not here I have forwarded it to my voice mailbox and you'll get instead of an answering machine what your getting really is a voice mailbox

JW: Okay

DP; And then that beeps me and my beeper and then I call in and then I hear it's you or the detective you know like I said I'll gladly call back um the last thing I'll say is that if I had to bet money on it I and I don't say this lightly I would say it's him I would honestly believe that it's him and I I just can't be anymore direct about it than that and I know the date because not only do I remember it but also I went and I double checked my passport and it's got you know the stamp out of London and also the stamp into Los Angelas and they both say April 22nd but I mean I know that I traveled anyway but I even double checked that and so that is the date and that's the time

JW: Ah I have one other question the ah the man that had the boy

DP; mhuh

JW: Did you notice anything unusual about ah anything the way he walked?

DP: As a matter of fact yes I did he and and and and this when he was walking away with him I kind of snickered because I kind of like thought god boy I feel sorry for that kid um if you'll ever watch an episode of Gomer Pile look at how Sgt. Carter walks the character Sgt. Carter that's what I thought to myself this guy looks like he walks like Sgt. Carter

JW: How does Sgt. Carter walk?

DP: Well he he you know he he he walks faster than his body's going if that makes any sense I mean if you could tune into an episode of it you'll see but you know how like you look at somebody in the mall or go you know god that

person looks like Olivoyal or gee that person you know whatever well I remember thinking that this guy looks like he walks like Sgt. Carter that's all that's the best way I can describe it I mean it's like he's he walks faster than his body goes and his body is was kind of tilted forward and it looked here's maybe a better way of putting it he it looked like it was the walk of a guy with an ego that had no reason for that ego I hope that's not too confusing

JW: Your very descriptive

DP: I mean I just remember that you know and and and I have not thought of that day or that kid since the day it happened until I just saw this thing just know I can't underline that enough

JW: Which is amazing that you can come up with this much detail on it

DP: Well I'm a very I'm that kind of a person anyway but I'm telling you that I I mean you've got to understand that that that um everything that I that I just told you I mean I remember just like that I mean it really I thought about it you know a couple days later and I think I even mentioned it to my sister that I ran into this you know at the airport you know there was this kid I saw and he just didn't look you know like should be or whatever you know that was it I was just brought up in passing

JW: Yeah

DP; But since then I haven't thought of it at all

JW: mhuh

DP: but when I opened this paper and I think that's the thing that also compelled my to call was why would I remember that face so well if that wasn't him

JW: mhuh

DP: And what with all that other it just I don't know it doesn't make since that it that it wouldn't be him or if it's not him it's close of enough similarity that I should at least call you know and I did not want to wait I didn't want it to keep until tomorrow I mean my first plan was to try to call again tomorrow

JW: Right

DP: But then I thought I can't sit on this and I and I I'll add damn sure I won't get any sleep if I do

JW: Right

DP: You know and um it's actually the ah the operator who was very concerned she said well if I were you I'd go ahead and call the dad up she said if I if if if was my son I'd want you to call me so that's why I called you

JW: Yes Dave I really appreciate your calling

DP: Okay well your more than welcome and if you think of anything else and I can possibly I mean I swear to god I think I've thought of everything I I mean I set down for 30 minutes before even picking up the phone I even drew a little map of Concourse D um you know thinking okay yeah he was here and this was here and then this happened I mean I really wanted to you know and I made some notes here to make sure that I wouldn't forget to tell anything

JW: Right

DP: But um it if it's not him it sure should have been you know that's not maybe the greatest thing to hear but maybe it is too if it turns out to be him and some way shape or form this trips up something to where you find him and god I hope you do

JW: Did you see did you happen to see anything that would indicate um what kind of remember the the footwear of the man?

DP: Okay I'll say yes but with a qualification that I I would not I wouldn't swear to it you know I wouldn't um I think one thing I do remember was he didn't have stockings on and I think he had moccisons like like kind of a yellowish brown moccason cuz I remember thinking that that's maybe why he walked the way he did but I wouldn't swear to it I would say that I don't think he had socks I would say he didn't have socks and he had cords and he had that purple um that purple ah up polo shirt with an alligator on it it was purple

JW: Would you say he was dressed a little more appropriate as a traveler than the kid was?

DP: Absolutely yeah yeah his clothes were clean the shirt was you know had a pressed look to it um you know the pants were kind of matched the shirt they were ah kind of an off brownish color that would match that shirt I remember that cuz I thought you know why would but then some parents let their kids have runny noses and look like slobs and you know I can think of friends of mine that have kids and their like snappy dressers and the kids look like they've seen better days

JW: yes

DP: So you know that really didn't trip me that much that only tripped me when I read the fact that this boy Jacob Wetterling is missing and then it sits and makes sense you know maybe it's a factor maybe it's not I remember that

JW: Ah lets see his voice he's American, the man?

DP: Absolutely yes absolutely very booming voice I mean the whole lounge could have heard it I mean you know I know sound carries well in airport lounges cuz there big and spacious and all that but in this particular airport lounge has very um has ah hard tile floor and high ceilings so maybe he wasn't talking that loud but he sure you know he was very dominant I'll tell you that, he was very dominant um you know come on Jake let's go you know just I you know

JW: Yeah

DP: And I won't say he was like yelling at the kid, but he was very firm and like he was so

JW: He wasn't ah it wasn't like he was up for any consultation on this it was like we're going

DP: Right right and it wasn't like finish you sentence and it wasn't like and he didn't even acknowledge me at all he didn't look at me he didn't and I was like in mid sentence to this boy and the boy just got right up and walked right over and um and that was it they headed off ah well this might help where I was located was at the at the very very end of the concourse in other words you know how an airport concourse is it's long

JW: ahuh

DP: okay and there's a group of airplanes on the left which is you know like the long side and there's a group of planes on the right which is you know the long side and then there's like three or four planes that come in at the very short which is just the width of the concourse

JW: ahuh

DP: okay well my plane was headed like straight down the concourse it was like at the very end okay they headed off as your looking toward the end of the concourse they headed off to the left so maybe that's you know

JW: ahuh

DP: Maybe they were catching a plane on the left side of the concourse and maybe that can narrow down what flights were there at that time and except for one airplane which was a royal jordanian airplane they were all KLM planes in

that concourse there was one royal jordanian airliner that was on the right side of the concourse but all the other planes were um were ah KLM and I know that because I'm interested in airplanes and I'm a pilot and so I always check out you know the livery of whatever aircraft you know just to look at stuff right

JW: ahuh

DP: So I do know that all the planes were KLM except for this one royal jordanian airliner it was a royal jordanian L1011 and it was right at you know on the right as your walking down the concourse last gate on the right

JW: What was that again Royal Jordanian

DP: Royal Jordanian L1011 and I believe that plane was bound for New York and all the others were KLM and there were and I don't know where any of those were but you can easily enough find that out and I would say there were four or five KLM airplanes in in the you know getting ready to leave out of there within a couple of hours

JW: Is KLM is that like TWA da da da it's KLM

DP: Yeah

JW: It's a European airline?

DP: Yeah it's the dutch airline

JW: Dutch airline

DP: I can't get anymore exact than that

JW: You got a lot of information

DP: I mean that that should you know if if they were getting on a plane and going somewhere that should that should help now let me give you some some other thing that I thought of and this is just totally conjecture on my part and I'm sure the detective will consider this anyway but if they don't perhaps you can tell them this, okay

JW: Okay

DP: And I know this because I do a lot of traveling and cuz I'm very interested in things like this and and you know and like I said I'm I'm a pilot ah um I'm not an airline transport pilot like I don't fly big airplanes or anything

JW: mhuh

DP: But I mean I just I I just know this, um flight crews can you

know have very little problem with things like customs and things like that and they also or like any airline employees that are traveling dead head and they also don't have any problem with their relatives like if their relatives are traveling with them on a pass or something, getting in and out of customs and things like that and so I'm thinking the first thing I thought it was okay well lets say that this guy kidnapped this boy and he's taking him to Amsterdam how is he going to get him through customs and how's he's going to you know facilitate things like a passport and stuff like that um that might be something to think about

JW: In other words, maybe he's got relatives that are that

DP: Well maybe he's an airline employee

JW: Yeah

DP: And therefore you know he walks through I don't I don't know I'm really you know I'm not trying to play amature detective or anything

JW: mhuh

DP: But I am saying that that's a possiblity to think about um and there's something else too Northwest Orient I believe flies a couple of non-stops right out of Minneapolis straight into London and straight into Amsterdam I don't know you know that's that's a total conjecture and I might be making myself look like an idiot even coming up with stuff like that but that's something to think about and I'm not trying to do anybody's job but it's something that I do know

JW: Okay this guy would have had a tough time getting Jacob on a Northwest plane because that's based out of Minneapolis

DP: ahuh

JW: And ah they they really as a corporation Northwest really ah responded quickly on Jacob ah from the standpoint

DP: good good

JW: I mean they delivered you know fliers across the nation right away and I mean it was high awareness on their on their employees and such but it's anything's possible obviously

DP: Yeah yeah

JW: Well

DP: Now I hope that helps and and and I will tell you this um I've got myself a 12 year old sister and I don't know what

I would do

JW: Yeah it's been a long time it's almost been a year, October 22nd

DP: Yeah I are you a Christian family?

JW: Ah my wife is Christian I'm a Bahai, I don't know if you know what Bahai is but that obviously um it yeah it's very much like Christian it's not exactly christian

DP: Well I want to say this now that I know

JW: I'm very religious

DP: You can certainly count on my prayers

JW: Thank you thank you

DP: God if only I could have ah I'll say if I'd have had his picture ahead of time

JW: Yeah

DP: whether it was your son or not I would have not let that kid if I would have had to sit on him he would not have gotten out of my sight until the policeman would have gotten involved and it would have been proved one way or another, I will tell you that um I don't know when I guess all your fliers went out and stuff like I said I arrived in London on the 17th of January and had been there until I left on the 22nd of April so you know if anything was going on over here I sure didn't know about it, I wish I had

JW: Ah how how did you happen to fly to Amsterdam to come back?

DP: Well it just that it was the cheapest way to do it I called a bucket shop which is a ah ah they sell seats that are like you know two or three days before the flight if going to go and they know that their not going to sell those seats you can get a flight for like $290.00 and you just walk into this they call them bucket shops and you just and their you know you just walk in and they'll they might route you like one time I came back and they routed me through Yugoslavia I had to take Yugoslavia airlines out of London, I went to ah ah the Grib and then I took a flight out of there over to the states. This one just I happen to you know they put me on a KLM flight from London to Amsterdam and I was just changing planes there and you know so I never left the transit lounge and ah I just went non-stop from Amsterdam to LA

JW: mhuh ah do you know anything that goes on in Amsterdam that might be attractive to this person for bringing Jacob there

DP: For what now

JW: Anything that goes on in Amsterdam that goes on in Amsterdam um I think of Amsterdam as being a drug capitol

DP: Yeah I guess ah

JW: I mean are you aware of having been in Europe of

DP: Well,l you know they've got the red light district that their pretty famous for um I I don't know drugs the things that I understand about Amsterdam is there's there's it's not against the law I mean you can openly shoot heroin and and they have like marijuana bars where you just go in and they've got menus printed up of different like Turkish hashish, Mexican this, whatever that you know and you just sit there and smoke out

JW: Yeah

DP: So I know that they have but I mean it there's no real illicit scene because it's legal um so

JW: The red light district your talking prostitution and whatever

DP: Well yeah I probably know about the drugs I mean those are like ah and also like they have prostitution because they've got girls sitting in the windows and stuff they even got post cards of that in the airport you know like girls just sitting there in the windows and like you pick them out and go in and all that kind of stuff ah you know Amsterdam's kind of it's pretty free society

JW: mhuh

DP: You know so

JW: Yeah okay otherwise he could have just been stopping over there too just like you were

DP: Well I I would say that's what he was doing see if he

JW: Yeah cuz

DP: If he was in the transit lounge he would have had to have come in on another flight because the deal with the transit lounge is it's completely barricaded off so that you know you you can't get out of it but your setting off alarms and stuff cuz the deal is you don't clear customs it's like your not even in Amsterdam it's like your not even in the Neverlands, you land you get off one plane your kept in this area you know in other words you know you can't

go out on the street or you can't even go over to the gift shops or anything because your in this they call it a steril area and um then you get you walk back through another tunnel and get on whatever plane your going out on

JW: mhuh

DP: So that way you never come in contact with customs or anything like that cuz your actually not even entering the country your coming to the transit lounge and every major international airport around Europe that I've ever been in has that

JW: ahuh

DP: You know so so that you don't you know have to go through customs and then get right around and get back on a plane again

JW: sure

DP: So to be in that area you would have had to have come in from another country um and and not even a domestic flight because if you'd come in on a domestic flight you would have gone to a completely different airport or different part of the airport and they would have you know shuttled you over and all that other kind of stuff so I would say this you know these two people would have come in um on another flight from some other part of the world or some other part of Europe and then they then they were leaving on whatever plane they were waiting for

JW: Okay

DP: So you know that would ah and I'm sure you could narrow down the amount of planes in the concourse for that whole day you know

JW: mhuh

DP: I know that that would be able to be and maybe that's something I don't know you say you've gotten 2,500 tips you know this is 2,501 I hope this means something

JW: Right

DP: I'm sure everybody who's called in meant from the bottom of their heart knew they saw him you know or whatever um like I tell you again I would bet that that was him that doesn't mean I'm right but I would bet it was him cuz there's no way you look at a thousand magazines you see a thousand people every day and people just don't jump out at you like that

JW: Right

DP: I'll tell you you know I I'm confident enough to know that you know there's just

JW: Right

DP: You know I mean and and you just know it when you see some body you just know it, it's like when you haven't seen a high school friend for 15 years or something and you see him walking down the street you know you know them

JW: Right

DP: Well like I said I I just saw this kid for probably no more than 15 minutes of my life

JW: mhuh

DP: And when I turn that page and I saw the picture I said that's that kid I saw in the airport so

JW: He's he's got a real ah a real catchy kind of a smile and grin I mean he's he's a happy kid

DP: Oh absolutely absolutely that's what I thought was you know that's like I said when I I don't know if I told you this or if I told the operator that when I put my finger over ah your sons hair okay to block out the brown and I just look at the face, that's him I mean you couldn't use a better picture I'll tell you that

JW: mhuh

DP: That that was the kid I saw you know when I do that and just the fact that the very first thing the very first thing that attracted me to look at him was the fact that that kids hair is wrong you know and I've got kind of a drole sense of humor and I'm thinking to myself that you know somebody oughta tell that kid you know to to ah you know ah dye his hair another color cuz that one just don't work and that's the first thing I thought of when I saw him

JW: mhuh

DP: So that coupled with the fact

JW: How long was he wearing the hair about the same

DP: What do you mean?

JW: The length of hair of this kid you saw

DP: Oh um not too long not too long it was it was

JW: But not a hiney either it was chopped off hiney or anything like that?

DP: No no um it was ah

JW: Similar to his picture

DP; Well I would say a little bit longer than that and now keep in mind I'm looking at a at a newspaper print type of picture and those are very bad at showing things like cuz it's just the hair in the picture looks like just kind of an ink glob

JW: Yeah

DP: Okay but I would say it was longer than normal but not abnormally so no

JW: Yeah

DP: No and ah it was just yeah I would say not abnormally long in any way as far as the length of it I mean he didn't look like you know some people you see where there just not taken care of and the kids you know they look like heavy metal guys and all that you know

JW: Yeah

DP: This was not the case here

JW: Would you say did he look ah heavy normal build or a little on the thin side

DP: Oh I would say a little on the thin size to tell you the truth based on his height

JW: ahuh well that's what he is normally that's why I was curious

DP: You know

JW: You said a 100 pounds like at the time of the abduction he was about 75 pounds

DP: Yeah well I would say he's definitely not 5 feet he's taller than that I'll tell you that right now he's like closer to 5'3" 5'4" maybe but he is ah maybe slim build but he's not like abnormally slim for the build

JW: mhuh

DP: He's like a normal kid

JW: Yeah just kind of lanky

DP: Yeah Yeah that's perfect word there you go there you go yeah

JW: Okay well you've got my curosity roused and I'll get the information in and ah ah I'm sure your going to be hearing from somebody

DP: I hope so I mean I hope I can help um if I think of anything I'll make sure to write it down for when I hear from somebody but I I don't think there's another thing I could tell you other than than a feeling of conjecture which really you know would hinder more than help

JW: Yeah

DP: Um and you know like I say I would say it's him and I don't I mean I realize I'm talking to the father of somebody who's going through absolute hell

JW: Yeah if you saw a video tape of him would that help you?

DP: Um well it wouldn't hurt I mean all I can do is look at him

JW: See we have a video tape that was taken shoot six days before the abduction you know so it's relatively recent

DP: ahuh

JW: And you can hear his voice and you know you um I mean to see that and then you trying to piece back your memory it might say oh no this isn't the kid

DP: Yeah I will tell you this if I saw if if the one I saw in Amsterdam was mixed in with 50 other kids shaking up in a box and go in there and find him I could tell you in 2 seconds

JW: The kid in Amsterdam

DP: that I saw

JW: Yeah I know you've got a pretty good feel of him that's what I'm saying if you if you saw a video tape of my son um it seems like you might be able to say oh yeah I think that could be him or you'd say nah that's not the kid

DP: Yeah

JW: You know that'd be helpful to be able to say that's not the kid because

DP: Well certainly if if you'd like to send that out I would be more than glad to look at you look at it and tell you immediately um I'll certainly be able to tell you hair or not if that's him just by his face and how he acts um unless the way he was acting the day I saw him was so totally out of character that you know that there's a problem I mean like I said you know my first thought is maybe this kid's drugged or something like that

JW: mhuh

DP: you know then again it could have been some father and the kid was a afraid of flying and he gave the kid a bunch of dramamine or something I don't know it could be something like that

JW: Right

DP: But it's just something

JW: But thing it is the kid looks so much like him and he called him Jake

DP: And he called him Jake and that is what made me pick up the phone more than anything-

JW: Sure

DP: Because I remembered hey that's a cool name you don't hear that that often you know Jake that's neat you know I I liked it when when you know and that's all that's all I thought of it until I opened up and I saw the picture and then I saw the boy's name Jacob and I thought Jake Jacob I'm there's no way I'm not I'm going to not say something even if I make a total fool of myself and I'm totally wrong

JW: Hey that's all we do we plead for people to call when they see anything suspicious so I'm telling you I appreciate this

DP: Okay

JW: Let me just make sure I've got the right information, it's Dave Porter P O R T E R

DP: ahuh

JW: 58 Plaza G as in Gordon

DP: Yeah it's the street Plaza and then it's G unit G

JW: Ah unit G

DP: Yeah

JW: Orange, California 92666

DP: ahuh

JW: cuz if we I think we have an extra one of those tapes that

DP: And I'll certainly sent it right back to you

JW: sure

DP: I mean I know that it's not easy getting tapes duplicated I know their expensive and all that so I'll I'll look at it I'll pop it in and I I can call you right after I watch it and tell you in two seconds if it's remotely like it or definitely not

JW: Alright let me give you my office number also um

DP: Okay now I think is it 363-4573

JW: Correct

DP: Okay yeah she gave me that yeah I'll tell you what there's a lot of love out there for you people right now just in the two in the calls I made with I talked to the dispatcher and here's a lady that's an operator and she's got your son't picture posted and all this and all these numbers right there at hand

JW: Well I'll tell you this ah Jacob's case has really gone nation wide I mean um there's a few of these stranger abduction cases that seem to get some publicity and Jacob has been one of them it's ah it's been really quite incredible um we have a volunteer office where there's at least a half a dozen to 20 people that are there every day sending fliers out across the country

DP: mhuh

JW: And ah at this point 10 months down the road that's pretty amazing there's there's tremendous a whole phrase has sprung up called Jacob's Hope and that's there's T-shirts and what not and everything's Jacob's hope and we they did an intensive local ground search with national guard and everything and they found nothing

DP: I'll tell you that's a good sign

JW: That's a great sign cuz ah generally when ah when these kids are killed it's quickly and close by and you know usually somethings somethings found not always but um that's a good sign we really feel he's alive

DP: Yeah and I'll tell you um you know I happen to believe that strange things happen like this and um I wasn't spose to be on that flight I was originally when I went to that bucket shop I was going to be taking a Martin air flight and that was suppose to be the day before and it it was overbooked and they called me and said that if you'll wait a day we'll knock 100 bucks off the fare and ah you know you'll just and I said okay fine and you know I hope to god it's something like that

JW: Right

DP: I hope this helps

JW: Great well I'm going to say a special prayer as soon as I get off the phone here for you having taken the initiative you know that extra effort and made these calls I really appreciate it Dave

DP Okay and ah

JW: Somebody will be in touch with you

DP: Oh I hope so and if there's anything else I think of I'll certainly call but I'm sorry I've just absolutely drianed my brain and I can't think of another thing

JW: Okay I hope you can get a little rest

DP: Yes I would if if I especially talking in kind of a casual manner that we are if if something would have hit me if there's anything else and I just I've told you everything

JW: Yeah

DP: SO

JW: Right well if anything else clicks just ah jot it down and then you know you'll get it to somebody

DP: Yeah and I assume that if he is ever found it will be a national story I mean I will know that he's been found

JW: Yeah definitely you will know

DP: Because if it happens I know sometimes you know when stories...

JW: Hello

ANSWERING MACHINE FOUND BY BONNIE JOHNSON
Q=(Pam)
Q1=(Myrtle Allen)
Q2=(Andy Speck)

((0:01:00))

Man: Find your son before you die.

Recording: Thursday, 2:24 pm.

((0:02:00))

((0:03:00))

Man: Don't you?

Recording: Saturday, 1:12 pm.

Q: Hi, it's (Pam), you want to give me a call, (Bonn)? Thanks.

Recording: Monday, 7:35 am.

((0:04:00))

Recording: ...am.

((0:05:00))

Recording: Thursday, 7:29 pm.

Q1: ...doctor, this (unintelligible) (Myrtle Allen), 451-7133. I live in South St. Paul. I've been trying to get in touch with someone about a person I know who has been searching for people, and no one seems to return my call. I guess they think maybe I'm crazy...

((0:06:00))

46 Q1: ...but, uh, this person lives in Idaho. Please call me, it maybe just could help.
47 451-7133. Thank you so much, bye.
48
49 Recording: ...27 am.
50
51 Q2: Uh, yes, my name is (Andy Speck), and I was calling to see if there was
52 anything I could do. I've got a Saturday to help find anything. If you want,
53 you can give me a call at 427-7890.
54
55 Recording: Friday, 7:36 am.
56
57 ((0:07:00))
58
59 ((0:08:00))
60
61 Recording: Thursday, 2:02 pm.
62
63 Man: 363-4573.
64
65 ((0:09:00))
66
67 ((0:10:00))
68
69 ((0:11:00))
70
71 ((0:12:00))
72
73 ((0:13:00))
74
75 ((0:14:00))
76
77 ((0:15:00))
78
79 ((0:16:00))
80
81 ((0:17:00))
82
83 ((0:18:00))
84
85 ((0:19:00))
86
87 ((0:20:00))
88
89 ((0:21:00))
90

((0:22:00))

((0:23:00))

((0:24:00))

((0:25:00))

The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate transcription.
Signed_____

INTERVIEW WITH DAVID ROUFS

Q=Dep. (Glen) Schaepe
A=David Roufs

Q: It's October 29, 1990. Time is 10:39 pm. This is Deputy, uh, (Glen) Schaepe, last name spelling is S-C-H-A-E-P-E, carrying on a conversation with a subject, um, picked up for OWI by Trooper (Tom Jones) of the Wisconsin State Patrol, being processed at, uh, the Tomahawk Police Department in Tomahawk, Wisconsin.

A: (Unintelligible).

Q: Yeah. Do you know anything about it?

A: Well, of course.

Q: You heard it on the news or saw it or something?

A: My dad is a preacher (unintelligible).

Q: No.

A: Yeah.

Q: Your dad's the preacher?

A: In Minnesota, of that church.

((0:01:00))

Q: What, uh, let me see, you were telling me where he lives. Where does he live?

A: (Unintelligible).

Q: That's that - that's that Wetterling kid?

A: His mother belongs to my dad's church.

Q: Coincidence, huh?

A: Isn't it special?

Q: Um...

A: That...

Q: ...were you down there at the time when - did this hit the news while you were down there? Do you know when this took place?

A: Yeah, a year ago.

Q: Okay. We're talking about it being October right now. You're saying that it happened...

A: (Unintelligible).

Q: Yeah. You're saying it happened in the fall then?

A: In the fall? .

Q: Yeah.

A: I don't know.

Q: Oh, you said about a year ago so...

((0:02:00))

A: Yeah. I think it's about year then since it happened.

Q: You know anything, uh, specific about, uh, the kidnapping or anything?

A: I have no idea - other than my mother said boy, it would really be nice if, you know, something happened, 'cause it's been on TV now. So...

Q: Yeah, it has.

A: Well, yeah, (unintelligible).

Q: I was gonna ask you about that. Did you see anything on TV about - about this? About his disappearance? You said...

A: No.

((0:04:00))

A: Trying to think.

Q: I know what you mean but I can't think of it.

A: I can't either, and I'm a preacher's kid.

Q: Yeah.

A: Like here in, uh, like when you, uh, become a doctor or something.

Q: Mm-hm.

A: Only when you're a preacher then, uh, you do this thing. But he was that for 30 years, and so they had a big party, then six months later, he retired. Whatever that is. I got a letter that said can I come and I can't tell you what...

Q: (Dave), have you ever been arrested for anything, other than like for traffic?

A: No.

Q: Okay. You were arrested previously for drunk driving.

A: Yeah.

Q: That was in this state of Wisconsin?

A: Uh-huh.

Q: Okay. And never have you been arrested for a criminal offense, theft or anything like that?

A: No. No, I...

((0:05:00))

A: ...went to court one time for a drunk driving charge, and then they changed it to, uh, a felony assault instead.

Q: How many years ago was that?

A: Ten.

Q: Was that in the state of Wisconsin or no?

181
182 A: Yeah.
183
184 Q: ...down - down, uh, Schofield way?
185
186 A: Wausau, yeah.
187
188 Q: Okay. Was that just dropped then or something?
189
190 A: No, I'm a - I'm a felon.
191
192 Q: You are?
193
194 A: Yeah, because of that.
195
196 Q: So you've got...
197
198 A: I'd like to be off of it.
199
200 Q: It's not a felony to lie to the officer.
201
202 A: Yeah.
203
204 Q: Well, if you - unless you do it in court?
205
206 A: That's what we did. Came to court, I lied to the officer, and so then it was a
207 felony.
208
209 Q: Perjury?
210
211 A: No.
212
213 Q: Obstructing?
214
215 A: Uh, obstructing the officer.
216
217 Q: Yeah, a misdemeanor?
218
219 A: Right - no, it's a felony.
220
221 ((0:06:00))
222
223 Q: Yeah, I don't understand that part of it, but you were convicted of it?
224
225 A: I paid the fine.

Q: Did you go to jail for it?

A: No.

Q: Okay.

A: No.

Q: Okay. Um, do you know anything else about this - this, uh, child that's missing?

A: No.

Q: Yeah.

A: Nothing, other than what my mother said.

Q: Yeah, yeah. When - when do you think you talked to her last about - about the disappearance of, uh - I guess his name is, uh, Wetterling?

A: The last time? See, I even knew the kid. My mother was just kind of (unintelligible). We have a place (unintelligible).

Q: Oh, you - your parents do?

A: Right.

Q: Where is that - where is that located?

A: Off of (unintelligible) Road.

Q: North (unintelligible) Road?

A: Yeah.

((0:07:00))

Q: Oh. So you go, um...

A: (Unintelligible).

Q: Sure. You go north (unintelligible) 8.

A: Yeah.

Q: Mm-hm, mm-hm. So that'd be on the lake or not?

A: Yeah, towards the lake.

Q: Oh.

A: Not much (unintelligible) though.

Q: No?

A: I mean it's just a dry hole. I got to think of the name of the guy that lived on the end of, uh, um, (unintelligible). He works for some kind of an implement dealer. He's got the road that goes into these - it's just a - kind of like snake trail, but no.

Q: Uh-oh. What, uh...

A: And my uncle lives in there.

((0:08:00))

A: And he's a pastor out in Colorado - Arizona. Some giant city.

Q: I suppose you thought of being a pastor one day, huh?

A: Oh, I don't think I'm gonna be that.

Q: Um...

A: I don't think the Lord has called me to become one - ordained.

Q: Ordained?

A: Right. (Unintelligible).

Q: Tonight you were driving a truck that you told me was - is owned by, uh...

A: (Housing by the Water).

Q: Okay. You have your own vehicle then? You own a vehicle?

A: Do I own one?

Q: Yeah.

316
317 A: Yeah.
318
319 Q: What kind of vehicle do you have?
320
321 A: I have - no, I don't. My wife has two vehicles.
322
323 Q: What kind of vehicles are those?
324
325 A: Okay. She's owns a '81 Oldsmobile, and a '79...
326
327 ((0:09:00))
328
329 A: ...Pontiac Bonneville.
330
331 Q: Okay. If you...
332
333 A: I'm the only (unintelligible) state of Wisconsin.
334
335 Q: You're what? Oh, okay, okay.
336
337 A: Okay.
338
339 Q: All right. Um...
340
341 A: So it's pretty easy to check.
342
343 Q: ...did you go to Minnesota with your wife when you went there, uh, for your
344 dad's, uh...
345
346 A: Yeah.
347
348 Q: ...retirement? How about the time before that?
349
350 A: Yeah.
351
352 Q: Okay. Have - have you ever gone there without your wife to Minnesota?
353
354 A: Yeah. Yeah, I have.
355
356 Q: When do you think that would have been?
357
358 A: Mm, three years ago.
359
360 Q: Three years ago?

361
362 A: Yeah. That's when I redid my brother's basement.
363
364 Q: Okay. Your brother still lives in Minnesota then?
365
366 A: Right. He lives in Eden Prairie.
367
368 Q: Okay.
369
370 A: And my dad lives in - I think it's south St. Paul.
371
372 Q: And your brother's not a pastor?
373
374 A: No, my brother's a felon.
375
376 Q: Okay.
377
378 A: He works for...
379
380 ((0:10:00))
381
382 A: ...I can't - I really can't - like, uh, electronic (unintelligible). Can't think
383 exactly of the name of that company.
384
385 Q: What's - what's his first name?
386
387 A: (Daniel).
388
389 Q: Okay. And same last name, right?
390
391 A: Yeah.
392
393 Q: Oh, yeah, that is.
394
395 A: Phone number if you want to call him.
396
397 Q: What - what is it?
398
399 A: Want my brother's phone number?
400
401 Q: Sure.
402
403 A: 1-612-944-9814. And my dad's phone number is 1-612 - they got - this is all
404 screwed up. 455 I think.
405

((0:11:00))

A: 1919 - I think, I'm not sure.

Q: Okay.

A: I think, I'm not sure.

Q: During this - during this time, uh, of, uh, Wetterling's, uh, disappearance, this child, were you in the Illinois a- or correction, the Minnesota area at that time? You know, we're talking about a year ago. Um, does that, uh, does that ring a bell at all?

A: No. My mother's the one that told me the whole deal.

Q: And I think you are exactly right, it was about a year ago. He was abducted, uh, back in October - uh, 22nd of 1989.

((0:12:00))

A: I think so because my folks' church were the first ones that started this whole deal going.

Q: Do you know where the child was taken from?

A: I have no idea. I don't even know if his mother - why, do I look like that guy?

Q: What do you think?

A: Well, (unintelligible).

Q: Okay. Uh, do you own any...

A: I don't want (unintelligible).

Q: No, I - I think it's pretty close. That's - that's why I'm asking the questions, to be quite honest with you.

A: Yeah.

Q: Um, do you own any guns at all?

A: No - yeah, I do, I own a gun.

Q: Okay. What - what is that, uh...

((0:13:00))

Q: ...the...

A: It's a single-shot automatic that my dad bought for me when I was 16 years old.

Q: How could it be a single-shot automatic?

A: Well, 'cause it's a Winchester, and you slide the slide-arm through the top of the (unintelligible). You've never (unintelligible), even heard of one. You slide the - the (unintelligible) automatically opens back and start another (unintelligible) - it's a single-shot automatic. And that gun, I think is in (unintelligible). You know, so the varmints...

Q: Do you happen to have a - a handgun at all?

A: Do I happen to have one?

Q: Mm-hm.

((0:14:00))

A: No, no.

Q: Not on you?

A: No, I don't even own one.

Q: How about your wife, does she have any guns?

A: Thank God, no.

Q: How long have you been married to her?

A: Eighteen - no, 22 years.

Q: Okay. So she lived with you in Minnesota for a while?

A: Oh, yeah.

Q: Okay.

((0:15:00))

496
497 Q: Do you have any children, uh, (Dave)?
498
499 A: Two girls.
500
501 Q: Two girls?
502
503 A: (Simon) and (Brandy).
504
505 Q: Okay. How old are they?
506
507 A: Well, one's 16.
508
509 Q: Oh. Okay.
510
511 A: The other one's 13.
512
513 ((0:16:00))
514
515 Q: Is your, uh, does your parents know the Wetterlings? Did - did they know the
516 child's parents?
517
518 A: They belonged to their church.
519
520 Q: And still do?
521
522 A: You know, my dad's retired.
523
524 Q: Okay.
525
526 A: Okay. But at the time the kid was kidnapped...
527
528 Q: Mm-hm.
529
530 A: ...my dad was the pastor of the church. My dad was influential in getting it
531 spread all over the country.
532
533 Q: Okay. Any ideas on what happened to the child in your mind?
534
535 A: No. I never knew the situation, so I don't know.
536
537 Q: Would it be a possibility that you were in Minnesota in October of '89? Does
538 that make...
539
540 ((0:17:00))

((0:18:00))

A: ...why did, uh - no, I don't think I was there.

Q: Okay.

A: I doubt in my own mind, I mean...

Q: Yeah.

A: ...if - I mean to verify that I wasn't there, I would think I would call him and ask him.

Q: Okay. Maybe there was a special event, like you say a football game or...

A: No, it's not - no.

Q: Does he - does he have children, a child's birthday or something like that?

A: Oh, no, children, yeah.

Q: Okay. He's married I take it?

A: Mm-hm.

Q: Okay, and he's a salesman?

A: Yeah.

Q: How many children does he have then?

A: Two boys, one with red hair, (unintelligible). You should call my dad and ask him. He can give you all the information you want.

Q: Do you get along well with your dad?

A: Always have.

Q: Yeah? Okay, okay. I really appreciate you talking to me too, you know. You could very easily...

((0:19:00))

Q: ...have told me, you know, nothing or...

A: You know, you talk to anybody that knows me. Anybody in this - who in (unintelligible) could I say knows me.

Q: Yeah.

A: I can't think of anybody now (unintelligible).

Q: What's that?

A: The guys that went through Watergate. What's his name? (Lynn Gamut). (Unintelligible).

Q: Okay.

A: Okay.

Q: You know more people down south I would imagine though, in the Schofield area?

A: Sure. Well, yeah, I mean...

Q: Yeah.

A: ...(Sharon Schneider) where I was doing tonight, lived and grew up in Colonial Gardens, and when she got done with her kids - I mean when they were down in school, she got out and moved out here, and she's - she is (unintelligible) and worked for the phone company, huh.

((0:21:00))

A: And she works at, uh, what do you call them, uh, Country Kitchen. And that's where I was going, and I called - I did call her from (Shavely), and that's where I was. I was at (Argo) (unintelligible) Estates on (unintelligible), okay. You know, (unintelligible) directions of where I was supposed to go, except for that little corner I (unintelligible). That's about right - here's where I was going, and then - Highway 71, right (unintelligible) get me. But here's where I came from...

((0:22:00))

A: ...(Lakeland) Village.

Q: Okay.

A: Okay. But the house is on - on (unintelligible) is going out on 47, where that

721 panhandle thing is, and (unintelligible).
722
723 Q: Okay. I think I know where you're talking about.
724
725 A: All right. And the guy says all right, now - I showed him the same map
726 (unintelligible). Go south to 70, and then go left - you know, when you see
727 (Lakeland), go up and left again, you're right in there. Right, so when I get to
728 the park, then he tells me - here's where this guy lives, (Bill Miller).
729
730 Q: Mm-hm.
731
732 A: And then he said...
733
734 ((0:23:00))
735
736 A: And then someplace down here he's got written down that it's Lot 6. So I was
737 at the round.
738
739 Q: Um...
740
741 A: 'Cause it...
742
743 Q: ...I guess I can finish up...
744
745 A: ...it's actually (unintelligible).
746
747 Q: How old are you, (Dave)?
748
749 A: 43.
750
751 Q: 43? Do you, uh, belong to a church down in, uh...
752
753 A: Yeah.
754
755 Q: ...Schofield there?
756
757 A: Mt. Olive.
758
759 Q: What is that? Is that a Lutheran church then?
760
761 A: Mm-hm.
762
763 Q: Mt. Olive? Yeah. That's right in that area then of 29 and 4, huh?
764
765 A: No, it's - it's kind of like right by DC (unintelligible).

Q: Okay. Okay.

A: And, uh...

Q: Well, I appreciate, uh, you talking to me, (Dave), I really do.

A: Do I have to pick up all this stuff and take it?

The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate transcription.
Signed_____

ICR# 89006407
LEADSHEET 24607

VOICEMAIL

RECORDED BY: ST. PAUL AREA SECURITY – 3M

RECORDED ON: 12/25/1990 1846 HOURS

TRANSCRIBED ON/BY: MARCH 24, 2017 1313 HOURS/DLT

R (talking in background) would like to receive them or press star to use other features.
R Tuesday, December 25, 6:46

Q Shoot what did I do, I'm gonna call, I thought if I got this out of the way,
B Oh (inaudible) pick it up

Q do you want to just hold it onto this,
C why don't I just hold this down Kathy? then he can put the receiver there, I will hold this down. Get it on speaker

Q I have to start over.
C Okay,

Q I did this with one other gentleman up there before too, I'm recording all of our stuff now.
B Oh this, this is probably pick it right up,

Q Oh really?
B Pretty sensitive. Yeah,

Q Good,
R To send a message, enter the address of the person you are calling. Or to ask for your new messages (dialing) Beginning saved messages. Tuesday, December 25, 6:46 PM

A Ah, this is (inaudible) I'm Jason (inaudible) and I'm at 762484 762484, please call me back, 7862484

Q (inaudible) sounded like he said Jason too though, didn't it?
C That's his brother, I, isn't that one of the brothers?
B Yeah,
R Delivery of your message has been completed, you may now press 9 to redirect. 7 to save your message, or 5 to erase your message.

[END OF RECORDING]

ICR# 89006407
LEADSHEET #12057

MESSAGE RECORDED BY: JOAN LORENZ

TRANSCRIBED ON/BY: MARCH 24, 2017 1345 HOURS/DLT

B (INAUDIBLE) received Cory's tuition for November, if you could get that in to me that would be really helpful, um my number is 646-6127. Thanks.

C Have you seen him lately? Jacob's dead

D Hi Joan this is Lynn McBean, I'd like to come and see Daniel and Angela at your mom's next Tuesday the 14th at about 1 o'clock. So, unless I hear from you I will assume that's okay.

26

Statement given by Dianna Ruth Medenwaldt
January 17, 1991
89000535 - page 1 - prr

The following will be a statement of Dianna, spelled D-i-a-n-n-a, middle name Ruth, last name is spelled M-e-d-e-n-w-a-l-t-d. Statement is taken on January 17, 1991, in Nelson, Minnesota. Statement is in reference to the Wetterling abduction, BCA case number 89000535. Statement taken by Special Agent Sigafoos of the State Crime Bureau.

DS: Would you give me your full name, please?

DM: Dianna Ruth Medenwaldt.

DS: And, Dianna, what's your address?

DM: 5016 Southlake Jesse Road, Alexandria, Minnesota.

DS: And your phone number?

DM: 763-7618.

DS: And, Jesse, your date of birth?

DM: 4/14/72.

DS: Jesse, have ah, currently we're at Jill's Gas and Grocery, located in Nelson, Minnesota. Have you been employed at that location in the past?

DM: Yup. I worked ahm, from February 13, 1989, to August 31, 1990.

DS: Dianna, yesterday I talked with ah, Susan Mitchell about an individual who'd been coming into the ah, Jill's ah, Gas and Grocery over the last several years dressed, apparently a man dressed as a woman, and making some... comments. Are you aware of a situation like that?

DM: Yeah.

DS: Okay. When did you first have personal knowledge of this happening?

DM: The summer of '89.

DS: Okay. What basically happened then, Dianna?

DM: Ahm, at one time...well, he...he used to come in but he wouldn't like come in the store. When there was any other people in the store, he would always wait until everyone left, and then he'd come in and...at first it didn't really....I mean I just kinda looked at him funny, but it didn't really bother me. And then one time he came in and he bought batteries...

DS: Okay, let's slow down a little bit, Dianna. You say a m...a man came in. Can you desc...how....Could you describe him a little bit for me?

DM: Okay. Well, he's about...I don't know, I'd say about five ten, five eleven. Ahm, he had...wore a gray wig that was like just straight, and it was about... came down to about ear-length, earlobe-length. And he wore horned rimmed glasses that were silver with like little rhinestones on the corner.

DS: Dianna, are you trying to say he was....Was he dressed like a male at this time or a female?

DM: A female.

DS: Okay, but it was a man.

DM: Right.

DS: Okay. Okay, go on with your description of him then.

DM: Okay. Ahm, he wore lots and lots of makeup. He wore it....It was really, really dark. And...he wore dresses and...had boobs and...ahm, he'd wear high heels, really really high heels and nylons, and...you can just tell it was a guy, because he had like really really big hands. You know, like guy's hands.

DS: Okay, but definitely dressed...totally as a woman.

DM: Right.

DS: From the shoes to the top of his head.

DM: Right. Nylons and the whole works. Even little diamond rings. That were fake.

DS: What kind of...what kind of a vehicle would he have been driving on a, you know, the occasions that he came into the store?

DM: Ahm, well...the day that I called the cops to get his license...that I...the day I got his license plate number? He was driving a blue Ford with...like an older blue Ford with a white camper top.

DS: We're talkin' about a pickup truck then?

DM: Yeah.

DS: Okay, so subsequently ah, throughout his comin' in here, you got the license number and gave it to the Douglas County Sheriff?

DM: Yeah.

DS: Did you ever learn the identity of the man from them?

DM: No.

DS: Okay.

DM: Alls I knew was that he was from Battle Lake.

DS: Okay. Dianna, have you ever seen this individual in here on occasions when he did not have his woman's apparel on?

DM: No.

DS: Okay. So whe...the times he came in, he was always dressed as a woman.

DM: Right.

DS: Did he ever have any other vehicles, Dianna?

DM: No, not that I ever saw. Just...

DS: Would he come in....How often would you say he came in d...ah, occasions?

DM: Ohhh, well, from talking to Sue, like 'cuz we'd always tell each other...

DS: Ah, just, just, just with what he came in when you were here, Dianna.

DM: Oh, when he came in.

DS: Okay.

DM: Ahm, probably that whole summer I saw him probably about f...five times.

DS: Okay. So we're talking the summer of 1989?

DM: Yup.

DS: Okay. Can you give me any specific times in the summer of '89 or early fall of '89 when he came in and...and any different type of conversations he may have had with you.

DM: Ahm, no. Just that he w...he bought batteries one time, and he opened up the batteries right away and he pulled out a dildo. And...ah, or a vibrator or whatever it was. And he put the batteries in right away. And it started buzzin', and he just kinda looked at me like....I mean he just opened his eyes and kinda looked at me real funny. And goes...Oo, a woman's best friend, don't leave home without it, or somethin' like that. Some kind of statement like that.

DS: And so...he ah, came in and did that and...deliberately, you think.

DM: Right.

DS: To get a reaction from you?

DM: Right.

DS: Did he ever make any other comments to ya?

DM: Mmm, nothing like that. 'Cuz he....I don't know, I just kind of ignored him.

DS: What would he....Would you be working alone when he'd come in, Dianna?

DM: Yeah.

DS: Okay. On the other occasions that he was in what would he say?

DM: Just I...he's...bought some cigarettes or...sometimes he would just like use the bathroom or buy a can of pop or somethin'.

DS: Do you think he was deliberately stopping in here to shock you, or did it seem to be a regular route that he would take?

DM: Well, it just seemed like usually it was like just Sunday nights or...just ev...you know, usually every Sunday night he'd come in.

DS: Sunday nights?

DM: Yeah.

DS: Other nights, no?

DM: Never seen...

DS: What time would he be coming around on Sunday nights?

DM: It was like...it was dark. So it was like...I'd say eight..se...you know, seven, eight.

DS: Were you working a specific shift in the summer of '89, Dianna?

DM: Three to eleven.

DS: Okay, so he...

DM: Every o....Well, it went...we worked a morning weekend that went from seven 'til three, and then an...the next weekend we wor...we'd work a night weekend. Which was three to eleven. And then the next weekend, we'd have a weekend off.

DS: Okay. But he was coming in on Sunday nights and usually just around dark.

DM: Yeah.

DS: Eight o'clock.

DM: One time he came in during the day, and...there was a milk truck driver following him? Or had...was behind him from Osakis. And that truck driver, that milk truck driver came in just swearin' and cussin' about this guy. And when I...and when he had pulled up, I looked over and I knew the, you know, the milk truck driver. I'd known the milk truck driver, and I go oh-oh, like that. And he goes, What? And he goes I...you know, and I go...was that ...woman out there is a guy, or whatever, ya know.

DS: Dianna, the tape was off briefly because we were interrupted in that room. Ah,

can you tell me anything else about this individual? Did he make any comments about...women or little boys or...or any other sexual remarks, other than the vibrator incident?

DM: No. Just...he'd just look at me funny and...he said somethin' walkin' out the door, but I can't...recall what he said. I know it was really...gross. But...

DS: Wh-when do you think the last time he was in here ah, to your knowledge, when you were employed?

DM: Had to be...September. It was after Sue Mitchell called...the cops to make the complaint, because then after that, that's when I got his license plate number.

DS: Did he ever come back after the complaint was made, to your knowledge?

DM: Not that...I never...I mean I never saw him or...after that.

DS: Were you afraid of him?

DM: Kinda. He...kinda scared me.

DS: Have you ever seen him when he wasn't dressed as a woman?

DM: Nope. Always as a woman.

DS: When would you say that last time you've seen this individual?

DM: September of '89.

DS: Okay. You haven't seen him personally since or...

DM: Hmm-mmm.

DS: Thank you, Dianna. That'll be all.

END

Interview of by Susan Elizabeth Mitchell
January 17, 1991
89000535 - page 1 - prr

The following will be a taped interview with Susan Mitchell. It'll be taken on January 17, 1991, at Jill's Gas and Grocery located in Nelson, Minnesota. Statement is taken in referrence the Wetterling abduction, BCA case number 89000535. Statement is taken by Special Agent Sigafoos, State Crime Bureau.

DS: Will you give me your full name, please?

SM: Susan Elizabeth Mitchell.

DS: Susan Elizabeth...

SM: Susan Elizabeth Mitchell.

DS: Okay. And your address, Susan?

SM: 311 Spruce, Alexandria.

DS: Okay. And your phone number.

SM: 762-1036.

DS: Okay. Susan, what's your date of birth?

SM: 7/24/67.

DS: Susan, how long have you been employed at ah, Jill's Gas and Grocery here in Nelson?

SM: Approximately two and a half years.

DS: Okay. And you're still employed here at the present time.

SM: Right.

DS: Susan, I talked to ya briefly the other day and a little bit today, prior to this statement, about a...individual who had...been comin' into the store on occasions dressed ah, as a woman. Apparently a man dressing that way.

SM: Right.

DS: Okay. Can you tell me when you first had personal ah, contact or a conversation with this individual?

SM: Oo, that's really a tough one. I would say...the real early spring of '89 was w...the first time I saw him.

DS: Okay, had you heard about him prior to the spring of '89?

SM: Yes, I had.

DS: Okay, and where'd you learn about him from?

SM: The gal who trained me in here told me about him.

DS: What'd she...what'd she tell ya?

SM: She said there's a man that comes in here dressed up like a woman, but she didn't say anything else about him.

DS: Okay. Do you know her name?

SM: Jodi Fearing (sp?).

DS: Okay. Where's Jodi from?

SM: From Osakis.

DS: And her last name is, what?

SM: Fearing?

DS: How do you spell that?

SM: F-e-a-r-i-n-g? Is that right?

DS: She didn't go into any details about what he was doing or saying?

SM: As far as...as what she told me, he just came in here and...and he was odd because he was a man dressed as a woman. That's the only thing she said.

DS: Okay. When did you first have...see him then?

SM: Ahm...I would say the summer of '89, like the beginning of the summer or spring of '89.

DS: What happened on that occasion?

SM: He just came in the store and bought something. He bought some pop and that was it. And he did that several times. He just came in the store and bought things and never....I guess he bothered me because...he was a man dressed like a woman, but for the most part, he didn't do anything threatening at that time.

DS: Okay. Can you just give me a brief description of how he was ah, dressed on these occasions usually?

SM: Ahm, usually a dress ahm...really a s...really stuffed bra. Ah, a real...a gray wig, cat-eye glasses. I think they were silver. Really heavy makeup, dark makeup. And he had a lots and lots of rings on.

DS: Okay. So from head t'...

SM: Head to toe woman. And high heels and the whole works.

DS: Okay. How many occasions would you say ah, Susan, he'd been in here dressed as...as a woman?

SM: I would say....I'd have to approximate because I don't really remember, but I would say...I would say it's something like four times a month...for that entire summer.

DS: Okay, summer of '89.

SM: Right.

DS: What days of the week would he come in, if there was any specific ah, day of the week?

SM: Ah, mostly Sundays, but he did come in a occasional Saturday and some...and one or...once or twice I think he came in during the day, on a weekday. Like on a Friday.

DS: Okay, when you...on Sunday's, what time of night would he come in?

SM: Ahm, well, it wasn't really a set time. Sometimes he'd come early in the evening, sometimes he'd come late.

DS: But it was evening?

SM: It was evening. It was always evening.

DS: Did he ever say where he was going, Susan?

SM: Ah, he told me a few times he was going to the Cities.

DS: Did he say for what?

SM: No.

DS: And he was dressed like a woman?

SM: Right.

DS: Did you see the vehicles he was driving, Susan, on any of these occasions?

SM: Yeah, he's driving a pickup with a camper.

DS: Color?

SM: Ahm, I'm not sure on the color.

DS: Subsequently, ah, did someone get the license number off this vehicle and give it to local law enforcement?

SM: Yeah, they did.

DS: Okay, did...were you ever informed whose...who it belonged to or who was coming

in?

SM: No. We didn't...we never knew who he was. We just knew that they got the license plate number.

DS: Did he ever give ya a name?

SM: Ahm, he gave us a fake name...when he was playing a game we had. He...when he won a prize and he gave us a fake name.

DS: Do you recall the name?

SM: Ben Williams? Ben...

: Wilson.

SM: Wilson, Ben Wilson.

DS: What kinda game? I mean a...a gambling game where he won some...a prize? Money?

SM: Right. Right.

DS: Wa...Was it a requirement that you get a name (inaudible)

SM: Well, he won...like I think he won a can o' pop. And it was a requirement that we get their names, because we didn't want more than one winner a day.

DS: So he tells ya a name other than his own.

SM: Right.

DS: Apparently, right?

SM: Apparently.

DS: How was....Was he dressed like a woman that time?

SM: No. He was dressed like a man.

DS: Okay. So on several occasions, and I take it you've seen him dressed as a man.

SM: Yes, I have.

DS: Has he ever been in here totally dressed as a man?

SM: Ahm, I don't believe he was ever totally dressed like a man. What he was wearing of women's clothing was real...slight. Where you wouldn't notice it right away. It was like his shoes were like women's shoes. Can you give me a description of him?

SM: Susan, ah, we were interrupted, but when you say what...what's the description of this individual when he came in dressed more like a man than a woman?

SM: Ahm...

DS: Let's start. Is he a...a Caucasian?

SM: He's a...he's a white male. Yeah.

DS: Okay. Age?

SM: I would say in his 50s.

DS: Height?

SM: I'd say medium height.

DS: Okay, how about build?

SM: Average build, I would...I would think.

DS: Okay. Compared to me, what?

SM: Maybe a little wider, huh? A little wider than you.

DS: Okay. He's not...

SM: Across the shoulders.

DS: Okay.

SM: I mean...

DS: He wasn't stocky then. He was average build.

SM: Average build.

DS: Okay, how tall ah, did you think?

SM: Oh boy, I don't know.

DS: Taller than me?

SM: In heels? About...in the heels about...about five nine, five ten.

DS: Okay.

SM: Without heels, a little less. Like five...

DS: So he's about my height when he's wearing heels, right?

SM: Right.

DS: Catholic guy wouldn't wear those, but....Susan, ah...and you put his age at what?

SM: In his 50s. I...I mean approximately in his 50s. He wasn't...'cuz he had...

gray hair, and he wore a gray wig when he did wear his wig, so I mean...

DS: Did he have glasses ah, when he was...you know, other than the female-type glasses he wore on occasion?

SM: When he came in as a man, he had rounded glasses on.

DS: Okay. And you've only seen the one vehicle.

SM: Yeah.

DS: And whoever got the license number pretty sure it was his?

SM: Yup.

DS: Okay. Is there anything else you....What does he say to ya during these occasions when he's in here dressed as a woman?

SM: Ahm, one time he told me that ah, he was driving home from Fargo and he picked up a hitchhiker on the road. And this hitchhiker slid him over in the seat and had his way with him. And on another occasion, he came in and his slip was all ripped and hanging down to practically his ankles. And he said he picked up some guy that was...some guy that ran outta gas and that he...that he just messed him up really bad.

DS: Did he ever talk about ah, ya know, liking little boys or anything?

SM: No, he always said, Young men, to me. I picked up a young man. He said I picked up a young man hitchhiking.

SM: Okay. So you don't know where the confusion would come where in a report where he said he liked little boys or young boys to have sex with 'em?

SM: I could maybe young men and young boys could be...

DS: Okay.

SM: Could be...

DS: Okay. Did he ever talk about having sex with young men or y...or anything in front of you?

SM: Yes. Yes, he did. I mean he'd...he'd say, Yeah....He...he wouldn't go...this is really hard. He-he wouldn't s...come right out and tell me exactly how it happened, but when he said, They got on...on top of me and laid on me, it was...(inaudible)

DS: What...and when you say that he's saying these things to ya there, does...are there other people in the store?

SM: No.

DS: Does he wait for you to be alone?

SM: He waits until we're alone in here.

DS: Cause any fear in you?

SM: Yeah. I'd-I'd...I think...I don't know, we ah, we just thought that he was unbalanced and we didn't want to say anything and...that would set him off.

DS: Di...ah, what would he look like ah, on the occasions he was in here as a man? Did he have a fierce look on his face or did he look just...

SM: He looked just normal.

DS: Okay.

SM: The first time it took me a while to figure out who he was.

DS: Did he ever attempt to park his vehicle where you couldn't see it or anything?

SM: Ahm, you could see it, but it was definitely out of the way. You definitely had to crane to see what it...see it was out there.

DS: I notice this is really a busy store, Susan, and...and you say he came in here alone. Would...do you think he waited out in the lot 'til you were alone and the customers were gone, or what was he doing? Do you have any idea?

SM: I think he was just sitting out there. In the evenings, we generally quiet down right after supper. We quiet down to a real slow pace.

DS: Have you ever...

SM: And then it's real quiet.

DS: Okay. Have you ever seen him just sitting and waiting for the store to empty out?

SM: Yes, I have.

DS: Are there any other remarks he's made ah, Susan, that you'd feel where, ya know, of him dressing like that of even more out of line?

SM: No. I guess it was just the remarks about...these guys he picked up and he... kind of beat around the bush to what they did. But I mean well, it didn't take a whole lot for me to understand what he was talking about.

DS: When was the last time you think you saw him in here?

SM: Ahm, it'd be September of '89.

DS: Okay. Have you seen him in here since the abduction of Jacob Wetterling?

SM: Yes. He was in here...this past summer. He was in once.

DS: Were you in...on duty?

SM: Yes, I was.

DS: How was he dressed?

SM: As a woman.

DS: Did he say anything?

SM: No, he didn't. He just bought a...I think he bought a 7Up and he left.

DS: Okay. So normally he's coming in as...you know, and correct me, S...I'm trying to follow this interview. But in the summer of '89, he's comin' in frequently.

SM: Right.

DS: Up until September.

SM: Right.

DS: And October...and you know Wetterling, Jacob's disappearance was national news and I'm sure you're aware of when the boy disappeared.

SM: Mmm-hmm.

DS: This man wasn't comin' in after that or what?

SM: No. I don't think I saw him at all in October.

DS: How does this correlate with the time, well, Susan, when he was reported to the Douglas County Sheriff? Would that have been the same time, September?

SM: I...I believe we called him in September, and you got the l...and Dianna Medenwaldt got the license plate number in September also.

DS: Do you know if Douglas County talked to him about the incidents up here?

SM: As far as I'm aware, I...I guess I never knew, unless they contacted my boss about it.

DS: Have you ever been interviewed by the FBI or anyone else, other than myself?

SM: No, I haven't.

DS: Okay. Is there anything el...other information you could provide me on this individual?

SM: I don't think so.

DS: Did he tell you where he was from?

SM: No. We...I don't know how we found that out. From the license plate?

: I think from the cops.

SM: I think that's how we foun....I don't know how we found out where he lived, but then I guess that's h...I've known that for a long time.

DS: Did you ev...did you ever see him with anyone else with him?

SM: No. He always came by himself.

DS: When he's dressed as a woman, was he dressed pretty nicely as a woman? Or tacky, shabby, dirty clothes? Or how would you describe the dress?

SM: Well, he wasn't dirty, but he wasn't in style either. I mean he definitely was not an attractive woman. I don't know how anybody could mistake him for a woman.

DS: Okay, thank you ah, Susan.

END

PHONE CONVERSATION WITH (BILL) MCWATERS
Q=Special Agt. C. Piccirillo
A=(Bill) McWaters

Q: Yeah.

A: Hey, guy, what's happening? (Unintelligible).

Q: Yeah.

A: Hey, listen. Okay, he doesn't want to talk about it last night. He's nervous.

Q: That's fine.

A: Like you said, he doesn't (unintelligible).

Q: Right.

A: You can't blame him (unintelligible).

Q: Oh, that's fine.

A: Here's what he wants to do, okay? He's got a bank draft he's gonna fill out for $500 cash.

Q: Mm-hm.

A: Okay. And he'll give you the car, okay?

Q: Which car is this now?

A: Uh, a little red Chevy Chevette.

Q: Mm-hm.

A: Then after the job's finished, he'll give you another $1000.

Q: Do you know that he has the money?

A: Yes.

Q: How do you know he has it?

((0:01:00))

A: Oh I know. In fact (unintelligible).

Q: Well, you know I'm not gonna do it for nothing.

A: Yeah, I know that. Okay, can you hang loose for another ten minutes?

Q: Do I need to?

A: Hold on. Okay, listen, let me call his bank real quick, make sure he's got the money in there, then I'll call you right back, okay? That way you know it's there.

Q: All right.

A: Okay?

Q: All right.

A: Okay, bye.

Q: Bye. This is Special Agent (Carmen) D. Piccirillo. That telephone call was completed at approximately 9:40 am on February 28...

((0:02:00))

Q: ...1991, and my conversation that time was only with (Bill) McWaters. We will now terminate this tape.

The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate transcription.
Signed_____

PHONE CONVERSATION WITH ROBERT RUSTMAN

Q=Special Agt. C. Piccirillo
A=Robert Rustman
A1=William McWaters

Q: Yes.

A1: Can you talk?

Q: Yeah.

A1: Okay, listen, I just called the bank. He has got the money in there, no problem.

Q: What kind of an account?

A1: Uh, it's a savings.

Q: A savings account?

A1: Yeah.

Q: What bank?

A1: It's, uh, Community First National Bank.

Q: Where's that at?

A1: Marshall, Minnesota.

Q: Oh. What kind of an account?

A1: It's a savings account. He's got a withdraw slip, okay, and I talked to the girl there at the bank.

Q: Mm-hm.

A1: And as long as it's made out to you, you can get the money out, as long as...

46 Q: I can go get it out myself?
47
48 A1: Yeah. As long as he signs the slip.
49
50 Q: Okay.
51
52 A1: If you want to do it that way.
53
54 Q: How about turning the car over to me? How do I go about getting the car?
55
56 A1: Well, he can't give you the title 'til he gets out.
57
58 Q: He can't give me the title 'til he gets out?
59
60 A1: Yeah, 'cause how else is he gonna do it? You got any way?
61
62 Q: Well, can he have somebody give me the title?
63
64 A1: Yeah. Well, hold on, let me ask him.
65
66 ((0:01:00))
67
68 A1: Hold on just a minute, someone's knocking on the door.
69
70 Q: Yeah.
71
72 A1: Okay. Uh...
73
74 Q: Listen, was that, uh, I think I know what that knock was. We set it up?
75
76 A1: Right.
77
78 Q: Okay.
79
80 A1: Okay, hold on.
81
82 Q: Good. Just go along with me.
83
84 A1: Okay. Hold on just a second.
85
86 ((0:02:00))
87
88 A1: Okay. Here's what the deal is. He can't get this title 'til he's out, because it's
89 put away.
90

91 Q: Mm-hm.
92
93 A1: And he doesn't trust his nephew.
94
95 Q: He what?
96
97 A1: He doesn't trust his nephew.
98
99 Q: Okay.
100
101 A1: But he will write me out a legal letter, states, right, that the car is yours.
102
103 Q: All right. Let me talk to him for a minute.
104
105 A1: Okay, hold on.
106
107 A: Hello?
108
109 Q: Yeah. Uh, what's the story on this car now? Tell me about the car, what year
110 is it and...
111
112 A: '79 Chevette.
113
114 Q: '79 Chevette? How many miles are on it?
115
116 A: (Unintelligible).
117
118 ((0:03:00))
119
120 A: It's got a lot of miles on it.
121
122 Q: Is it worth anything?
123
124 A: Is it worth anything? Yeah. I - I don't know what it's (unintelligible).
125
126 Q: I mean does it run, does it drive, does it...
127
128 A: It drives.
129
130 Q: ...have decent tires on it?
131
132 A: I would call it fair - fair tires.
133
134 Q: Hm. Now how am I gonna go about getting this car?
135

136 A: I'll, uh, I'll (unintelligible).
137
138 Q: Huh?
139
140 A: I'll have to get out to get the title first.
141
142 Q: Well, who - well, I mean if you give me some kind of, uh, paperwork or
143 something, how can I go about picking up the car? Who do I pick up the car
144 from, even if I don't get the title?
145
146 A: Oh, I would...
147
148 Q: Huh?
149
150 A: I would have to get ahold of him, I mean my brother or...
151
152 ((0:04:00))
153
154 Q: Who's - who's got the car?
155
156 A: It's at my place.
157
158 Q: At your place? I mean is it - is it sitting outside in the weather, rotting, or
159 what?
160
161 A: Well, as far as I know - I don't know if the car's outside or if it's inside, you
162 know. That's all I know about the car.
163
164 Q: And where's your place?
165
166 A: Down by (Ballet).
167
168 Q: Down by where?
169
170 A: By (Ballet).
171
172 Q: (Ballad)?
173
174 A: (Ballet).
175
176 Q: I don't - I don't know - where's that?
177
178 A: Southwestern Minnesota.
179
180 Q: Southwestern? I mean could you arrange for me to pick up the car? I mean

181 even without the title? I mean can you call somebody or something and say,
182 you know, "This guy's gonna come down and pick it up"?
183
184 A: I suppose I could write out some kind of little thing for you (unintelligible)
185 somebody else.
186
187 Q: Mm-hm.
188
189 ((0:05:00))
190
191 Q: So your nephew's got it?
192
193 A: No, the car's out at my place.
194
195 Q: At your house?
196
197 A: Yeah. My brother's got the keys and stuff.
198
199 Q: Your brother? What's his first name?
200
201 A: Well, oh, uh, I guess I could call him up here. I didn't know that.
202
203 Q: Mm-hm.
204
205 A: Uh, I could (unintelligible) here if he's home.
206
207 Q: Mm-hm.
208
209 A: It's hard to get ahold of him.
210
211 Q: Well, it's not something we got to do today, I just - I'm just trying to figure
212 out if this is something I could - I could do, you know. But you don't know
213 what the car is worth?
214
215 A: Well, a couple years ago I gave $300 for it.
216
217 Q: Mm-hm.
218
219 A: I thought I got screwed though.
220
221 Q: Mm-hm. Well, maybe I can use it for something. Is it still registered to you?
222
223 A: Yeah.
224
225 ((0:06:00))

226
227 A: I guess, uh, they're saying I got to give up (unintelligible).
228
229 Q: Okay, all right. Do you want me to go ahead with this thing or not?
230
231 A: Yeah, but...
232
233 Q: 'Cause I don't - I don't give a shit one way or another. It's obvious I'm not
234 gonna get rich off this.
235
236 A: Yeah. Yeah, I guess just as well.
237
238 Q: Huh?
239
240 A: Just as well. I - yeah, go ahead.
241
242 Q: You're gonna be able to work something out so I can go and, uh, how much
243 money am I gonna be able to get out of your account at the bank?
244
245 A: How much? Uh, about $500.
246
247 Q: $500?
248
249 A: And the car.
250
251 Q: And the car? And then, uh, how much afterwards?
252
253 A: How much afterwards?
254
255 Q: Yeah, didn't you say something about $1000 or something?
256
257 ((0:07:00))
258
259 A: Yeah, about $1000.
260
261 Q: Where are you gonna get that money?
262
263 A: Well, I'll have to, uh, either borrow it or get to working and...
264
265 Q: Mm-hm.
266
267 A: ...set up some way to do something.
268
269 Q: Mm-hm. All right. Are you guys gonna be able to, uh - I didn't know he could
270 get to a phone out there for this long. Uh, and just - are you gonna be able to

271 do it again?
272
273 A: I don't know. You'll have to talk to him. Want me to put him on right now?
274
275 Q: Yeah. Uh, all right, if you want me to do it, you're gonna have to go ahead
276 and make arrangements with, uh, with the bank, so I can at least get the
277 money upfront, if not the car.
278
279 A: What'd you say?
280
281 Q: Huh?
282
283 A: Well, I just handed the phone over to him.
284
285 ((0:08:00))
286
287 A: What did you say?
288
289 Q: I said if, uh, you know, okay, I'll go ahead and start making arrangements but,
290 uh, you're gonna have to make some kind of arrangements for me to, uh, uh,
291 get the money or mail me out a draft or something.
292
293 A: Uh-huh.
294
295 Q: So, but, uh, I'm not gonna make any damn money on this thing, and I got to
296 travel all the way from Chicago to Bum Fuck, Egypt - Bum Fuck, Egypt,
297 where you are.
298
299 A: Yeah, I'm not rich either.
300
301 Q: Huh?
302
303 A: I'm not a rich person. I had - oh, we got - somebody's at the door knocking.
304 Um, so I'll give the phone to him here, he wants to talk to you.
305
306 Q: All right.
307
308 A1: Hey, what's going on?
309
310 Q: All right, I understand you guys got to break up the phone call, huh?
311
312 ((0:09:00))
313
314 A1: Yeah.
315

316 Q: All right. All right, uh, tell him we'll do this again another day soon.
317
318 A1: Okay.
319
320 Q: All right. Uh, you know, we'll talk to you later.
321
322 A1: Right.
323
324 Q: All right?
325
326 A1: Okay.
327
328 Q: All right.
329
330 A1: Okay.
331
332 Q: Bye.
333
334 A1: Bye.
335
336 Q: This is Special Agent (Carmen D. Pickerell). Today's date is still February 28,
337 1991. The time is approximately, uh, 10:05 am. That telephone call involved
338 conversations between myself and (Bill McWaters), and also with (Bob)
339 Rustman. We will now terminate this tape.
340
341
342 The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate
343 transcription.
344 Signed_____

INTERVIEW WITH ROBERT RUSTMAN

Q=(Rick)
A=Robert Rustman
A1=Little (Bill)

Q: Yeah.

A1: Hey, what's happening, guy?

Q: Who's this?

A1: This is Little (Bill).

Q: Oh, how you doing?

A1: All right, how about you?

Q: All right. Where you at?

A1: Haven't seen you in awhile, huh.

Q: Yeah, where you at?

A1: I'm still in the joint.

Q: Oh, yeah?

A1: Yeah. I'm gonna get out soon though.

Q: Cool. Uh, you better.

A1: Huh?

Q: You better.

A1: I hear that. Hey listen. Remember that, uh, job I discussed with you?

Q: Mm-hm.

A1: Okay. You still want me to do that for you?

Q: You want me to?

A1: Well, yeah.

Q: All right. I'll do it for you.

A1: Huh?

Q: I'll do it for you.

A1: Okay.

Q: You know, I don't give a shit about him.

A1: Huh? Oh, I know you don't give a shit about him. Okay, well, I appreciate it, you know, and I'll owe you. Okay. You want to talk now?

Q: Uh, let's see, uh, is it all right to talk?

A1: Yeah, it's all right to talk.

Q: You're sure?

((0:01:00))

A1: Yeah, yeah, I'm sure.

Q: All right.

A1: You know I wouldn't put you on the spot, anyway or...

Q: Uh, don't call me Rick, call me (George).

A1: But you know I wouldn't put you on the spot, you know.

Q: All right.

A1: Okay, hold on.

Q: All right.

A: Hello?

91
92 Q: Yeah.
93
94 A: This is (George)?
95
96 Q: Yeah, it is.
97
98 A: Yeah.
99
100 Q: Who's this?
101
102 A: This is, uh, (Bob).
103
104 Q: Yeah.
105
106 A: Uh...
107
108 Q: Could - (Bob), could you hold on a second?
109
110 A: Can I hold on a second?
111
112 Q: Yeah, just hold on one second.
113
114 Q: Hey, you guys get the fuck out of here for a little bit, okay.
115
116 Man: All right. We'll see you at about 5:00 then.
117
118 ((0:02:00))
119
120 Q: Yeah, yeah.
121
122 Man: Longer?
123
124 Q: Hold - just hold on a second.
125
126 Man: Longer?
127
128 Q: That's fine, just...
129
130 A: Yeah, can he do the job?
131
132 Q: ...let me talk to this guy for a little bit. I'll tell you when.
133
134 Man: All right.
135

Q: All right.

A: Yeah, you do that. Yeah?

Q: Huh?

A: I said (unintelligible).

Q: Before I forget it, tell your partner there that, uh, uh, in the future, let's - let's try not to do the work number, okay? I don't get real excited about talking here at work.

A: What's that?

Q: It's just not, you know, tell - tell, uh, (Bill) that, uh...

A: Well, you tell him.

Q: Huh?

A: Here, I'll put him on and let you tell him.

Q: No, that's - I'll talk to him when we get done but, um, sometimes it's a little hard for me to talk at work.

A: Oh, okay.

Q: All right. So anyway, go ahead.

A: Yeah, I'd like to actually, uh, (unintelligible) if that...

((0:03:00))

A: ...could be done.

Q: Oh, it can be done. It's just that, uh, you know, I have to be, uh, satisfied that I'm not gonna have a problem.

A: Yeah, I don't - I don't want it to be traced back.

Q: Huh?

A: I said I don't want it to be traced back to me.

Q: Mm-hm.

A: If they - they trace it back so that I have no trouble.

Q: Huh?

A: I said I don't want it to be traced back so that I end up in trouble.

Q: Mm-hm.

A: And how much would it cost?

Q: Well, I can take care of that with, uh...

A: (Bill)?

Q: ...with (Bill). But, uh, what do I got to do? Do I have to come up there or what?

A: Um, I would talk to (Bill) and discuss that, you know, how he wants - here's (Bill).

Q: Hello?

((0:04:00))

A1: Hi, (George).

Q: Um, I'm gonna need to kind of - I got to talk to him again. Uh, but, uh, you know, I - I want to - I want to make sure that, uh, you know, this comes from him.

A1: Right.

Q: You know what I mean?

A1: Right.

Q: And, uh, that you, you know, I want you out of this 'cause you're a friend of mine.

A1: Right.

Q: Okay? And he's got to understand that.

A1: No problem.

Q: Okay.

A1: Yeah.

Q: 'Cause you've got enough problems.

A1: Right. Well, it's like I told you, you know, he's - he's cool, he's not a cop or nothing, so you don't have to worry about being set up.

Q: Mm-hm.

A1: You know, he's cool.

Q: Mm-hm.

A1: You know, or else you know I wouldn't even put him onto you.

Q: Mm-hm.

A1: You know that.

Q: Mm-hm.

A1: Okay?

Q: All right.

A1: Okay, I'll let you talk to him.

Q: All right.

A: Hello?

Q: Yeah. Listen, you know, he's, uh, he's a good friend of mine, understand?

A: Yeah.

((0:05:00))

Q: And, um, I don't want him in the middle of this thing. You understand?

A: Yep.

Q: Okay. 'Cause, uh, you know, he's got enough problems already. I don't know

what your situation is but, uh, he's got enough problems already, I don't want him tied up in this thing.

A: Mm-hm.

Q: So, you know, if you're gonna - if, uh, we're gonna do business here, uh, you know, you're gonna have to deal with me.

A: Okay.

Q: So, let's - and, uh, all I'm gonna do is I'm gonna tell you that, uh, you know, if this thing comes off, uh, you best not jam him up, do you understand?

A: Okay.

Q: You understand what I'm talking about?

A: Yeah.

Q: All right. Now, I need something to work on here.

A: Okay. You need something to work on?

Q: I don't - I don't want him in the middle of this.

((0:06:00))

Q: I - I don't want him feeding me this stuff.

A: No, he's just - I mean, uh, I want it done. I'll talk to you, and I want to be actually free.

Q: Mm-hm. Well, that's what it's all about, right?

A: Yeah. Yeah. So...

Q: Well, hey, you know...

A: Yeah.

Q: ...I got to know who the hell it is and, uh...

A: Well, yeah, I know who it is.

Q: Yeah.

A: Okay. ( ) is her name.

Q: What's her name?

A: ( ).

Q: Yeah? Well, where is she?

A: She lives down by Highland.

Q: By where?

A: Highland (unintelligible) country.

Q: In Minnesota?

A: Yeah.

Q: You got an address on her?

A: It's real rural, probably too (unintelligible).

Q: What's she do? Does she work?

((0:07:00))

A: Um, she goes to school, so...

Q: What kind of school?

A: She was - well, she's 17, she grad- well, she graduates this year.

Q: From high school?

A: Yeah.

Q: Yeah?

A: Yeah.

Q: What - what high school?

A: At (unintelligible).

Q: Mm-hm.

A: That's the way I understand it.

Q: Mm-hm. Does she have a car?

A: Does she have a car?

Q: Yeah, does she drive?

A: I do not know that.

Q: Do you know what time she leaves, what time she comes home?

A: No, I don't.

Q: What's she look like?

A: She's kind of - about (Bill)'s height.

((0:08:00))

A: Weight.

Q: Huh?

A: She's (Bill)'s height, weight, uh, (unintelligible).

Q: Mm-hm.

A: Kind of plump, a little bit.

Q: Well, you know, that doesn't help me a whole lot, tell me a little more. What's her hair look like? What's - does she wear glasses, what?

A: Mm, no, she didn't have no glasses on.

Q: Well, what else - what else can you tell me about her to help me find her? You know her parents' names? You know what her parents do? You know where they work?

A: Um, her dad's a farmer, that's all I know.

Q: He's a farmer?

A: Yeah.

Q: Can you tell me how to get where she lives?

A: Oh, not really. You know, just what, uh, (unintelligible) in this town, you go up to 3...

((0:09:00))

A: ...or what it is. It's a county road out there.

Q: Mm. How do you spell her last name?

A: It's ( ).

Q: Well, is it with...

A: It's spelled - the last - last is spelled I think.

Q: ? Anything else?

A: She has kind of dark hair.

Q: Mm-hm. Long, short, straight, curly, what?

A: Um, not really long. Kind of short. Not real short either, it's about medium I'd say.

Q: Mm-hm. You got any money?

A: Have I?

Q: Mm-hm.

A: I've got, uh, a little bit of (unintelligible).

Q: What's this worth to you?

((0:10:00))

A: Well...I don't know how much...

Q: What's it worth to you?

A: It's worth freedom, I mean...

451
452 Q: Mm-hm. How much is that worth?
453
454 A: Quite - quite a bit, I guess.
455
456 Q: Mm-hm. You got any money in the bank?
457
458 A: Yeah, I got, uh, I suppose (unintelligible).
459
460 Q: How much?
461
462 A: A thousand dollars all together.
463
464 Q: What are you in there for?
465
466 A: Sex offender.
467
468 Q: How long you gonna be in there?
469
470 A: Supposed to be, uh, 'til October - or '93 - July of...
471
472 ((0:11:00))
473
474 A: ...'93.
475
476 Q: What'd you do for a living before you went in there?
477
478 A: What was I doing? I was, uh, getting Disability, Social Security.
479
480 Q: Huh?
481
482 A: Disability, Social Security.
483
484 Q: Could you do anything, could you make any money?
485
486 A: Could I? No.
487
488 Q: You making any money in the joint?
489
490 A: Not really.
491
492 Q: Um, (Bill) said something about a car. What's the story on a car?
493
494 A: The car?
495

496 Q: Yeah.
497
498 A: Yeah, I got a car.
499
500 Q: It's a car you wanted, uh, me to get rid of or something?
501
502 A: (Unintelligible).
503
504 Q: Huh?
505
506 A: It's a '79.
507
508 Q: A what?
509
510 A: How about, uh, how about, uh, $500 and the car?
511
512 Q: Is there something wrong with the car?
513
514 ((0:12:00))
515
516 A: Well, uh, it cuts out a little bit, but if you baby it...
517
518 Q: That's - that's not what I'm talking about. Is there something wrong with the
519 car?
520
521 A: Not an awful lot.
522
523 Q: You know what I'm talking about?
524
525 A: You mean like blown motor or something?
526
527 Q: No, I'm talking about am I gonna have a problem if I keep that car? You use
528 that car in something?
529
530 A: Do I use it?
531
532 Q: Mm-hm.
533
534 A: Yeah, I used to drive it all the time.
535
536 Q: Yeah. Is there a problem with the car from something you did with it?
537
538 A: Well, they just - yeah, they used that against my...
539
540 Q: Which one, the one you're in there for?

541
542 A: Yeah. But, uh, that's all released now.
543
544 Q: Huh?
545
546 A: That's all released now.
547
548 Q: Oh, nothing else? It's not hooked to anything else?
549
550 A: No.
551
552 ((0:13:00))
553
554 Q: You're sure?
555
556 A: Yeah. As far as I know, it shouldn't be. (Unintelligible).
557
558 Q: Mm-hm.
559
560 A: (Unintelligible).
561
562 Q: Mm-hm.
563
564 A: You just got to take it out of some junk.
565
566 Q: Mm-hm. What do you, uh, what do you want me to, uh, how do you want this,
567 uh, this thing taken care of? Do you want her to show up again, uh, as an
568 example to somebody? You want her to, uh, disappear permanently or what?
569 After I find her, what?
570
571 A: Well, it'd be best if she didn't show up.
572
573 Q: Huh?
574
575 A: I think it'd be best if she don't show up.
576
577 Q: Mm-hm.
578
579 A: Just never - just...
580
581 Q: Mm-hm.
582
583 ((0:14:00))
584
585 Q: 'Cause you know there's a problem with that sometimes.

586
587 A: Yeah.
588
589 Q: Depending on how you do it.
590
591 A: On, uh, a problem?
592
593 Q: I mean I try to take care of my customers like they want it done, and some of
594 them want some weird shit done.
595
596
597 A: Yeah.
598
599 Q: But it doesn't look like I'm gonna get rich off this one. And I don't - I don't
600 know that area down there real - real well, and I'm not gonna travel with it,
601 you know.
602
603 A: Not gonna travel?
604
605 Q: I'm not gonna travel with it afterwards, you understand?
606
607 A: Oh, yeah.
608
609 Q: Unless you know of, uh, unless you can help me out on a location or
610 something.
611
612 A: Well, that I know she lives - she's got a long driveway.
613
614 Q: No, no, no, no, that's not what I'm talking about.
615
616 ((0:15:00))
617
618 Q: I'm talking about someplace afterwards.
619
620 A: Afterwards or...
621
622 Q: Yeah, someplace afterwards.
623
624 A: For...
625
626 Q: That I can dispose of the garbage.
627
628 A: Oh. You know where you're getting rid of it?
629
630 Q: I told you, I don't know that area real well.

A: Well, I don't know the area that well around there too much, but, uh, (unintelligible).

Q: Huh?

A: I say any way that you - you would think would be the best.

Q: Mm-hm. Yeah, well, it's - it's not so much I'm concerned about exactly how as it is where.

A: So that they don't find her.

((0:16:00))

Q: Mm-hm. But that can be a problem in the wintertime, when the ground's frozen.

A: (Unintelligible).

Q: Huh?

A: You mean finding her?

Q: No, I'm talking about, uh, getting rid of the garbage.

A: Oh.

Q: Is the ground still frozen up there?

A: Oh, yeah.

Q: How about the rivers and lakes?

A: Yeah.

Q: See, that causes a problem.

A: (Unintelligible).

Q: Huh?

A: Cut a hole in the ice or something? How about like burning it?

Q: Hm?

A: How about like burning it?

Q: I can't hear you.

A: How about burning?

((0:17:00))

Q: I guess you could. It'd just have to be in the right place, so it didn't attract attention.

A: How about like hauling the body any distance or anything?

Q: No, I'm not gonna do it. I'm not gonna do it.

A: Close around?

Q: No, I - you know, I - I don't know a whole lot about you but, uh, you know, and I don't know whether you've ever been involved with anything like this before.

A: Yeah, no.

Q: Okay, but you got to be careful.

A: Yeah. Got to be careful is right, yeah.

Q: So...

A: I've never been involved in...

Q: Huh?

A: ...doing - doing anything.

((0:18:00))

A: (Unintelligible).

Q: Huh?

A: I've had a few that I've done at the County Jail, (unintelligible). Otherwise, nothing.

721 Q: You've been in the County Jail? What?
722
723 A: I've been in County Jail.
724
725 Q: Is that what you said?
726
727 A: Yeah.
728
729 Q: Well, I don't know. I'll - I'll see what I can do. Uh, I guess my only concern is
730 I don't know how much, uh, uh, you know about me or don't know about me
731 but, uh, I got to - you know, I know (Bill).
732
733 ((0:19:00))
734
735 A: I don't really know that much about you.
736
737 Q: Well, that's good, and I want to keep it that way.
738
739 A: Yeah.
740
741 Q: 'Cause I don't want this thing coming back on me either. He didn't...
742
743 A: I don't want...
744
745 Q: ...give you my telephone number, did he?
746
747 A: No, he didn't. You want to talk back with him?
748
749 Q: No, let me think about this for a minute. There any, uh, uh...what guarantee do
750 I have you're not gonna cough this up to somebody?
751
752 A: What's that?
753
754 Q: What guarantee do I have you're not gonna cough this up to somebody?
755
756 A: Oh, you got my word.
757
758 Q: And what's that?
759
760 A: 100%.
761
762 ((0:20:00))
763
764 Q: You know - you know, I do this, you got something on me, and I don't have
765 nothing on you.

766
767 A: Mm-hm.
768
769 Q: And you're already in the joint. You get out, and I may have a problem.
770
771 A: I realize that. Well, (Bill) was saying I don't have too much time, I guess.
772
773 Q: Well, I'll tell you what we - I'll tell you what, I'm gonna think about this and,
774 uh, you know, before I let you know for sure on that...
775
776 ((0:21:00))
777
778 Q: ...what I may, uh, what I may do just to cover my ass is, uh, uh, I may have to
779 have - I may have to make sure I got something on you before I do this, so I
780 make sure I'm safe.
781
782 A: Something on me?
783
784 Q: Mm-hm.
785
786 A: Like what is that?
787
788 Q: So if you jam me up, I can jam you up right back. This is a tough business,
789 you know.
790
791 A: Yeah. Okay. I understand that you (unintelligible).
792
793 Q: Uh, if you want to give it to me, I can go ahead and take care of this.
794
795 A: Yeah, I guess I'll go that way.
796
797 Q: Mm-hm.
798
799 A: You want to get back to (Bill) though?
800
801 Q: Oh, yeah?
802
803 A: He wants to talk to you, I guess.
804
805 Q: Are you willing to - are you willing to do that so we can take care of this?
806
807 A: Yeah, I guess so. I guess I can.
808
809 Q: You want to do it now or you want to wait?
810

A: No, I ain't got much time, so the sooner the better.

Q: Well, let's do it now.

((0:22:00))

A: Okay. (Unintelligible).

Q: Well, what are you gonna give me so I got a guarantee I'm not jammed up?

A: Well, that's, uh, I figured the $500 and the car.

Q: That's not what I'm talking about. I mean...

A: (Unintelligible) my life on...

Q: You got something else, uh, you got something else to, you know, that they're after you for or something?

A: No.

Q: Huh?

A: No, I've not got something - no.

Q: You're sure?

A: Yeah. I may have mentioned something on the Wetterling deal, but I have nothing to do with...

Q: About what?

A: About...

((0:23:00))

A: ...that boy (unintelligible).

Q: I don't know what you're talking about.

A: Oh.

Q: What are you talking about?

A: That they're - the kid that - that went missing.

856
857 Q: Where? Where?
858
859 A: I don't even know where it was - where he was found, but they
860 (unintelligible). They (unintelligible).
861
862 Q: You're not in trouble for it?
863
864 A: No. They said that I looked (unintelligible).
865
866 Q: You look like him?
867
868 A: The one that's supposed to have done it.
869
870 Q: Hm. Well, you know, if I don't have something like that, I may have to up the
871 price.
872
873 ((0:24:00))
874
875 A: What's that?
876
877 Q: I said if I don't have something like that, I may have to up the price, to take
878 care of insurance.
879
880 A: Up the price?
881
882 Q: Mm-hm.
883
884 A: Like what are you talking about, how much?
885
886 Q: I don't know, I'll have to think about it.
887
888 A: I'll let you - you want to go back to (Bill) now or...
889
890 Q: Yeah, let me talk to him.
891
892 A: Okay.
893
894 A1: Yeah, what's happening?
895
896 Q: Uh, we may have to push the price up a little bit if he, uh, if he doesn't have
897 something to give me for insurance that he's done.
898
899 A1: Oh, okay.
900

901 Q: You know what I mean?
902
903 A1: What kind of insurance?
904
905 Q: Well, you know what kind of insurance.
906
907 A1: Yeah.
908
909 Q: You know, what he did for what I'm doing for him, you know what I'm
910 saying?
911
912 A1: Yeah. Well, he's a little nervous too, but...
913
914 Q: Well, that's - that's fine, so am I.
915
916 A1: I know that.
917
918 Q: So...
919
920 A1: Yeah, uh...
921
922 ((0:25:00))
923
924 A1: ...well, hold on a minute, let me...
925
926 Q: Yeah.
927
928 A1: ...talk to him.
929
930
931 The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate
932 transcription.
933 Signed_____

PHONE CONVERSATION WITH ROBERT RUSTMAN

Q=SA. C. Piccirillo
A=Robert Rustman
A1=William McWaters

Q: Yeah?

A1: Yeah, (George).

Q: Yeah.

A1: Hey, what's happening? (Bill).

Q: I wonder, what is happening?

A1: What do you mean?

Q: Well, they haven't, uh, I haven't got anything in the mail. Did you send it?

A1: Yeah, I know we sent it. I was right there when he sent it.

Q: Where'd you...

A1: You want to talk to him?

Q: Where'd he send it?

A1: He sent it to the address that, uh, mom gave me for Chicago.

Q: That post office box?

A1: Yeah, PO box.

Q: I haven't got it. When did he mail it?

A1: Uh, when did you mail it? I think it was Thursday or Friday.

Q: Thursday or Friday?

46
47 A1: Yeah.
48
49 Q: Well, see, well, maybe it...
50
51 A1: It should have got there by now.
52
53 Q: Yeah.
54
55 ((0:01:00))
56
57 Q: Maybe it hasn't had a chance to get here. I haven't...
58
59 A1: Yeah. Well, here, I'll let you talk to him about it.
60
61 Q: All right.
62
63 A1: He wants to talk to you.
64
65 Q: All right.
66
67 A: Hello?
68
69 Q: Yeah.
70
71 A: Yeah, what's up?
72
73 Q: Well, that's what I was wondering.
74
75 A: Oh, yeah.
76
77 Q: 'Cause I hadn't heard or seen anything.
78
79 A: Yeah, I...
80
81 Q: I was just telling...
82
83 A: ...it's been mailed out.
84
85 Q: Huh?
86
87 A: It's been mailed out, out there.
88
89 Q: It has?
90

A: Yeah.

Q: You're sure? Where'd you mail it?

A: Here.

Q: No, I mean where did you mail it to, that PO box?

A: Yeah. Yeah, I did. Be okay.

Q: Well, I've been looking for it every day. Haven't seen it. I wanted to come out there the end of this week. I was getting ready to come out there on a business trip. So...

A: Nothing's been done otherwise, huh?

Q: Huh?

A: Nothing's been done on it yet?

Q: Well, I wanted to wait and make sure you were serious about it, and I - I expected to get...

((0:02:00))

Q: ...that thing by now. I thought you would have mailed it about, uh, right after the last time we talked. But it just went out last week, huh?

A: Yeah, it went out last week.

Q: Well, maybe since it was, uh, if you didn't mail it 'til Friday, uh, a little mail comes through the post office boxes here in Chicago. Maybe it just didn't - I'll have to go over and look today, look again. But, you know, if you're still, uh, you know, if you still want it taken care of, uh, I'm still planning on coming out there the end of this week. So...

A: Okay.

Q: ...whatever you want to do. So, you still want me to take care of it?

A: Uh, maybe if you want to wait 'til you get the money though.

Q: Well...

((0:03:00))

Q: ...you know, I'd like to know I'm gonna get something out of it, other than just a little, uh, a little fun.

A: Yeah, wait.

Q: Huh?

A: Wait until you get the money first.

Q: Mm-hm. Well, I could kind of use it for expenses.

A: Yeah.

Q: So...

A: Get back with (Bill) then?

Q: Yeah. Um, the only other thing that I wanted to ask you was, uh, if you thought of anything else that, uh, you know, might make it a little easier for me to find her.

A: I don't know what else could make it easier.

Q: Mm-hm.

A: So...

Q: Well, I've got what you gave me before. Uh, I just want to make sure I get the right girl, that's all.

A: Yeah. Okie-doke then.

Q: So, uh, well...

((0:04:00))

Q: ...I'll tell you what, I'm gonna be, uh, I'm gonna be coming out there towards the end of the week. If it's gonna get here, it's gonna get there. You know, it's gonna get here so, uh, as long as, uh, you know, (Bill) says you're good for it. You got the money, right?

A: I got some money

Q: Well, you got enough to cover the - the five and the one?

Q: ...when it was done?

A1: Right, after it's done.

Q: All right. Is - is he good for the money?

A1: Yeah, he's good for it.

Q: Okay, all right.

A1: You know, you know he's good for it.

Q: All right.

A1: I'm backing him, so...

Q: All right. All right, well, I'm probably gonna be coming out there the end of this week. If I don't, uh, if that thing doesn't come in the mail...

((0:06:00))

Q: ...I'll let you know.

A1: Okay. Yeah, just call mom's and she can get a message to me.

Q: Okay.

A1: Okay?

Q: All right.

A1: Okay, take care.

Q: All right.

A1: Bye.

Q: Bye. This is Special Agent (Carmen) D. Piccirillo. Today's date is March 12, 1991. I'm at Stillwater Prison. I just completed a conversation with, uh, William McWaters and Robert Rustman, and that call was completed at approximately 2:50 pm. We will now terminate this tape.

The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate

transcription.
Signed_____

911 CALL

Q=Dispatcher (Vicki)
Q1=Dispatcher (Woman)
A=Man

Q: Minneapolis, 911.

A: Okay, I'm sorry, but I called three times, okay.

Q: Yes?

A: But the phone I guess hit the (unintelligible) button.

Q: I'm sorry? Is there a problem there or...

A: Yeah, no. No problem here. No real - real emergency other, but, uh, I would like to give you a phone number.

Q: For what?

A: I'd like to give you a - a, uh, a license number.

Q: For what, sir?

A: You know, uh, that young man that was kidnapped up in, uh, St. Joseph, Minnesota?

Q: Yes.

A: Well, I would like to give you a license number.

Q: Okay.

A: 203.

Q: Uh-huh.

A: B-T-S.

46
47 Q: B-T-S like in Sam?
48
49 A: Yeah, B...
50
51 ((0:01:00))
52
53 A: ...T-S, 1990. It's a long time ago, I know, and I can tell you some other things
54 but, uh...
55
56 Q: Okay, why don't you tell them to me.
57
58 A: No. Check it out.
59
60 Q: Okay. What is your name?
61
62 A: Last time I called, they wanted my name too.
63
64 Q: Okay.
65
66 A: My name is not - not important.
67
68 Q: Can you tell me some other information about this?
69
70 A: Yeah.
71
72 Q: What kind of car it is?
73
74 A: I witnessed - well, it's kind of a small tan Ford.
75
76 Q: Okay. How long ago did you see that?
77
78 A: 1990.
79
80 Q: Okay. Is that - did you see...
81
82 A: I was homeless.
83
84 Q: You were homeless at the time?
85
86 A: Yep, living in a river bottom.
87
88 Q: Okay.
89
90 A: I witnessed this guy come and do a certain thing.

91
92 Q: Okay.
93
94 A: And he did his thing.
95
96 Q: This is to a child?
97
98 A: Yeah.
99
100 Q: Okay.
101
102 A: Then he brought him there, and the child's there.
103
104 ((0:02:00))
105
106 A: I'm homeless, I don't want to get no one involved in this, okay.
107
108 Q: Okay. But you mean, um, there was more than one person there with the
109 child?
110
111 A: No, just one.
112
113 Q: Just one? What did he look like?
114
115 A: Your picture - not quite like your picture.
116
117 Q: But he was a white guy?
118
119 A: Maybe. Check out the license though.
120
121 Q: Okay, I will, sir, but I just want to - you know, as much information as you
122 can give me will help. You know, we want to find this guy.
123
124 A: Yeah, license plate - when I walked out of the place and I checked it out, he
125 came out of the woods, and I stood there and I watched to see what he was
126 doing. License plate was 203BTS.
127
128 Q: Okay. Okay, and it was a white guy with a kid. Did he bring the kid back to
129 the car with him?
130
131 ((0:03:00))
132
133 A: No.
134
135 Q: What did he do with him?

136
137 A: You don't want me to tell you that.
138
139 Q: Did he throw him in the river or something or...
140
141 A: No, it ain't a river, it's a - it's in the Minnesota river bottom, okay.
142
143 Q: Okay. Where about?
144
145 A: Right - you know the Holiday Inn? You go out 34 Avenue.
146
147 Q: 34th Avenue? Oh, okay, I do (unintelligible).
148
149 A: You come to a Holiday Inn, airport.
150
151 Q: Okay.
152
153 A: You walk down there, you find a tree where the guy nailed - he nailed this - a
154 board with two six-penny nails. He nailed it on it, and he did his thing. I only
155 stood 30 feet away. I'm homeless, you know, I seen this.
156
157 Q: Okay. And this happened last year, right?
158
159 A: No, it happened 1990, I went to jail.
160
161 ((0:04:00))
162
163 A: And I tried to call before.
164
165 Q: Uh-huh.
166
167 A: But people wouldn't listen to me. I called the FBI and they wouldn't listen to
168 me.
169
170 Q: Okay.
171
172 A: They wanted my history, and I'm not gonna give you my history 'cause I'm
173 homeless, and no one knows - no one cares about me.
174
175 Q: Well, yes, they do care.
176
177 A: But I know that's what happened, and I can show you.
178
179 Q: You - and you saw the kid and what he looked like and...
180

A: Yes.

Q: You're pretty sure it's this Jacob Wetterling kid?

A: No, I don't know about that stuff.

Q: Okay. But you said you knew what the guy - what his picture looked like?

A: That picture that those people drew...

Q: Uh-huh.

A: ...I really - I can't identify with the person - with that picture because I only seen him in a profile. I'm sleeping there, and the person did this thing, and I stood up, and he's doing these things. And I couldn't believe it...

((0:05:00))

A: ...so I kind of walked off.

Q: Okay.

A: And, uh, the picture that they drew...

Q: Mm-hm.

A: ...and, you know, you have all these pictures about, uh - maybe it's close, I - I really don't know.

Q: Okay.

A: But I think that maybe you should check that person that owned that car, that drove that car and did what he did in the river bottom.

Q: Okay.

A: Okay. You know, it's in Bloomington.

Q: Okay.

A: Yeah, check him out.

Q: Okay, we'll do that. All right. We thank you for the information. Um, you aren't willing to talk to a squad about this?

A: Every time I talk to somebody, they - I end up in jail.

Q: Okay.

A: And I'm not interested in doing that, 'cause I, you know...

Q: Are you still a homeless person or you have a place to...

A: Yeah, I'm homeless, I'm homeless.

((0:06:00))

A: Okay. I still live there, you know, I live in the very same area, and I move my camp. But this person did that, and it happened in 1990 and, uh, then I happened to go to jail because they picked me up on a warrant. I was working out there, and they picked me up on a warrant and I went to jail. And that's bothered me - every time I walk by, uh, you know, Catholic Charities, they got these pictures, and this guy's sitting there and he's staring at me, and this is the same guy that stared at me at that time.

Q: Yeah, okay. All right. Um...

A: If you want to know where the guy's buried...

Q: Yeah.

A: ...if you want to know where the kid's buried...

Q: Okay.

A: ...he's buried there.

Q: In the same place where the nailed board is?

A: That's right. Two six- I'm a construction worker.

Q: Uh-huh.

A: The guy had a hammer. The guy had to be a construction worker because he made two six- no one carries...

((0:07:00))

A: ...around a piece of slab, shiplap, with six-penny nails, ma'am. He na- four six-penny nails he nailed in there. A six-penny nail is a - well, I don't know

271 how to explain it to you, but a six-penny nail is pretty strange, no one carries
272 them if you - if you're not a man that does finish carpentry work or - he nailed
273 them in the board, and he did his thing.
274
275 Q: Uh-huh. Did he bury him right around there or - or did he move him?
276
277 A: He's there.
278
279 Q: He is there? Okay.
280
281 A: Whatever, he's there.
282
283 Q: Okay. All right, um...
284
285 A: Minnesota river bottom.
286
287 Q: Okay, down by the Holiday Inn there?
288
289 A: Yeah.
290
291 Q: At 494?
292
293 A: Yeah, 494, right off the airport. You know where 34th Avenue is?
294
295 Q: Where what?
296
297 A: 34th Avenue is?
298
299 Q: Yeah.
300
301 A: There's a trail there.
302
303 ((0:08:00))
304
305 A: Gravel trail. A farmer owns the property down there, there is a street.
306
307 Q: Okay.
308
309 A: It's on that side of it.
310
311 Q: On the west side?
312
313 A: This side of it.
314
315 Q: Yeah, that's the west side.

316
317 A: An old barn and 300 feet off.
318
319 Q: 300 feet off of what?
320
321 A: From that highway, when you go to the Hilton.
322
323 Q: That's 494, right?
324
325 A: See, look. You're the first person I ever talked to that really was interested.
326
327 Q: Uh-huh. Okay, I'm just trying to get the - the directions down here, but it's
328 300 feet off 494, right?
329
330 A: Well, I can't say 300 feet. If, you know, if you go through the woods, there's a
331 - there's a meadow. There's a fence, and it's maybe, uh, 200 yards...
332
333 ((0:09:00))
334
335 A: ...long. You walk down the trail, you have to make a...
336
337 Q: Okay, and make a what?
338
339 A: If you walk in the trail.
340
341 Q: Uh-huh.
342
343 A: You get - you go through the fence. The fence, a farmer has a fence there. It's
344 all up.
345
346 Q: Okay, and this is behind the Holiday, right?
347
348 A: Yeah.
349
350 Q: Okay.
351
352 A: It's behind - it's up the street, across the Holiday Inn park. They have a
353 parking lot there.
354
355 Q: Okay.
356
357 A: And, uh, you - you find this farmer's route, uh, road, whatever.
358
359 Q: Uh-huh.
360

A: And it goes down into the river bottom.

Q: Okay.

A: You go down it, go through the farmer's fence. You'll cross a meadow, and the farmer may have some sheep there. Once - once you cross the meadow...

((0:10:00))

A: ...you will cross - you will come into an area that's heavy wooded. You'll find a trail, maybe about 20 feet. You will walk up that trail - you'll walk up that trail maybe a hundred, two hundred yards.

Q: Okay. I'm listening.

A: Maybe a hundred, two hundred yards, you'll walk up that trail. You will come into kind of a valley that's a backwash from the parking lot, that comes down through there. It's swampy. You will cross over that and you'll come into a hill. You will walk over the hill, and that's where I used to live.

Q: Okay.

A: That I camped out, and I'm homeless.

((0:11:00))

A: And I had my own, you know, my own thing. This guy came up to me, and he came from the other side of the parking lot, and came crashing through the brush - not really crashing, but he made a lot of noise, and I was sitting there and I was watching this guy. He buried something. He did his own thing. And I look at him, and look at the pictures I see, and, uh, I just kind of walked off. The guy was only 20 feet from me then.

Q: Uh-huh.

A: He was only 20 feet from me. He nailed this thing on the board, on a big stump, this falling down tree. He dug a hole, he put his - put...

((0:12:00))

A: ...whatever he had in his, uh, wrapped up thing he put in the hole - I never checked it out, what he put in the hole.

Q: But it was a small thing, right? A small thing or was it a body?

406
407 A: I don't know - maybe, I don't know what the guy put in that hole.
408
409 Q: Okay.
410
411 A: Because, uh, I looked at him. I'm behind the - you know, I'm sleeping behind
412 this tree, and I got my own thing there and, uh, I'm watching this guy, and I
413 think, you know, it's screwy. You know, I'm homeless. And I'm still
414 homeless, and I'm not kidding you, this is what happened. This guy dug this
415 hole, put this thing in there, and it's kind of a sack. Put this thing in there,
416 covered it up. He stood down on this trunk of this tree, this old tree, it's, you
417 know, maybe 20 feet long...
418
419 ((0:13:00))
420
421 A: ...and two feet around, he, uh, tied this thing around it, and he mounded it. He
422 did his thing.
423
424 Q: Okay.
425
426 A: Sexual thing.
427
428 Q: Yeah.
429
430 A: And then I said, uh, I'm leaving. So I left my sleeping bag and left my camp,
431 and I just walked off. So I'm only 20, 30 feet from this guy, and I went up to
432 the parking lot, and it was a paved parking lot.
433
434 Q: Mm-hm.
435
436 A: Holiday Inn.
437
438 Q: Mm-hm.
439
440 A: And the license number of this car that this guy came out of the woods with,
441 203BTS.
442
443 Q: Okay. And how did you know that he was - he came out of that car?
444
445 A: 'Cause I sat there and watched.
446
447 Q: And you saw him leave that car with the kid, right?
448
449 A: Huh?
450

Q: You saw him leave that car with the kid?

A: No, he didn't bring no kid out.

((0:14:00))

A: Came out by himself, he looked around, and he stood there and he looked around, like, uh, I'm standing across the parking lot. The guy doesn't know that I was sitting there. The guy never knew that I was there.

Q: Okay, but you said there was a kid involved?

A: Kid's still there. Whatever's in that sack is still there.

Q: Okay, but you told me you saw the kid, right?

A: Well, whatever's in that sack is still there, okay. I don't know if it's a kid, I don't know whatever. He may be - be tricking you.

Q: You told me he did something to a kid, right?

A: Huh?

Q: That's what you told me in the beginning, was that you saw him do something to a kid.

A: I just want this 203BTS, just write it down. That's just what I say.

Q: Okay, I'm trying to follow up your story here and make sure I got everything, right.

A: 203BTS.

Q: Yeah, I've got that.

((0:15:00))

A: 1990. 1990, 'cause I went to jail, I went to prison. 203BTS.

Q: Okay, I've got that but I...

A: What's your name?

Q: What's the difference? I'll give you my employee number, it's 8413.

496 A: No, your name?
497
498 Q: (Vicki).
499
500 A: (Vicki)?
501
502 Q: Why should I give you mine if you don't give me yours?
503
504 A: Hm? Maybe you can - yeah, maybe.
505
506 Q: Well, I'll do what I can. There was a squad there. Is there some reason why
507 you didn't talk to them?
508
509 A: There was never no squad there.
510
511 Q: No, not there, where you are right now. I know where you are.
512
513 A: Do you?
514
515 Q: Yeah.
516
517 A: There ain't no squad here. That's okay, (Vicki), thank you.
518
519 Q: Uh-huh.
520
521 ((0:16:00))
522
523 Q1: Minneapolis 911.
524
525 A: Is this (Vicki)?
526
527 Q1: (Vicki)?
528
529 A: Mm-hm.
530
531 Q1: No, you need (Vicki)?
532
533 A: 203BTS.
534
535 Q1: Pardon?
536
537 A: 203BTS. You tell (Vicki), 203BTS.
538
539 Q1: BT...
540

A: Check it out.

Q1: ...S.

A: 1990, Minnesota river bottom.

((0:17:00))

The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate transcription.
Signed_____

RECORDED MESSAGES
A=(Ajillian)
A1=Woman
A2=Mother (Scharfey)
A3=(Duane)
A4=(Fern Ressler)
A5=(Marlis)
A6=Man

Recording: ...number you have reached. The number you have reached is 362-8869. If you wish, you may leave a message at the tone.

Child: Yeah, this is somebody you don't know. I got Jacob Wetterling. Bye, bye, bye, bye.

Child: (Unintelligible). Well, bye.

Child: (Unintelligible).

Woman: (Unintelligible).

Child: Whoever said that.

((0:01:00))

A: Hi, this is (Ajillian). I was calling to see if (Crystal) c- could go to the football game with me at 7:30 tonight. Um, can you have her call me when you get back? Thanks. Bye.

Woman: ...sometime, so I'll keep trying to get a hold of you. Thanks a lot. Bye.

A1: (Kathy), will you please call Mom.

A2: Mother (Morris)? Answer the phone if you're there. This is Mother (Scharfey). If you're busy, just give me a call back. I'll be leaving, uh, probably by 9:00 or so, this morning. So, if you could, just give me a call as soon as you can. Bye-bye.

A3: This is (Duane) at Job Service in Faribault, (Kathleen). 332-3220.

((0:02:00))

A3: Please give me a call in regard to your claim.

A4: Hi, (Kathy). This is (Fern Ressler) calling again. I'll keep trying. Or maybe you could call and leave a message on my machine. Or get a hold of me and let me know when is a good time to get a hold of you. Thanks. My number is 835-4233. Thanks. Bye.

A5: Hi, (Kathy). This is (Marlis) calling. And (Chris) has not yet heard from (McLoon) and he goes to trial tom- or goes to court tomorrow. By chance, would you have (McLoon's) home phone number so he could call him in the morning. I can't find it. Thanks much. 8403 is the number.

((0:03:00))

A6: It's your dad.

Man: ...seven cents. We need a minimum of $50 a month. Payment should be sent to Midwest Accounts, Box 3564, Mankato, 56002.

A5: Hi, (Kathy). It's me again. I just wanna check back with you, if you got my message. When you have time, give me a call. Thank you.

((0:04:00))

The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate transcription.
Signed_____

INTERVIEW WITH HANS PAARMANN
Q=Man
Q1=Man
A=Hans Paarmann

Q1: Here ya go, man. I'll be back in a minute.

Q: Okay. It's December 25, 1991. Five minutes to 5 o'clock pm. Uh, what I'd like you to do now, is just basically tell me what you told us down at the - at the Wetterling house, okay?

A: Oh, okay.

Q: Okay. Say where - where you're at, and...

A: Yeah, uh-huh.

Q: ...the time and all that.

A: Uh, that morning, I got up a little bit earlier than usual doing, uh, I usually play bingo with the Minneapolis VFW Post. So I - I usually go a little bit later, but that - that time, I took off a little bit earlier, in order to stop at the (unintelligible) truck stop restaurant, on the west side (unintelligible) station. And...

((0:01:00))

A: ...when I got there, it was a little before 10 o'clock and I listened to the news report and parked behind the van right in the parking lot, in front of the building there, in front of the restaurant. A little ways back in the yard. And I sat in the car a couple of minutes and listened to the end of the news. And I looked around and there was the, uh, Ford, uh, Thunderbird parked right on the right side of me. Uh, light blue color or gray blue. And there's a Chevy van, newer type, right in front of me.

Woman: 1011.

A: It was extra long, about, uh, maybe a foot and a half longer than...

((0:02:00))

A: ...most of the vans. Light blue color and there's a real old Ford delivery van right beside it, in the front on, uh, left side. And when I walked past that, uh - got out of the car and walked past the v- van, I saw that there was, uh, in the mi- middle of the van there was two seats on each - either side of the, uh, van. (Unintelligible). One person captain seat type, right there. Tall backrest and, uh, just a little bit upholstery on the bottom and on the back, but it looks like (unintelligible) very simple chairs with a long back.

Q: Hm.

A: And two or more behind, uh...

((0:03:00))

A: ...two in the middle and two behind - right behind him. On the side (unintelligible), uh, van floor was all open from front to back and it was all covered with the heavy blankets - looked like heavy blankets but the - like, more like, a comforters, in a dark green color. But similar - kind of looked like (unintelligible) or something and later I realized, when I think about it, might've been something what's used in a furniture moving van, some things like that. The whole floor was covered with those heavy blankets-like things. And in the front of it was, uh, one regular blanket. It was real light, uh, green color, like a (unintelligible) tin.

Man: Like this?

A: Yes, like it. It - it was folded down. Then there was about three or four oversized, um, pillows.

((0:04:00))

A: About a foot and a half, or maybe about 16 inch square. Real dark color but, uh, they had the, kinda triangular - say like the markings on them 'bout, uh, about six inches apart and in those white, uh, squares they had the outline of a big tree, kinda in the triangle (unintelligible). Like a pencil drawing or something like that, what I noticed. And, uh, I went inside and like I usually do, I stopped there every time that I go to Minneapolis, and I have cup of coffee or a cookie or - or a sandwich. So, I have cup of coffee and I have a sandwich or something there that time, too, and...

((0:05:00))

A: I'm - I usually, uh, find some, uh, newspapers lying around on the counter there. I set by the counter in the front. And, it's long counter, 'bout nine seats at that time, but now there's about, uh, two seats left. They cut out some of the seats now and put the display case in there. Uh, I sat and, uh, at the counter all alone, and there was a lot of people in the rest of the restaurant, behind me. (Unintelligible) being remodeled and it used to be a little bit smaller, but they put the, uh, like the greenhouse type, uh, windows in the front, and more tables in there and there's some people sitting there. And I took the paper and read that for about 15 minutes, and I a- as I'm sitting there, I'm facing the kitchen and every 15 minutes...

((0:06:00))

A: ...I had to have it to - for turning around and looking out of the window, rest my eyes and usually to see what it looks like - what the weather is doing. And, uh, so I looked out of the window and, uh, l- kinda long while, I usually do, and I saw that people sitting on the round table on the left side, it's a big round table for about six people or so. And, there's about three or four men sitting there with, uh, dark blue Mackinaw jackets on and blue jeans. But, uh, two people had black Mackinaw's and black jeans. Like, uh, usually mostly Catholic people there. And so I sit (unintelligible) those Mackinaw jackets on and some of them have the caps on, too. It was a cold morning, about 20 degrees and - in that morning...

((0:07:00))

A: ...outside. And, uh, I saw a little boy standing up on the other side of the table, towards the outside and kinda moving - moving around - moving his arms, and kinda turning around in his spot a little bit, like, ya - ya know, short steps and turning - moving around the table. And, so I turned back and read the paper again, like I usually do it. Long while, about half hour or, uh, who- who- almost a whole hour, came coffee and read the paper and, after about five minutes, uh, I looked, uh, back again and see what's going on and see that boy had come around the table on the - facing me on this side of the table. And, uh, he was milling around with his arms in the - in the front of him, and then he crossed arms in the front of him...

((0:08:00))

A: ...like i- him and, uh, pointed one finger at me couple times, right facing me. Um, I didn't think nothings of it t- because a lot of times youngsters h- uh, act very strange ways some places. I didn't pay much attention to it. But then, uh, one of the guy with the hat on, or cap, told him to sit down. So he sat down on that side of the table, facing me, kinda sideways. And I turned back

and read the paper, and a few minutes again look back and the boy was on other side of the table by the fence. And I - and I mean window. And, uh, and that, uh, guy with the cap on, uh, was talking to him. And while he was talking, he was turning the chair, holding the...

((0:09:00))

A: ...backrest, and turning the chair, so that the boy would, uh, be with his back towards me. And he set the chair back, and I was looking at that - all the time and then I glanced on the other side of the other table - other side of the post there was, uh, two guys and a woman sitting there. And they're all looking - looking up at me, just like a bunch of snakes on a hot - hot rock in the summertime, and I looked at them, and then they slowly kinda looked down and (unintelligible) must have some connection between these two parties on the two tables. And, I turned back and, uh, read the paper again and by that time that, uh, that party with the boy and the three or four guys got up, and they're ready to leave.

((0:10:00))

A: And those guys had, uh, about eight or nine day beards on them. And one was real tall, about 6'2, it looks like, uh, sitting on my side - tall as me on that corner chair. And he has bigger nose on him, too, but nice gentleman looking nose, very straight and with a narrow point. And he had black beard and black hair and there was some, uh, well, a few little gray hair on the side maybe but, uh, half inch apart or something like that, but mostly black and just a little gray. Long narrow face. And, uh, the third guy was, uh, kind of sorta older fellow. Looked like almost 60 - 59. Rest of them looked like 56 or something like that. And that short fellow had red glasses with white...

((0:11:00))

A: ...wire rim glasses, kind of small ones. And, that's i- that was about the only guy that was wearing glasses. And on the other table there was, uh, two blond fellows. That one looked real young. And he didn't have any beard. The older one didn't have any beard. But he had bright red hair and the younger one had kind of fuzzy beard, little bit of beard, but his, uh, beard was kind of twirled up like a big stairs or something, like that. I figured he must be real young fellow. I thought maybe about 20 or so, but, um, must have been little bit younger than that, what I found out later in the paper I saw. And, uh, older fellow was clean shaven and - and seemed like he had, uh, some kind of wig on his head.

((0:12:00))

A: Uh, i- h- his, uh, hair looked, uh, too high and puffy. He had, uh, nice clean cut hair, uh, didn't have anything below his hair or any- hairs or anything like that but, uh, on the top of the head was little bit too thick and puffy. And when I was - when I was looking back, then I saw on top of the haircut was, uh, laying in about three inches in squares on top of - top of the head. And in each square there was about three strands of cut about, uh, two fingers wide. At least three strands of hair laid - laid on it three different ways. And some hair - hair (unintelligible) but, uh, (unintelligible) were cut straight on the ends and then it was next - well right beside it was (unintelligible) laid in three ways...

((0:13:00))

A: ...and cut straight in the end but that couldn't be made like a hair do anything like that. So he must've been wearing a wig, or something. And that looked strange to me but, the other guy might've been had his own hair (unintelligible). And - when those guys - the three guys with the boy left, uh, I didn't even look at them, but I left about five minutes later and those, uh, uh, oh yeah, those two guys on the other side - younger guys, uh, had a woman with them, that had, uh, light, uh, lightweight green coat and all of it h- (unintelligible) open in the front and kind of fuzzy material...

((0:14:00))

A: ...was kind of thin and wasn't any tight woven material or anything like that. And she stood up and walked around a few steps and, uh, and I noticed that her hair was kinda dark blond and hanging down, kinda stringy, almost to the shoulders. And, uh, wearing black boots and her legs looked, uh, awful heavy or kinda heavy-legged. Strong, stout woman with, uh, a full face and a kinda full figure, real strong. And she looked kinda young (unintelligible) about 25 or 28 or something like that. And, uh, when they set the boy on the other side of the table, sitting there, and then one of the guys bent over to the other two guys and the woman, and the woman sat down on that big table, the round table...

((0:15:00))

A: ...on the left side. And, seemed like to make it look like a family-type of thing or something like that. And that looked strange to me, too. I thought maybe I should do something but, uh, after I saw that they noticed me that I was - every time I was looking at them, I had to turn around and - completely around because I was right facing the kids and - and they noticed that I noticed something wrong and so I thought I couldn't do anything. And I didn't have any real reason to see what was really wrong at that time, until I heard about, uh, next week Thursday when (unintelligible) reports on the radio

about that boy being abducted and that looks like him, like the Wetterling boy. And...

((0:16:00))

...first guys left with the boy and then, uh, I sat down and read the paper about five minutes more and, I'm trying to think what I should do or shouldn't do, but then I left and I noticed that the big van was gone, that was sitting in the front of me - was parked in front of my car. And, the other older van was there, uh, with Iowa license plates on it, especially with the Franklin County plates on it. And when I got up there that morning, I listened to the radio and sat in the car for awhile and then I noticed that one was from Iowa plates were on there and noticed it was Franklin County plates and it was really old Ford, uh, delivery van. And a few weeks later, it was reported by the p- FBI from Minnesota radio and given detailed description of the van.

((0:17:00))

A: And - and that looks very much like, uh, that one (unintelligible) was giving. And it even had the broken, uh, uh, park deflector (unintelligible). And the red color in the front of it. But I don't know which van had that, the new one or the old one. But the, uh, the park deflector had the one piece missing, right in the middle, to the left about five inches long - five or six inches. Except the one inch was in - intact on the bottom, that was holding it together. So, it's like a clean cut, the piece was cut out from the middle to the left. And then, and, uh, first day of no- December, I was going, uh, to...

((0:18:00))

A: ...Iowa Falls to play bingo there on the Moose Club, and when I got, uh, past, uh, blacktop 55 that goes east and west and then, uh, 41 goes north and south, on that intersection. So I - I was t- taking that 41 south that goes straight to the - Iowa Falls and about a mile south of that intersection, I saw the same kind of old van sitting on the gravel road about, uh, 200 feet from the blacktop, on the west side of it. The first grab- gravel road. Parked on the right side and, uh, I drove past that and then, the van looked familiar what the guy had described, and so I turned around...

((0:19:00))

A: ...in the front of the driveway at the first farm - farmhouse south of there, and came back and slowly drove past that van. I thought maybe someone was in there, but, uh, as much as I could see, there was not anybody in there. I thought maybe somebody might be sleeping in there or something. I didn't

270 want to stop and go right look into it. A lot of people like that carry guns with
271 them and if you go there snooping, you might get shot or something.
272
273 Q: Mm-hm.
274
275 A: So, I drove past about, uh, 300 yards and turned - turned - turned around and
276 slowly, uh, drove past to take good look at it, and it was like it was described.
277 It had painted bumpers and it was Ford delivery van, about, uh, 1973 like it
278 was said it was. And, uh...
279
280 ((0:20:00))
281
282 A: ...back two-thirds of it is closed but there's a little more window behind the
283 driver's seat. You can see in and there's partition - kinda wire partition and the
284 rest was just, uh, closed and on the back end though it, uh, way up on the left
285 side door, near the top of it was kind of diamond shaped...
286
287 Q: (Unintelligible).
288
289 A: ...dark blue, mm, with a Ford name in it, like it - up here is the Ford emblem
290 sign, kind of handwriting style. Ford name on it. And, uh, on the left side, uh,
291 middle of the car, about a foot up from the bottom, there's about a two feet
292 long banner that was (unintelligible) purple, blue or something like that, about
293 a foot wide. And the rest of it was kinda light tan and...
294
295 ((0:21:00))
296
297 A: ...kinda mixed color - painted color. Yeah. And was old van with the
298 Franklin I- County plates on it. And that didn't have - that time it didn't have
299 that, uh, broken, uh, (unintelligible) on the front of it or anything like that, but
300 it looks exactly like the guy had described it. Um, then I was thinking, if I go
301 to Iowa Falls and report to the police and - that's still 15 miles so still when - it
302 might be gone by that time and I would look like a fool if I (unintelligible).
303 And then I got (unintelligible) because it might speak all of the, uh, CB radio
304 or some - that might be listened by the criminals also and that put me in a bad
305 - bad situation maybe.
306
307 ((0:22:00))
308
309 A: But, uh, I think that was those two guys and the woman that was driving that
310 van. I was - I had seen it that summer before, about two months before,
311 sitting in that, mm, (Ellington) Truck Stop in the parking lot one time. But I
312 don't remember seeing those guys before, or anything like that.
313

314 Q: Okay. (Unintelligible) was it - were, uh -- l- l- let's go over your story one
315 more time, I just wanted to make a few things...
316
317 A: Yeah.
318
319 Q: ...here. And this happened at the Ellendale Truck Stop?
320
321 A: Yeah.
322
323 Q: Okay.
324
325 A: It's on the west side of...
326
327 Q: Okay. It's got that steer on it?
328
329 A: Uh, no it don't have anymore but it was built like those Black Steer
330 restaurants.
331
332 Q: Mm.
333
334 A: About 25 or 35 years ago.
335
336 Q: I see.
337
338 A: And there's the other one, uh, way up north by the north (unintelligible)
339 Highway 19 on the west side of...
340
341 Q: Okay.
342
343 A: ...truck stop built sorta like it.
344
345 ((0:23:00))
346
347 Q: Do - do you happen to remember the date that you were there or...
348
349 A: Yeah.
350
351 Q: ...roughly?
352
353 A: Yes I do. The 29th October, 1989. It was Sunday.
354
355 Q: Okay.
356
357 A: Yeah.
358

359 Q: And what time about? You said it was early in the morning kinda?
360
361 A: Uh, I got there 10 o'clock...
362
363 Q: Okay.
364
365 A: ...so I, uh, finished listening to the news, or some kind of newscast.
366
367 Q: Okay. Okay, now this - this, uh blue van - delivery van that you seen parked.
368 Did you see?
369
370 A: No, that was the kinda van - big van - travel van.
371
372 Q: Uh-huh.
373
374 A: Uh, the new one, Chevy, you mean.
375
376 Q: Uh-huh.
377
378 A: And it was light blue, yeah.
379
380 Q: Okay.
381
382 A: And it has the kinda (unintelligible) windows all around the back. It don't
383 have any big windows on the side or any side or anything like that.
384
385 Q: And it...
386
387 A: On those...
388
389 Q: ...and it had blankets, you say, covering...
390
391 A: Yeah, the whole, uh, inside was covered with, uh, big bla- heavy blankets...
392
393 ((0:24:00))
394
395 A: ...from front to back.
396
397 Q: Okay.
398
399 A: There was many blankets laid down, like somebody been sleeping on it or
400 anything like that.
401
402 Q: It looked like someone had been sleeping on it?
403

404 A: Well, it might've been used like that, I thought.
405
406 Q: Okay.
407
408 A: And the whole van was - inside was open except, uh, two cap- captain seats
409 on each side of it.
410
411 Q: The driver's and the passenger seat.
412
413 A: Uh, no, no.
414
415 Q: Oh behind them?
416
417 A: In the middle of the van.
418
419 Q: I see. Okay.
420
421 A: Yeah. One side and other and then the two more behind those two.
422
423 Q: I see. Okay.
424
425 A: Yeah. The one-person seats.
426
427 Q: All right.
428
429 A: Uh (unintelligible) sheet of - uh, sheet of paper and make a drawing of it.
430
431 Q: Okay. I - I -I - I think...
432
433 A: Yeah.
434
435 Q: ...I got it. Okay, um...
436
437 A: There a kinda dark brown color and if you find van like that, and still has
438 those seats in it, that's pretty good indication (unintelligible).
439
440 Q: Mm-hm. Mm-hm.
441
442 A: They had high square back a little bit, uh, kinda bend to it but, uh, pretty high.
443
444 Q: Okay. Now you looked inside...
445
446 A: Backrest.
447
448 ((0:25:00))

449
450 Q: You looked inside this van. Did you see anything inside, other than the
451 blankets? Anything that might give you indication what the owner did for a
452 living or?
453
454 A: No. I thought maybe - yeah later on I was thinking about it might be
455 something like, uh, in a moving business, or moving furniture or something
456 like that...
457
458 Q: Those...
459
460 A: ...it could be.
461
462 Q: Those green cloths that they cover to protect the furniture.
463
464 A: Yeah, but they are heavy blankets, like a comforter (unintelligible) best down
465 or kind of (unintelligible) it looks strange to me. And later I thought that I'd
466 seen something like that, and it looked like...
467
468 Q: Maybe - maybe military? Ya know...
469
470 A: No, it don't look - didn't look like. They are heavy like a comforters, except
471 they are pressed flat, or kinda look that way, like they use on the moving
472 furniture, things like that - wrap the furniture in it.
473
474 Q: Okay.
475
476 A: There's one, uh, light color blanket, uh, like (unintelligible) blanket, light
477 green color, and it was folded up in the front and there was, uh...
478
479 ((0:26:00))
480
481 A: ...three or four oversized pillows in the - on - on the front, too. Laying on the
482 floor.
483
484 Q: Okay.
485
486 A: And that kinda a white sign on the - about 2 x 2 inches, or something like that,
487 uh, it - it up here's kinda a triangular on one side and kinda round on the top
488 side. And there's a drawing of a big tree inside of it.
489
490 Q: Where was this drawing? On the blanket?
491
492 A: Yeah. No, no, on the pillow.
493

Q: Oh, on the pillow.

A: Yeah, only a few designs like that, say a dark green also, but, uh, they're almost white those, uh, uh, emblems, or s- signs or prints on the pillow.

Q: Okay.

A: And, the tree look like it was a pencil drawing or something like - appears that way. Either blue or light green.

Q: Okay. And, do you - did you see the men and this young boy, get into this van, or no?

A: No, I didn't see 'em.

((0:27:00))

A: But I assumed they were driving that one. After I left, that van was gone, and then I was thinking whether I should go out forward or through that space that the van had left or - so, I back up, I figured I'd back up but those people left inside wouldn't see my car (unintelligible).

Q: Oh, those one people, they stayed behind.

A: Yeah. Those young guys - two guys. One with the wig and the woman. They stayed in the restaurant that time.

Q: Okay.

A: Yeah.

Q: (Unintelligible), um...

A: And then, uh...

Q: Can you tell - th- th- these men, what they were wearing for clothes. D- can you tell me what they were wearing? Anything that might indicate anything? Uh...

A: They all were wearing, uh, uh, blue Mackinaw-type jackets and blue jeans. Except that very tall one with the black beard, he was wearing black ones. Black jacket and, uh, black jeans. And, uh, little guy...

((0:28:00))

539 A: ...with the glasses, he was wearing black ones, also. And they're sitting with
540 those Mackinaw jackets.
541
542 Q: With what kind of jackets?
543
544 A: Uh, little below the hips.
545
546 Q: Okay.
547
548 A: (Unintelligible).
549
550 Q: Did it have anything written on the back of it?
551
552 A: No. Nothing's on the back of it - on anything like that.
553
554 Q: Okay. Didn't have their names or anything?
555
556 A: No.
557
558 Q: Okay.
559
560 A: Didn't see anything - and see, they're probably new...
561
562 Q: Oh.
563
564 A: Looked like only a few weeks or few - couple months old.
565
566 Q: Okay.
567
568 A: And, uh, just a full color (unintelligible).
569
570 Q: Okay. You didn't ha- and you noticed on this one van, the one that you
571 believe, uh, the boy and this man left in, a Franklin County plates?
572
573 A: No.
574
575 Q: Or no?
576
577 A: Uh, that was on - had the Franklin County plates on the fender. I - I know this
578 (unintelligible) new van had the Minnesota plates on it.
579
580 Q: Mm.
581
582 A: I - I kinda tried to remember. I looked at the...
583

((0:29:00))

A: ...plates and, uh, tried to remember the numbers or anything on it, but seemed like there were numbers I remember either a 224 or a 624. Last three numbers, they might be. I tried to - tried hard to remember, but I'm not sure of that.

Q: Hm.

A: But it's a possibility. And then, uh, there was a...

Q: In - in the - in the restaurant, you said there was a s- a poster. Uh, what was the poster of?

A: No. I - I - I missed that. Uh, I was gonna say something else, but I said the wrong word.

Q: Oh.

A: No, I didn't mean that.

Q: Oh, okay.

A: Oh yeah. I mean, there was a - throughout that greenhouse-type...

((0:30:00))

A: ...uh, part that's built in the front, where they - where they were sitting.

Q: Uh-huh, yeah.

A: There's a post right in the middle of...

Q: Oh, a post.

A: Yeah, a post.

Q: Okay, a post.

A: About 5 x 5, and it's a wood covered post.

Q: Okay. They - they said there's a...

A: I think there's steel post inside of it, I think.

Q: Okay.

A: So, the round table's on my left side, so it's on the rectangle or small table, where the three were sitting. Two guys and the girl, that was on the - on the east side of the post, and it's sure still there.

Q: Okay. (Unintelligible).

A: Um, then, uh, this year, uh, 1991, I saw - I always read the paper, like on a Sunday paper, and when I see there's always left some in the truck stops or the restaurants and read, almost cover to cover, everything almost. And...

((0:31:00))

Q: Mm-hm.

A: There's article (unintelligible).

Q: (Unintelligible) continue now.

A: May 5, 1991 (unintelligible) it was three in the morning, I was reading in the Mason City Hardees restaurant, I reading the Sunday paper and right on the front cover was a color picture of those two and it appeared like that woman and that man that was sitting on the other table. And, uh, there was a l- long story about them. And they were from, uh, Hampton, Iowa, like the Franklin County. Like...

Q: (Unintelligible).

A: ...that tall van, where - what I saw there.

Q: It was May 5, 1991?

A: Yeah.

Q: What paper was it? Do you know?

((0:32:00))

A: The Des Moines Register.

Q: Des Moines Register.

A: Uh, right in the front page and they were telling that, uh, the older brother had been in the Air Force in Omaha. And he has his training in Colorado maybe

and - and he wasn't (unintelligible) or anything, but he was the crew member on the NORAD, uh, reconnaissance plane that has about seven or nine people on it, and they're flying all the time, at that time. And, uh, and he had been on trial for something. I remember another article, long before that, I read in the Des Moines paper, that was in, uh, 1980 - '81 or '82, and there was...

((0:33:00))

A: ...very interesting article and, uh, the Air Force - well that guy was, uh, on the reconnaissance plane, he was either non-commissioned officer or (unintelligible), or something like that. And he was, uh, mm, operating some kind of reconnaissance equipment or radar or something. And he had made, uh, during this, uh, service had made couple light - slight mistakes. And he was under investigation that time for something like, if he was using any trucks or something. And, uh, the Air Force figured that if you make that kind of mistakes, you can make some more mistakes and that might become kinda dangerous for the plane and the whole crew. And, so they investigated him and, uh...

((0:34:00))

A: ...couldn't come (unintelligible) close on what the matter was, really. They didn't find any drugs that he had used or anything like that, maybe. But the - then the Air Force assigned couple of experts to testify and examine that airman and, uh, two psychiatrists. And one found the man completely all right, and nothing's wrong with him. And the other psychiatrist found that, uh, uh, that, uh, oh now what's they call it...

((0:35:00))

Q: W- what does it - what does it make 'em do?

A: Mm, uh, psychiatric, uh...

Q: An evaluation or something like that?

A: Yeah, psychiatric evaluation. One of them found that - didn't find - find anything wrong, but, uh, the other one said that (unintelligible) reluctant (unintelligible) and he said one small - very positively that there is something wrong with him. S- oh yeah, that word was schizophrenic.

Q: Mm.

A: Schizophrenic, yeah. And the one found that there wasn't anything wrong, the other psychiatrist found that he was schiz- schizophrenic. And so, that

was about eight years ago. '80 - '81 or '82. And when I read the same article about the same people...

((0:36:00))

A: ...in, uh, 1991 on May 5th, on the same Des Moines Register. And, uh, by that time the younger brother (unintelligible) what I saw at that truck stop, it looked like - on the color picture - it looked like it was the same person. So, I wrote down the name, what I saw in the paper. The younger brother's name was (John) and the older ones name was (Steven). And the older one's wife was (Diane). And she was, uh, the bright blond hair on that picture but I still recognized it's the - they were the same people what I saw in the t- truck stop there, on the other side of the table.

Q: Okay.

((0:37:00))

Q1: Pretty much got everything you want?

Q: Yeah.

Q1: Was there anything else?

Woman: (Unintelligible).

A: And, uh, (John)...

Q: No.

A: ...had committed suicide about a year ago or so. So then he was about 20 years old or something like that. When I saw them, then they must've been a little over 18 or something like that.

Q: Okay.

A: I noticed a little fuzzy beard on his face and kinda (unintelligible).

Q: Okay. Do you have their last names there?

A: Uh, I don't - name was Jutte. Last name was Jutte.

Q1: Was what?

A: J-U.

764
765 Q: T-U.
766
767 A: No. J-U.
768
769 Q: J.
770
771 A: T-T-E.
772
773 Q: J-U-T-T-E?
774
775 A: Yeah.
776
777 Q: Judge.
778
779 A: Yeah.
780
781 Q: J-U-D-G-E.
782
783 A: Yeah.
784
785 Q: Okay.
786
787 ((0:38:00))
788
789 A: Uh, that (unintelligible) still have the same people on the color picture.
790
791 Q: Like a court judge?
792
793 A: Yeah.
794
795 Q: Same - same name? Okay.
796
797 A: Yeah, that kind of name.
798
799 Q: Okay.
800
801 Q1: W- well the question is, how c- how come this happened two years ago, uh,
802 how come you waited so long to...
803
804 A: No, I went, uh, same year in, uh, December. I went to (unintelligible), uh, uh,
805 Worth County Sheriff Office and talked to (unintelligible). I told him about
806 that.
807
808 Q: You told him about this?

A: Yeah.

Q: How long ago was that?

A: Uh, that was - in the '89.

Q: '89? Right after this happened?

A: Yeah. December. Not right after, but...

Q: December of '89?

A: Yeah, yeah,

Q: Okay. Who did you talk to over there?

A: I talked to the Sheriff, himself.

Q: The Sheriff, himself, in Worth County?

A: Yeah. Yeah. And then they search the old house at, uh, Franklin County and didn't find anything, that was in the paper.

((0:39:00))

A: And that's about it.

Q: Okay.

A: I told him about the van and everything, but, uh, then, uh, last year in, uh, October, I tried to contact, uh, Faribault County, uh - I mean, Steele County. Faribault (unintelligible) in Faribault. But I couldn't catch them. I - I ran there three different times and either (unintelligible) officers out in the country or - or he was already gone in the home - gone home. They closed, uh, he works till 8 - 8 till 4 or something like that. I didn't know that.

Q1: Mm-hm.

Q: Can I ask you your name? Can you tell me that so I have it for my files?

A: Uh, I don't want to put my real name on this.

Q: Okay. Do you want me to shut the tape off and you tell me your name? Would you do that?

854
855 A: Yeah.
856
857 Q: Okay. I'll shut the tape off now, (unintelligible).
858
859 ((0:40:00)
860
861
862 The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate
863 transcription.
864 Signed_____

RECORDING OF JAMES PERSONS TO
Q=James Persons

Q: Hi, . The reason you're getting this tape is because something I expected to happen, if you had not dealt with the problem...

((0:01:00))

...concerning , has indeed happened. Um, the boy is in serious peril of being arrested in his continuation to sell his problem. I tried dealing with this with you while I was there. You didn't understand me then, you don't understand me now. I originally made a tape for you that dealt with it in a calm and reasonable manner, calm and reasonable, and even some emotion with you has not worked. It has got me the other way, end up being put out, okay. Um, please keep in mind that...

((0:02:00))

...when you hear this tape, it is for the concern of what is going to happen to if this problem is not dealt with, all right. I figured I'd just come right out and pull out the hammer, and let you have it. It is not intended to be a degradation of you because I - I could - I had other options available to me, instead I chose to trust you, and I did so because you have always displayed that you love that kid, something that I don't think that he sees. There's a condition that exists that I know of, where I know that problem has not been dealt with, and that is that if he is discovered as doing something really wrong, it is his belief...

((0:03:00))

...that he will be expelled again from your house. You need to listen to the rest of the tape, uh, this - what sounds like an introduction here is to erase part of the original tape that I made to you when I was dealing with another subject. There's about a 20-second delay here, and get into the tape. I overshot the tape. What I said was there is too much at stake here to - to risk the point being lost by being nice, all right. I'm trying to explain to you that...

((0:04:00))

...the motive behind s bad behavior - you were dealing with bad behavior - is his need to be accepted, and that it will continue to escalate to the point where you will be rejected by this, because you have expelled him also. And how do you spell expulsion? R-E-J-E-C-T-I-O-N. You will be rejected also. The point being that will continue to do these bad things until that motive is removed, all right. Rejection is not, not, not a form of punishment. It is a sin, and that is why I told you that you must ask him to be forgiven for that, okay.

((0:05:00))

That is why I said that, you must ask him to be forgiven, and make corrections, and understand that it is an acceptance problem, because both you and your husband did reject him. The error is yours, not his. And what I want to happen from this, is for that boy to release himself from this motive so that he can become the boy that I seen when I met him at the Foundation. The boy I described to you is awesome. Listen to the tape that I gave him - I call him the icon for goodness in a kid. That is the way I see your son. There is no quality of goodness about anyone that he does not have in major quantities.

((0:06:00))

He's shown them to me. I wonder why? I showed him attention, that is how you treat rejection, attention. You give them love, pat them on the head, tell them they're a good person. Show them that they're a good person, be with them, spend time with them, trust them, have pride in them. Stand on your roof and brag about them. That is how you deal with rejection, and I see that you are at least making attempts in your trip to Mexico, at least, anyway. I've seen other things too, My tone in my voice is up because it is important to make this point, and if it requires bringing pain to you, then I will do that too. It is very important that you realize the kind of pain, and the amount of pain...

((0:07:00))

...that that boy has been in since this began. Rejection wasn't - was the absolute proof that he was in fact - he got confirmation that he's not acceptable, okay. This has been going on for a long time. And with you dealing with the wrong problem, it's obvious you're not going to fix it, isn't it? It hasn't worked, has it? You were supposed to observe in me, that when he was with me, he behaved quite well, uh, exemplary. You're supposed to see that when you apply attention and love and confidence, and take and do things with him, that what you get back is this awesome, bright-eyed, bright-faced little guy. That's what you're supposed to see. You're not supposed to be...

((0:08:00))

91
92 ...looking for reasons why I would want to - it is beyond any kind of logic
93 that I would stay and do what I have done for as long as I have done. Why do
94 you think I put the promise in place to him? "I will never abandon you, um,
95 I will never reject you. No one can make me do that." Your
96 husband - oh, here comes the pain, . Your husband cheated on you, slept
97 with other women, was accused of doing worse. Left you pregnant, divorced
98 you. I want you to feel that pain, and realize the kind of pain your son was in,
99 and at ten, how does he explain that? He comes to you, "I want my dad to
100 love me." "Oh, I'm sorry, he's sick," yeah, my ass.
101
102 ((0:09:00))
103
104 He got excuses. He says he's being rejected, he got excuses. A little kid, you
105 know. You need to get your head out of your ass, woman, and you need it out
106 right away. That boy is in serious trouble and unless something happens for
107 him soon, you can just forget about ever having a decent son. Oh, shit. Your
108 husband is the cause of this problem. Rejection is what you are teaching your
109 son, all right. Your husband rejected you. Your husband rejected his son.
110 You rejected your son, and then both of you forced him to reject me.
111
112 ((0:10:00))
113
114 And each time one of his friends has a talk with him about something with
115 me, you come in and give his friends an option to reject either him or me.
116 And then you plant that shit in their folks' head too. What you're teaching is
117 rejection. Rejection, that's a wonderful way of life, isn't it? Even when
118 somebody loves you, you keep trying to get it 'cause you don't believe it.
119 When it's right in front of you, you'll never believe you have it. You'll keep
120 trying to get it. He will never be happy until this is straightened out. You
121 caused your boy pain, and then you turn around and punish him for trying to
122 fix it.
123
124 ((0:11:00))
125
126 He has been correct through all of this; you are in error. And then you turn
127 around and go and ask the source of the problem for the answers to correct it,
128 and things have gotten worse. I mean can you figure this out or do you have
129 to have - I mean how many lights have to come on before you can finally see?
130 I'm sorry I had to do that, but it is - there is just too much at stake here. I
131 know that you love that ki), I've seen it. Listen to the other tape. I try to
132 point out in he things that you are always doing to try and capture his
133 attention. The fact is that...
134
135 ((0:12:00))

136
137 ...you want his attention - attention. I have seen in your body language where
138 you're looking for that, which means that you do not feel fulfilled about his
139 attention towards you either, do you? Now premonition of what's to come,
140 rejection. He's gonna do what he's taught, , and he's been taught rejection.
141 Somebody has got to do something soon. You call me a pervert - all I ever
142 did was love that kid, try to teach him that their - that his value in the world is
143 beyond measure, and it is beyond measure. I tell him I love him, I make a
144 promise to him so that it - when everything else fails him, that he has
145 somebody, right?
146
147 ((0:13:00))
148
149 And everybody else did fail him, didn't they, Your husband rejected him
150 and you rejected him. Why do you think I stood up in that café meeting that
151 time and I said, "It does not matter how many people or how much force you
152 apply, you cannot force me to reject that boy, I will not do it." Oh, no, I
153 wouldn't have known this from the beginning, would you - would I? It is not
154 important what you think of me. What is important is that that boy gets what
155 he needs to correct his problems before it becomes too late for him. There are
156 things that if you were aware of, your hair would turn green. You need to deal
157 with this, and you need to deal with it verbally.
158
159 ((0:14:00))
160
161 Assume the blame for the sin that you committed, and force your husband to
162 assume the blame there, or his end result is that he is going to be rejected.
163 Can I make myself any plainer than that? You fucked up. You are in sin,
164 okay. You need to be forgiven, and the only person who can do that is your
165 son. You need to ask him for his forgiveness, and make corrections for your
166 sin. Then you will see your son as you treat this behavioral problem, as an
167 attention problem, the way it should be. You're gonna see your son do 180,
168 and you will be standing on top of your house, bragging about what a really
169 neat kid you got. You had a chance to experience some of that down in
170 Mexico, didn't you? I heard back you rode a Jet Ski? I have an extremely
171 vivid...
172
173 ((0:15:00))
174
175 ...imagination, I can see that boy out there. I have seen his excitement. I
176 have seen his face just light up. That is not worth how much uh, . ?
177 How much is that look worth? You put value to it, I say it is priceless, and I
178 think that you finally got a chance to experience some of that too. It is
179 priceless, isn't it? That is your son, that amazing, brilliant, beautiful boy is

your son. Now fix it before he ends up a piece of shit. Your boy needs to trust you 100% and know that your love is unconditional to him.

((0:16:00))

You fix that, and you're gonna have something that you've been looking for, for a long time. There's a lot of other things I should talk to you too, but...all I can do is just hope this works for . You see why I said I wanted to take the heat for it? He wouldn't dare come and say things like that to you, would he? The thing is, he needs the ability to do that. And about his dad...

((0:17:00))

I told you before, the guy's body language was correct when he said that he loved The only way he's ever gonna learn anything is to open up his eyes and listen. And the only way he's gonna do that is to be put into pain. And the only person that can do that, , is you. As lousy as an opinion as I have of that man for the things that he has - the pain that he's caused to be in, and the damage that he has caused to do to himself, and the slander and the other things that I've seen of him, he has value to .

((0:18:00))

He's unique to and therefore, he has value to me. You might not understand that, but I'm saying that needs him. Can't you understand that reaching out and grabbing to me, our relationship, the reason that defied his father is not the necessity to have fun; it is the necessity to fill his need. I would never have been in the opportunity to even enjoy five seconds with that boy if there wasn't a problem with you. The fact that he defied his...

((0:19:00))

...father that time, and called him up on the phone, should have been a big white flag to you, telling you that. His father should have seen it too. He sees me as an interference in his way of teaching his child something. Is that the way you want him to learn? Is that what you want him to become? A couple more things here. First of all, I wanted you to understand the importance of asking to be forgiven for the sin that you've committed, all right. This rejection is - once he feels rejection, it does not matter what you think your position is. Your position is relative to what he thinks it is, and you have broken that...

((0:20:00))

...unconditional bond, so it doesn't matter how many nice things or good things, or how well you treat him after that point. That condition is not in place, and won't be until you ask to be forgiven and recognize it as a mistake. Then your relationship can be built in something solid again. Otherwise, it will be built outside of this unconditional thing, and will be relative to what he feels at a given time. Your forgiving - your asking for forgiveness will make it relative to you again. I just hope you can hear me above all the noise in this thing, all right. And there's one more thing, and that is I said that your husband is the cause of this problem. Now whether he initiated it, or whether felt a lack of attention and began attempting to get it...

((0:21:00))

...is immaterial. The fact is that your husband is the source of the problem; his lack of attention to and that - how accepted it is that "My dad don't love me," and then got confirmation of that fact when he was rejected. One of two things exist, all right. Either your husband does not recognize need for attention, and consider the probability there. The man has got what, 20 years of education, and how many years of practice in the study of doing just exactly that? It is almost beyond probability, by virtue of his education and experience that he would miss that, isn't it? Yet, it is possible, isn't it? I mean...

((0:22:00))

...by giving him an infinite amount of the benefit of the doubt, it is possible for that condition to take place, isn't it? The second condition was B, that he did recognize need for attention, and his rejection of him is an attempt to have power and control and force to do the things that he needs. And what kind of a person would that make him? Sick 66, all right. The worst kind of person that could ever walk on the face of the earth. No one should do that to a child, theirs or anyone else's. That is in ex- so what kind of a person are we dealing with? His body language said, and he said that he loves Oh, you'll have...

((0:23:00))

...to figure it out. All I know is that needs him, and that is what I have been trying to do, all right, give him what he needs. And you are his first need, unconditional, mom, okay. On the backside of this tape there's some information for you, all right.

((0:24:00))

((0:25:00))

((0:26:00))

((0:27:00))

((0:28:00))

((0:29:00))

((0:30:00))

((0:31:00))

This is the backside of the tape. Please make sure you hear the other side of the tape first. Uh, the first segment on the other side of the tape runs just a few minutes.

((0:32:00))

It dealt with a problem, uh, that I carried forward on the original tape to you, which is this one. I, uh, was trying to approach you in a, uh, calm and ex-explanative way. Uh, when I got into it, I realized that rational and calm, the way I tried to explain things before, really never got its point home, and, uh, while that sounds derogatory, there's much too much at stake here for the risk that this be overlooked, and - anyway, listen to the other side of the tape first. On this side of the tape, the one I'm riding - riding over what I had originally written, I'm gonna deal with a couple of explanations for things. Uh, one of them is the value...

((0:33:00))

...I try to allow children to understand what their worth is in the world, and the second one is, uh, just make sure you hear the other side of the tape first, or this won't make any sense. The other one is a - a value - what happens to a boy when he is rejected by his father. Um, actually either parent. A lot of people suffer the same symptoms. Uh, rejection by anyone, it's, uh, it causes, in loving people anyway, I don't know how it works in other people, but in loving people, which would mean kids, it causes a condition for them to equate something in their youth. I call it hurts equals love, all right. I don't know what the psychologists call it. All I know is how it works, and that's how I'm - what I intend to explain here.

((0:34:00))

Okay. And when I get done with that, uh, I'll give you some questions to think about, and that'll be the end of this side. There was a tape made for Uh, I'm trying to get him to deal with this. There is a problem and, uh, one of the reasons that - well, the main reason that I've been continually asking about besides the fact that I care a great deal about him, is I expected certain things to happen, and they have happened already. And the situation has got to be tended to. I see you doing things to help him. I'm just hoping that if I can finally put this last piece of this puzzle, you can figure the whole damn thing out, and you'll know I'm right, all right.

((0:35:00))

Anyway, hear the other side of the tape and then listen to the rest of this side, okay. It wouldn't hurt anything if you heard the tape that I made , too. Anyway, the first one is - the explanation is how I get kids to get an idea of what their value is in the world, and, uh, it's probably true with everyone. I ask kids, "What is the most valuable thing that exists, and why is it that?" And then I start off the story and I tell them, "God created everything that there is; the universe, the galaxies, the solar systems of planets, the Earth, water, land, human beings, animals, sunlight...

((0:36:00))

...time, even. And He controls all of those things, doesn't He?" And the kids of course say, "Yeah, He does." And I say, "Nah, there's one thing He doesn't control," and they look at me kind of funny and I tell them, "There's one thing He doesn't control because He asked us for it, that means He does not control it. He asked us to love Him. Because God asked for this and does not control it, it has value to God beyond anything that exists, since He made it and controls it, right?" And you can just see the little wheels turning in their head. And I said, "This thing that He asked for, He asked us to love Him. That makes one person's...

((0:37:00))

...love of God and shown in other people, more valuable than anything else, more valuable than all of anything else, including time." You probably can understand why I would be pissed off, and why you keep hearing me complain about people who equate love with sex or love with - with anything else. Love being the most valuable thing that exists, all right. Anyway, the other thing I wanted to deal with is what happens when - while we're dealing with kids, so let's say what happens when...

((0:38:00))

...kids get rejected? The first thing they're gonna try and do is be good. And that won't be seen, the good, nothing is said. Nothing happens for them. The next logical thing they will do is to get attention, is what they're trying to get, so they will be not good. They will misbehave. They will pretend to be sick, they will seek injury to themselves. They're trying to draw attention to themselves, aren't they? They want - if they put themselves in a condition of hurt, they will get that feeling. The parent will come and help them. That is an infantile thing. It goes back when they cried, when they were babies, it always works, okay. You can get your psychological meaning from some psychologist, I'm just telling you the way it works, all right.

((0:39:00))

They'll try to injure themselves. They'll cut on themselves, they'll get into fights and get hurt. They, uh, become disrespectful, and not continually, it'll go in and out, and in and out. They find it hard to form bonds with other people, especially adults. Um, the other parent; they'll go to the other parent first and explain the problem to them, and most of the time the other parent doesn't see it. Uh, they will continue to try to bring greater and greater damage to themselves, as the parent becomes immune to the...

((0:40:00))

...current level of damage, and no longer pays attention. The damage will - that the child does to himself will escalate up to, and including suicide. It'll be manifested as stealing, as drug use, drinking, fast driving, um, fighting in school, poor grades, uh, arguments with teachers, um, their friends, be in and out, they'll be - I mean it's just - imagine all the bad things. You can figure some of this out too, all right, okay. The thing is, that becomes almost the sole focus of the kid...

((0:41:00))

...to try and get that back. It becomes their main drive, is to reestablish something that they need, unconditional love and attention from their parents, and they will do whatever. It is important that you understand that they will do whatever it takes to get that, and they will continue to escalate the damage to themselves until they get it. One of three conditions will exist at the end. They will, A, get it. They will get the attention. It almost never works. Second, they will reach a point where they no longer can sustain the damage to themselves that they have caused, and they will end up rejecting...

((0:42:00))

403 ...the parent. And further, if the other parent does not recognize the problem,
404 that parent will be seen as permitting the damage to come to the child, and that
405 parent will be rejected also - maybe not as bad, but it will be rejected also.
406 Third, the child will not reach that level where it decides that it has its own
407 self worth, and it will continue to escalate the damage, destroying itself a
408 piece at a time, and the chunks become larger and larger and larger, until the
409 eventual outcome is jail, or depending on the - the basic drive of the kid to
410 stay alive, a lot of times it is suicide. You get why I'm saying it's important
411 here?
412
413 ((0:43:00))
414
415 They won't have a sense of belonging to the parents. Um, I'll tell you what, I
416 was in a dentist office the other day, and I seen an article by the only
417 psychologist I ever met that understood kids, and guess where he learned what
418 he knows from? Kids. It was in a Newsweek December 7th, uh, page 13, by
419 a psychologist in Texas. It's only a page and it'd pay you to read it. Now I'll
420 start asking you questions for you to think about. You don't need to answer
421 these to me. Is not the displaying of jealousy towards ; half-brother,
422 stepbrother, whatever he is, is that not a manifestation for a need for attention
423 from his father?
424
425 ((0:44:00))
426
427 The referring of your house and his dad's house by at - in that context,
428 being "my mom's house," "my dad's house," does that not imply that he does
429 not have a sense of belonging to either one of them as being his home? You
430 said you had trouble with your daughter one time where they had a party and
431 destroyed your home. Does she have a sense of belonging to that also? Has
432 ever pretended to be sick to you or to your husband? That's
433 something that I don't know. But I do know this, and maybe you're not aware
434 of it, that when you expelled him, he went down and got into...
435
436 ((0:45:00))
437
438 ...a fight and got a black eye. Now, isn't that an attempt to hurt himself, as I
439 said? That is what I saw when I saw him that evening. I came down to St.
440 Joseph to see him, and I reassured him that I am still here - I placed that
441 promise to him again, made sure that he understand that he is not alone, okay.
442 I would do that, if I recognized that problem, wouldn't I? Point being that he
443 would seek to hurt himself there, is what I'm trying to get across to you, and
444 he did by fighting. He has continued to try to hurt himself by doing what, ?
445 How do you see the value of theft? Do you think your son is a thief?
446
447 ((0:46:00))

448
449 Do you think he is a liar? I do not think so. I think he's doing that for
450 attention. If this value I said, hurt equals love is correct, would he not
451 continue to bring other damage upon himself, such as smoking? Which you
452 know he does. How about drinking? Do you know he drinks, ? You know
453 he's been so drunk he can't even move? How about drugs ? Well, you can
454 figure that out for yourself. I know. What other kind of damage will he bring
455 to himself? Poor grades? Seen that too, didn't you? Know what else he's
456 gonna bring to himself?
457
458 ((0:47:00))
459
460 Sex. You see, you don't see that as damaging, do you? I sa ast
461 August for a couple hours. When I looked in his eyes, I'm telling you that that
462 boy's had sex, okay. I can see that, all right. It isn't important how I know
463 how - count on it. I don't know if you understand the damaging effects of sex
464 to what - what was he - I don't know when he - his first encounter was, 13 and
465 a half? That's far too young. He's gonna put himself into a position where
466 he'll have to either choose to get married, or choose to abandon his child and
467 have another kid in the world who nobody cares about, or murder his own
468 offspring.
469
470 ((0:48:00))
471
472 I have told you is a very good-looking boy, beautiful, in fact. His
473 opportunities for sex will be unlimited. The law of supply and demand say
474 the greater this - the supply, the less value it has. That would imply that his -
475 his ability to get whatever he wants whenever he wants will lead him into
476 things that, uh, you getting the point here? Perverted things. Because
477 someday he's gonna run across a gal who wants more than just a sensation
478 from him, all right, and she's gonna do whatever the hell it takes. Are you
479 getting my meaning here? I'm not gonna go into detail about it. It's a bad
480 deal.
481
482 ((0:49:00))
483
484 At what point does the boy accept his self worth as being not valuable, and
485 whatever he does of no consequence? And when that point is reached, what
486 will he do? I'm saying that the damage he causes himself will escalate, and if
487 he starts out stealing, it'll escalate into felonious things. And I know that to be
488 the case already. I am saying one of the reasons that I stayed and watched
489 from the side, trying to get information about , is that I expected this to
490 happen. The fact is that it did, didn't it?
491
492 ((0:50:00))

If I did, in fact, love the boy, I would want to see him be in an all right condition, safe, secure, like I said I was. If I was watching what I knew was a rejection problem, and fear just exactly what happened, isn't it logical that I would put mine in place to try and save him from not having anyone at all? So that he doesn't have an excuse just to give up? If it is accepted that I love the boy, and would want him to be all right, I would want him to stop the damage that comes to himself; is that not correct? Further, that if I saw his parents as being unmoving in their change - to change their attitude to give him what he needs, and I put it in place...

((0:51:00))

...for him, to try and keep him from further damaging himself, to what extent will I take what I say and show the boy? Would I not try to elevate the boy's worth above his parents, that he reaches the rejection point even, before he destroys himself? And do you see that as an interference? Uh, I don't know exactly how better to word that - that, uh, would it not be better to force the rejection of his father or you, or - and or both, than to allow the boy to keep doing things to - that the eventual outcome would be to lose himself and end up in - to go to jail or worse? I still don't know if I worded that correctly. I would be seen as an interference between...

((0:52:00))

...you and your son, by elevating your son's status as being greater than yours. The goal here would be to have the boy see himself as of extremely valuable and stop the damage that he is doing to himself, even if it means, um, forcing ill will between him and his parents. It still isn't correct - correct way I want to say it. Well, maybe you can figure out what I'm saying, it - whatever I do to stop the damage to him is what I'm trying to accomplish, and if that means stepping in and allowing him to see himself as a better person than either of his parents, which is harmful to you, it still stops the damage to , which is what I'm trying to...

((0:53:00))

...do, stop the damage to . Let him be that neat person. Figured you two eventually would come around and figure this out anyway - you will, I don't know about his dad. But you will eventually figure this out. It is the point that you figure it out, how much damage comes to I That's important. I am trying to stop it from the boy losing himself completely to it and actually becoming a bad person, because when he gives up on himself, then he will be a bad person, and his motive will change from trying to get attention, to just thrill seeking or who the hell gives a dang, you know. I still don't know if I

538 worded that right. You'll have to try to figure out what I said, all right. I have
539 told you that I love your kid, and by doing so, have I not implied that I would
540 want that back from him?
541
542 ((0:54:00))
543
544 And I am saying that I have, by inference, asked him for the most valuable
545 thing that he can give anyone, and I am wondering why the immediacy of his
546 father's beliefs, that it would be his physical presence or his physical being,
547 the use of him or whatever, why that came to mind first. I'm asking myself
548 why you people do not see the - the value of your son as a loving, caring boy,
549 when that was the case when I was with him. If I were in this for the motive
550 supplied by your husband, what logic sustains that I would stay...
551
552 ((0:55:00))
553
554 ...walk into a situation where I know both parents are - have heightened
555 awareness to, um, this type of activity, and try and retain a relationship with
556 the boy? What logic would dictate that I would violate, uh, police directives
557 or whatever else to still try and get this, uh, presumed desire fulfilled? And
558 further, what kind of drive would allow me to stand up and openly defy you
559 both, through the police, and in the meeting that we had?
560
561 ((0:56:00))
562
563 And isn't it true that the drive to have some kind of perverted sexual
564 relationship is not as great as that for genuine love? Is the value of your pride
565 greater than that of the value of your son? If intended motive was as
566 suggested, would I not try to conceal this fact? Would I not try to not have
567 relationship with you or allow you to know anything about me? And yet do I
568 not either confront or inform you of things that I know of, that are helpful to
569 him?
570
571 ((0:57:00))
572
573 Did I not write letters, which leaves me wide open. Uh, the things that I said
574 in my letters leave me wide open. And, uh, would I have written such things
575 were that my intended goal? And stating that I love that kid, and that my
576 motive is that I love that kid, and that I want him to be okay. Take everything
577 that you know, that was known, apply it against the motives that I just gave
578 you, and try to make anything not fit it. However, logic would indicate that
579 the motive supplied by your husband has already been proven to have holes in
580 it, and isn't it a fact that all things will fit the real motive?
581
582 ((0:58:00))

583
584 Isn't it true that if I am successful in getting the things that he needs,
585 that his relationship with you and his father will be better? And isn't that a
586 negative thing for me, since I told you that I wanted him to love me? But it
587 would fit the motive of having him get the things that he needs to be okay,
588 wouldn't it? And what is my relative value with him after your relationship is
589 healed? And doesn't that sound self defeating, unless the motive I just gave
590 you is correct? I had stated that need is to be accepted. A rejection
591 problem is dealt with by giving love, paying attention, showing pride in...
592
593 ((0:59:00))
594
595 ...doing some one on one things, allowing the child to enjoy you, and you
596 enjoy the child. And isn't that the parameters that I applied to , and what
597 was the outcome in behavior, of those parameters being applied to
598 him by me? Your intelligence over emotion in transmitting love, should be
599 seen as non-valuable. You say that you love , yet he does not feel it.
600 Your husband said he loves but he does not feel it. It is true that you
601 will believe what you feel, and you can be told that you are loved, but if it is
602 not demonstrated, it will not set. I told I love him.
603
604 ((1:00:00))
605
606 I demonstrated it, I had it in my body language, and I hugged him. The fact
607 is, that boy knows that I love him. So long as I do not change anything, my
608 thinking or anything else, he will feel what I feel. The purpose of a hug is to
609 transmit that feeling in body language, the thing that will be accepted. A hug
610 then, would be a statement of your condition; is that not correct? Just about
611 out of tape here, and one more thing I'll cover, and that's if with what I know
612 about felonious activity, I could have gone to the Stearns County
613 Social Service offices, explained the problem to them. would have been
614 arrested through...
615
616 ((1:01:00))
617
618 ...the Stearns County Social Services offices, placed in a foster home. That
619 was an option to do. It would be better than to allow him to continue to
620 destroy himself in this way. But I believe that there is hope through you, and
621 that you are his required need, and that you will give it to him. And what will
622 make okay is to have his parents love him. I think that condition is
623 true in you, so it would defeat the purpose of what I am trying to do to
624 or for rather, to turn him in and have that done, even though that would
625 be better than not having anything at all. Do parents love their children
626 because they own them, or because they experience them? And is that the
627 sole privilege of the parent? And if so, what about adoption?

((1:02:00))

The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate transcription.
Signed_____

STEARNS COUNTY ICR # 8900____

The following is a formal statement provided by Laura Ross, DOB 12/15/56. The statement is being obtained at the Hennepin County Child Protection Services Building. The time is currently 1310 hours, date 4/2/92. Present during the interview are myself, Det. Charles Olson, and Laura Ross.

Q Laura, for the record would you state your full name for me please?
A Laura Godchild Ross.

Q Spell your last name?
A R-O-S-S.

Q Laura, what's your date of birth?
A 12/15/56.

Q Your current address please?
A 902 Osseo, St. Paul.

Q Your telephone number at home?
A 224-7326.

Q Laura, where are you currently employed?
A Hennepin County Child Protection.

Q And under what capacity?
A I'm a child protection worker.

Q Laura, do you know an individual by the name of Dr. Mary Nestvig?
A Yes, I do.

Q How do you know that person?
A She's a friend of mine.

Q Do you know where Dr. Mary Nestvig lives?
A Yes, I do.

Q Where does she live?
A She lives at the same address I do.

Q Do you know Mary Nestvig is employed?
A She's employed at a clinic, Westside Clinic in St. Paul.

Q Under what capacity?
A She's a physician.

Q A general practitioner physician?
A Family practice.

Q Laura, did Dr. Nestvig at one point in time give you information relative to the Wetterling abduction?

A She told me that while she was, this was about two years ago, I have no idea of the date, while she was a resident at Ramsey Hospital she was, I don't know what it's called, she was working in the psych unit as the overnight doctor, Ramsey County Deputies brought in a man who she told me made her feel very frightened, umm, she said she went out of the room because she didn't want to be alone with him, told the police that she was very uncomfortable with the man and that she thought she recognized him, I'm not sure exactly what got said, something to the effect that the, the deputy gave her a hint about she probably did recognize him and she mentioned the photos that had been, the drawings that had been put out for Jacob Wetterling and he nodded and I don't know if he said anything or what was said.

Q Do you know why this person was at the hospital for treatment?
A She said she thinks that it was trumped up charge that they brought him in because they thought that it was the same man but she didn't know.

Q You're indicating then that Dr. Nestvig was under the impression that the police were bringing this person believing he was a suspect in the Wetterling abduction?
A That was what they lead her to believe.

Q Did Dr. Nestvig discuss her conversation with this patient, with you?
A All she said was that he had travelled around a lot and umm, was very caddie with her and would not admit to anything.

Q What type of treatment was this person receiving from the doctor?
A She just did an initial interview. That's all she ever did.

Q Psychological interview then?
A Yes.

Q Did she reveal to you the results of that interview?
A No.

Q Did she discuss the interview with you?
A What she discussed I already told you. It was very brief.

Q Did she discuss the individual's name?
A No.

Q Do you recall if Dr. Nestvig referred to the individual by name?
A No, she never did. She wouldn't do that.

Q Laura, did you ever hear the person's name?

A No, I never did.

Q Was the individual that Dr. Nestvig treated male or female?
A Male, I assumed that because of the saying that it was the photos and at some point she said he.

Q What was your relationship with Dr. Mary Nestvig at that time, were you personal friends?
A We're personal friends.

Q And still are I'm assuming?
A Yes.

Q Have you been talking with Dr. Nestvig about our attempts to gain information in this matter?
A Yes, I have.

Q What types of conversations have you had with her?
A I told her that you contacted me last week, that you wanted her name and that I was not willing to give you her name unless she said it was alright and she said it was alright a couple days later and that's when I called back.

Q Initially when you told her that we were attempting to gain her name, what was her response?
A Her response was the same as my response was to you that if you needed your information you could go to the Ramsey County Police or Ramsey County, Ramsey, St. Paul Ramsey Hospital.

Q Why was it, Laura, at that time that you simply didn't cooperate with police efforts?
A I wasn't willing to give out the name of someone until I talked to her.

Q And after you talked to her?
A What I told you was that at that point if they, if you needed information it was, it should have been easily obtained from other sources. She did not remember his name. She had only seen him for a very brief time once. She didn't have much information.

Q And she told you that immediately that she did not recall this individual's name?
A Yes.

Q But she did recall that the individual resembled a composite picture?
A Yeah, it was a pretty frightening experience for her.

Q OK and then she discussed that interview with you when she returned home?

A What I told you. Actually we didn't even discuss at home. We discussed it over the phone for about two minutes, but she didn't remember him and I told her what we had talked about.

Q Laura, do you have anything you'd like to add to this statement?

A No, umm, I wondered about it at the time. I, the reason I said anything to anybody, I don't know how this got back to you, the reason I said anything to, I can only think of two people I talked to and it was because I was frustrated because she isn't easily frightened and she was very frightened by this man and she said the Ramsey County Deputies seemed to know a lot about this man and the next thing she knew that all the nurses in the hospital were talking about it and then he was gone and I was frustrated because it seemed like it was a big deal at the time and this man just disappeared and nothing was ever said about him and that's why I said something to a friend and that was frustrating to me.

Q Laura, I've got one more question for you. Did Dr. Nestvig indicate to you if this patient or a suspect revealed any detailed information about the abduction?

A She said he was very caddie.

Q What do you mean by that?

A That, that she asked him once the officer told him, told her and I don't know how that happened, whether he said it to her, whether he just nodded or whether, whatever, but somehow it was very clear to her that that was why he was there through what the officer did with her in the room, umm, that she asked him about it and he would not give her any information.

Q So as far as you know Dr. Nestvig didn't receive any types of admissions or confessions from this subject?

A No.

Q Laura, I have no further questions unless you have something to add?

A No, I don't.

CO I do have one. Can you pinpoint the date any more than two years ago? Anything that stands out?

A What I remember, what I told you before when we talked last week was that I remembered at the time that it was about four months after the abduction so it might have been February, March, I really don't know.

CO OK, so somewhere in that time span or it was still kind of hot on the griddle, so to speak?

A Right.

CO OK.
Q Any more?
A No.

Q Time is currently 1317 hours. No one has either entered or left the room. Interview is terminated.

I give this statement without threat, coercion or promise of any kind; I have read the above statement consisting of 5 pages, each of which has been initialed by me, and acknowledge receipt of a true and correct copy thereof.

WITNESSES:

SIGNED BY:

_____ _____

_____ DATE_____

RECORDING
Q=Man
Q1=Man
A=Man

A: We can go down there if you want to (unintelligible).

Q: Testing, 1-2-3, testing, 1-2. (Unintelligible) Tom.

A: (Unintelligible) just getting so strong. Uh, (unintelligible).

((0:01:00))

Q: It's hilly here.

A: Oh, okay. (Unintelligible). This guy it's in there. Probably got a dog with a broken leg (unintelligible). But, uh, yeah, let's go back here and go down that dirt road that goes nowhere.

Q: Right.

A: It seems to be in that direction.

Q: Okay.

((0:02:00))

A: He's here. Dirt road (unintelligible) - in that direction (unintelligible).

Q: Interesting little shops interspersed.

A: Go down this way. It's so close see I can't - I can't - I can't zero in on there.

((0:03:00))

Q: Get any better it's target zero.

A: Yeah, yeah, keep on going.

A: Oh, I think I know what you mean.

Q: Yeah. Tom - Tom's all wrong on this.

A: Yeah.

Q: I don't know where you got that. Just go - just - yeah, just go with - with it.

((0:08:00))

Q: Yours - you've - locked on him like radar. Now we'll find the place.

A: (Unintelligible) so fuckin' close.

Q: This is isolated. Dirt road. It's, uh.

A: Photograph here.

Q: If you don't mind I'm gonna take a leak while you're doin' that.

((0:09:00))

A: (Unintelligible). Yeah, I'm thinkin' topography. That's where we're at.

Q: Sorry.

A: (unintelligible).

Q: You will. We'll go by it. Interesting these slow lines with the marshy - the rolling hills.

((0:10:00))

A: Oh, yeah, but (unintelligible).

Q: Going away?

A: Yeah (unintelligible).

Q: Okay.

A: Yeah.

Q: Yeah.

A: (Unintelligible).

Q: Oh, good point. Good point.

A: Yeah. (Unintelligible) cars. If we drive around maybe I (unintelligible).

((0:11:00))

Q: Yes. Yeah - yeah. Here's one.

((0:12:00))

A: Yeah, (unintelligible) drive real slow out there.

((0:13:00))

A: Drive real, real - 25 miles an hour. Right over here (unintelligible). A lot of cows. (Unintelligible) led to a lot of work for a lot of people.

Q: Oh, good point.

((0:14:00))

A: Right here, son. (Unintelligible) gas (unintelligible). He's got this car or one of those at the head of the road. Wait. It'd be this area right here. I hope it's not a body. You know - you know, he could be right here somewhere. (Unintelligible).

((0:15:00))

A: And it's either here (unintelligible). Either here - at this place right here. (Unintelligible).

Q: Huh? I got plenty. Just waiting for this.

A: He's right here somewhere. He's probably within - within a half a mile. (Unintelligible) well - (unintelligible).

Q: Whoa, this is where we went before when you got real hot.

A: Yeah. He's right here somewhere. (Unintelligible).

((0:16:00))

Q: (Unintelligible). It looks like there would be about no more than a half dozen

homes. On a quarter square mile.

A: (Unintelligible). It's so strong. I mean I get - he's probably. If I had to point my finger - he's probably a couple - four or five yards in that direction right there.

Q: Well, that would put it Tom - four or 500 yards at pretty much the edge there. When you first stand there.

((0:17:00))

A: But maybe we're, you know, maybe we're right in here. There we are right here. (Unintelligible).

Q: That was real strong. You know. Well we can come at night.

A: Yep, he's here.

((0:18:00))

A: See the thing - as far as this section you're thinkin' that half of it. You know, if you're - if you're stickin' with, uh, like a quarter of a mile that way and a quarter of a mile right in here down that way. So, okay.

Q: So the center of that would be that - that house there.

A: What'd I say? That was Joe Stewart's farm?

Q: Well Stewart. I don't remember the first name.

((0:19:00))

A: Yeah, if that guy's - if he's, you know, gonna watch for the (unintelligible) really point to somethin' wouldn't it?

Q: The, uh, young guy that pulled in. Did he - I guess he - I wonder if he drove on or if he went in.

A: One of the farms.

Q: Mm.

A: He was driving a dark blue Plantation.

Q: Uh-huh.

226
227 A: He can, uh, we can take a couple of license plate numbers.
228
229 Q: Yeah.
230
231 A: Do you think - when you photographed did you catch any or...
232
233 Q: Uh, not license plate no.
234
235 A: We - I did pictures of the house. I just would put my Bottom Dollar on Tom
236 being correct on this, but he'll be hesitant to go out and I can understand that.
237 I don't want to break any laws or anything but...
238
239 Q: There's a creek that goes through here.
240
241 ((0:20:00))
242
243 Q: It must be really small.
244
245 A: The creek goes through the side.
246
247 Q: Oh, yeah. If we could just walk somehow walk some way that's safe and get.
248
249 A: Like a ditch - just look over the fence.
250
251 Q: Yeah, let's do that.
252
253 A: We could walk down.
254
255 Q1: Well do you think between here and the farm it's worth it or is it closer to that
256 intersection?
257
258 A: Well.
259
260 ((0:21:00))
261
262 A: Yeah, it's straight across. About this - this close. Well. We're lookin' for live
263 people. That's not (unintelligible).
264
265 Q1: Oh, is that one behind there?
266
267 A: Yeah.
268
269 Q1: Oh, yeah, that was at (unintelligible).
270

Q: Yeah. Hm, I think Tom could actually come across a real specific spot and I think we'd get closer.

A: Yeah, (unintelligible).

Q1: Let's, uh, let's drive by more.

((0:22:00))

A: Yeah. (Unintelligible). Guy's drivin' by.

Q1: There's (unintelligible) this other house.

A: Yeah.

Q1: (Unintelligible). Something like TB. Like a pattern.

A: Oh, yeah.

Q1: A tripod holding a (unintelligible).

A: Yeah.

Q1: Two is - two's the - you can see that whole thing.

A: Yeah.

Q: Oh, sure.

Q1: But two - 90 percent of her stuff I (unintelligible).

Q: Oh, yeah? Sometimes you get some of it right.

((0:23:00))

Q1: Okay, so we have one actual farmhouse that (unintelligible) upstairs. Old cars around here.

Q: Yeah. Well, real junky. Real junky.

Q1: This evidently is a creek that's on the pound.

Q: Right in here.

A: See this is where it's the strongest right now. It would indicate a body.

((0:24:00))

Q: If we just had 15 minutes.

A: Yeah. (Unintelligible).

Q: No, (unintelligible) I think it come to an area. Oh, it's - it's like a farm.

A: Yeah.

Q1: Do you have a telephoto lens there Tim?

Q: (Unintelligible).

Q1: Telephoto lens.

Q: Yes, yes, yes. Oh, good from there, yeah.

Q1: This other farm.

Q: Yeah, sure can.

Q1: (Unintelligible).

Q: Sure can.

Q1: Real good.

A: (Unintelligible).

((0:25:00))

Q: (Unintelligible).

A: It could be these guys are family, a best friend.

Q: It works that way. Look at the Pine Trees they've got there Tom.

Q1: There are totally different kinds of pine. I mean that place is (unintelligible).

Q: Yeah, yeah, yeah. Yeah, that's, yeah. Who knows which one. If you get more bizarre feelings on this one here.

A: Yeah. I guess it would but I don't...

Q1: Another thing. If it's a body.

A: Yeah.

Q: He kept saying Jason is here though. I think he just zeroed in on Jason. That means Jacob I mean.

((0:26:00))

A: Yeah. (Unintelligible).

Q: Okay. That would allow (unintelligible).

A: Yeah.

Q: So look around then. I take something away.

A: Yeah, I get the strongest impression. That wood lawn right there. Right between there and the car. It's really (unintelligible) too. It's really gonna have to get (unintelligible).

((0:27:00))

Q1: Write this guy's name.

Q: Sure do.

Q1: (Unintelligible).

A: Yeah. (Unintelligible).

Q: What do you (unintelligible).

A: (Unintelligible).

Q: Pohato.

A: (unintelligible).

Q: I'll be darned. Delores? Doris?

A: That's it. There gettin' away from it again. Just off and on.

Q: That's it.

406
407 A: (Unintelligible). As strong as (unintelligible).
408
409 Q: Yeah.
410
411 A: (Unintelligible).
412
413 ((0:28:00))
414
415 Q1: That wood lawn (unintelligible).
416
417 Q: Well, let's check it out.
418
419 Q1: (unintelligible).
420
421 A: Yeah.
422
423 Q: No.
424
425 A: It's two vehicles.
426
427 Q1: (unintelligible) the car in the garage.
428
429 A: Yeah, all right. (unintelligible).
430
431 ((0:29:00))
432
433 A: Yeah, like I say I could be completely wrong okay. But I think that's - that's
434 where he is right there. Now we are going away from it and it just - right turn.
435 Now we're getting' away from it.
436
437 Q: Lorne in a case like this obviously you and, uh, ya all can't go to the police
438 and say, "Hey, here's our evidence."
439
440 A: No.
441
442 Q: Is that - so where does that...
443
444 A: (Unintelligible) around the thing. See this little - for a long time the white
445 ribbons were a symbol of Jacob's support.
446
447 ((0:30:00))
448
449 Q: Oh, really?
450

A: Louis (unintelligible). That's - there's a blue on that ribbon so.

Q: (Unintelligible) for Jacob?

A: Well not with the blue on it but if it was just pure white I'd say there's something to that.

Q: Yeah.

A: I went on the site - several times on the site and saw that there was old school buses parked on the corner. And I - I seen two different places today that have old school buses sittin' there like that. With the name painted out. One guy said the name is painted out and that one...

Q: Oh.

A: The old name is painted out.

Q: That is (unintelligible).

Q1: That one we went by too. Old, uh.

A: I - I seen two or three places today that have that (unintelligible).

((0:31:00))

A: (Unintelligible). Maybe even wander around. But that's (unintelligible) back there. Just want to get away from it.

Q: Yeah, we need to hang out somehow like (unintelligible).

A: Yeah.

Q: Maybe in the dead of night I wonder what the moon is like this time of the month.

A: (Unintelligible).

Q: We could go out.

Q1: Here's how (unintelligible) in this intersection. (Unintelligible).

A: Look - look at this. It is still smack dab in the middle of (unintelligible).

Q1: Yeah.

A: (Unintelligible).

Q: So we would take 238 north, huh? Or...

A: I'd show you around that but...

Q: Okay.

A: 238.

((0:32:00))

Q: Yeah.

Q1: Do you want to continue that circle or...

A: Yeah, why don't we do that? Let's - let's drive up around and see, uh, let's see, uh, Elmdale.

Q1: Maybe - maybe still do the one up around and see if - where's that...

A: Yeah, I got to go through the town and then get on that 18.

Q1: Yeah, yeah.

Q: It'd be good and then come back into the zone to see if it increases it.

Q1: Yeah, well this - we would be circling the zone. This town is right in the middle of it.

Q: Yeah. Oh, good, yeah. So this is the town of Elmdale.

Q1: Elmdale. One mile north on that gravel road.

Q: Yes.

Q1: Northwest corner of town. And it - I have one psychic looking for an apartment, but upstairs it looks like an apartment.

Q: Oh.

A: (Unintelligible).

Q: Huh.

Q1: Someone could be livin' up there.

Q: Oh, I bet.

((0:33:00))

Q: Three different things now.

A: Well the proof to me is what he zeroed in on back there.

Q: Oh, yeah.

A: (Unintelligible). These - these kind of turns (unintelligible). Stained glass windows. Unfortunately you should have no extremely catholic county. Every town has one.

Q1: (Unintelligible).

A: Yeah.

Q: I still - I - you've consistently picked him up that he's alive. So what you are doing is...

((0:34:00))

Q: ...you're losing logic and seeing an empty space. You're - you're feelin' the vibration so you're infering that he must be dead. And often times that's incorrect.

A: Yeah. Well it's something. If I'm right that's it. You know? (Unintelligible).

Q1: I would guess this is a peat bog fire.

Q: Peat bog?

Q1: That stuff starts burning and you can't put it out. About 10 feet of peat and you burn it two feet down. And wait for a bunch rain (unintelligible) put it out.

Q: Wow.

((0:35:00))

586
587 Q: (Unintelligible). Anti-social type.
588
589 Q1: Yeah, we're going to head left again (unintelligible) 238.
590
591 A: You guys (unintelligible).
592
593 Q1: (Unintelligible) no problem.
594
595 A: Yeah.
596
597 Q1: Let's get the license on it. (Unintelligible).
598
599 A: Yeah.
600
601 ((0:36:00))
602
603 Q: If any of those people would have had a record they would have spotted it
604 already. I mean not necessarily but in their search previous.
605
606 A: Yeah, well all - all a guy needs to get away is alibi. (unintelligible).
607
608 Q: Which of course in a clan like this they could specialize in that.
609
610 Q1: (Unintelligible). There's always a possibly that there is evidence or a body or
611 something. (unintelligible).
612
613 Q: Uh-huh.
614
615 Q1: Because look at where it is. It's exactly (unintelligible). On a paved road 238
616 one mile up, you know, the first bunch of woods that you come to basically.
617
618 Q: Yeah.
619
620 ((0:37:00))
621
622 Q1: Could be somebody that lives in that little down that went out there and
623 disposed of a body.
624
625 Q: That's true. It's right on the corner. Good point.
626
627 ((0:38:00))
628
629 Q1: With this much wilderness around you'd think they'd go further but
630 (unintelligible) way up here. Let's go without he's alive.

Q: Yeah.

Q1: Whatever's attracted you to that area.

Q: It's some connection. It might provide the next lead.

((0:39:00))

A: (Unintelligible).

Q: You never know.

A: Maybe they did the guy in. Maybe they get rid of this turkey. They zeroed in on it. Maybe that's why they haven't been able to find his body.

Q: Yeah. It happens that way. There's a connection that's for sure.

A: Well...

Q1: I can see how somebody can get lost out here.

Q: Uh-huh.

A: (Unintelligible). Um, they all stick together. This is a tight knit group. And they stay - they - I think they make their living - their basic living is farmers I think. And they - they got a farm somewhere.

((0:40:00))

A: And, uh.

Q1: Like sales.

A: Yeah, some - somebody, you know, I'm not - I'm not getting that.

Q1: Oh.

A: Um, I may have - I may have come upon a whole different aspect of it.

Q1: Oh, that's good.

A: Um, but you know it's just like a cult. Something like a cult, right? I mean it's, uh, the whole thing is, uh, consistent. Weird - weird religion. I mean some off - off the wall screwball religion.

((0:41:00))

A: Now that - that would be something to look into.

Q: What's the name of it?

A: I - I don't know. But it's - it's probably some Germanic thing. Something - something from, you know, Germany in that area. Some kind of a weird type of religion. Uh, that uses bondage, whatever.

Q: It's kind of a version of the Nazi mentality then. I mean a weird variation of it.

A: Yeah, kind of, yeah. Yeah, I think it originally comes from Northern Europe somewhere. That would really be something to check in on around here. See if there are any weird, weird religions.

Q: They'd be secret if they were.

A: Yeah, they are. They're real secretive and it's not - it's not, uh, totally unknown either by other people.

Q: Well at least it'd be good to verify that such a weird religion existed.

A: Yeah.

Q: (Unintelligible).

A: That would be something to follow up on around here.

Q: But it has to be (unintelligible).

((0:42:00))

A: Part of it.

Q: Part of it.

A: I see bondage and bondage. And - and, uh, probably even animal sacrifice. I mean I'm just kinda guessing now but - probably animal sacrifice has something to do with it. They do something that's...

Q: Uh-huh.

A: Totally torture the animal probably. I'm not positive about that, but I get a

721 sense of that.
722
723 Q: They torture the kids then too probably.
724
725 A: Yeah, probably. In - in a different way. I don't know. He's - it's just kind of
726 a...
727
728 Q: Yeah.
729
730 A: Yeah. I'm gonna see - let me see if I can fine tune this a little bit. See if they
731 killed anybody. (Unintelligible) I mean if somebody else - this - this is just
732 one copy - copy of it, you know. Um, but that - that would definitely be
733 something - like something like a cult connection or...
734
735 ((0:43:00))
736
737 A: ...a very weird religion. You know, Stearn's County or Morrison County. Uh,
738 and, uh, they're real, uh, I think it's almost like a - it's got a fundamentalist
739 religion feel. Fundamentalist Christian thing.
740
741 Q: So that aspect might be known to others.
742
743 A: Yeah.
744
745 Q: The secret part of it.
746
747 A: Yeah.
748
749 ((0:44:00))
750
751 A: Well regarded people. They're - they're not, you know, they're - people -
752 people are a little bit leary of them though. I mean they're not - they know
753 there's something a little strange about them, but around here that's nothing
754 because of all the religious. I think there's probably pretty weird religious
755 people around here. So - so I don't think that bothers people too much. They
756 just leave them alone. Um, and they are giving Jacob some kind of schooling.
757 Somebody is teaching him.
758
759 ((0:45:00))
760
761 A: He's like - like I hear a little (unintelligible).
762
763 Q: (Unintelligible).
764
765 A: Yeah, that's part of their religious thing is they learn to stay (unintelligible).

They try to (unintelligible). He spent time in a military stockade.

Q: So he has a record somewhere right?

A: Somewhere yeah.

((0:46:00))

A: He killed a guy in the service. (Unintelligible). I think he's gonna have a dishonorable discharge. (Unintelligible) a real bad ass son of a bitch. He still is. I mean he - he, um, he's a real nice guy. (Unintelligible). When he's around his friends he's just macho.

Q: Yeah.

A: Killer. (Unintelligible).

Q: Yeah.

A: He was out. He is a salesman.

Q: I think so because you - you said he can be...

A: A changed personality. I see him putting a suit on.

Q: And he has that funny sense of humor.

A: Yeah, when he fixed his car back here. He likes to walk around dressed up (unintelligible) or something and he's got the full outfit.

((0:47:00))

A: But when he's around he dresses up full blown combat. Camouflage pants, camouflage shirt, marine hat and he wears knives. The guys nuts.

Q: Dangerous?

A: Dangerous. Really dangerous.

Q: Dishonorable discharge?

A: Yeah. I think a dishonorable discharge. I think he was - he was some kind of special forces - you know green beret or something like that in training and he killed somebody. And, uh, in a fight. He got carried away and, uh, (unintelligible).

((0:48:00))

Q: (Unintelligible) World War II.

A: (Unintelligible). Uh, yeah, I think he killed somebody in a fight. Uh.

Q: So it wasn't National Guard?

A: No.

Q: It would have been service.

A: Marines.

Q: So he wouldn't be in National Guard now.

A: No, I don't think so. He might have been in the National Guard for a while.

Q: They would - that would allow Jerry to track him if he - that would be on his record.

A: The guy's in this area and he's killed somebody in the service.

Q: They could find it.

A:

Q: Good.

A: Uh, (unintelligible) um, yeah, the guy - the guy, uh, and I think this - this is a salesman that I saw.

Q: Is he married?

((049:00))

A: Uh.

Q: Or has a woman with him?

A: Yeah. The, uh...

Q: Yeah.

A: The hunch back woman.

Q: Of course that could be (unintelligible)

A: Uh.

Q: And his name - cause you say - what did you say? Willy?

A: I think they call him Willy.

Q: Or Bill. And there's a Jack. But then again...

A: They have...

Q: It could have several names. John William, for example.

A: Yeah. Yeah, they could, uh...

((0:50:00))

A: That, uh, that streets (unintelligible).

Q: Oh.

A: They got around, yeah. (Unintelligible). Let's see. And the guy probably didn't - he doesn't drink. He gets - he gets real crazy drinking sometimes and he - he - I think he probably hangs out at a bar somewhere.

Q: Oh.

A: He's real drunk.

Q: Ha.

A: But he works. He does travel. The same guy. He does travel.

((0:51:00))

A: And, uh, I think he's - I think what he deals in is, uh, farm rental equipment.

Q: Oh, I thought so.

A: Yeah.

Q: I thought so. Well that - that's another avenue that could easily lead to him.

901 There aren't many distributors doing that. Farm rental. Rental. Oh, I see like a,
902 yeah. Yeah. Yeah, that would make sense.
903
904 A: Yeah, it may be like a child slave kind of thing, you know? (Unintelligible).
905
906 Q: You mean there might be other kids in captivity now?
907
908 ((0:52:00))
909
910 Q: I sense that situation's getting pretty desparate.
911
912 A: It could.
913
914 Q: And that...
915
916 A: A little bit. This guys does - the guy - the military guy does move around a lot.
917
918 ((0:53:00))
919
920 A: He, uh, you know when he's - when he puts his suit on or whatever he's a nice
921 guy. You know. He switches personalities. But he's got that - that sadistic
922 twinge.
923
924 Q: Uh-huh.
925
926 A: You know, when he's around people.
927
928 Q: Yeah, probably like kind of a smirky type.
929
930 A: Yeah. He's bald. He's bald as a billiard. Real bald. So and I think this guy has
931 a gun all the time. He's got a gun on him all the time. Very (unintelligible). I
932 think it's a - I think it's a 9 millimeter (unintelligible). It looks like a 9
933 millimeter.
934
935 ((0:54:00))
936
937 Q: That'd be something a Soldier of Fortune man would have.
938
939 A: Yeah, right. Um, when this guy travels he's - he's in connection with all these
940 other people that are into this, you know, cult or whatever it is. And, uh, keeps
941 them updated on everything that's going on. And he (unintelligible). If he sees
942 anybody that's screwball too he tries to get them into the group. I think it is
943 some kind of a weird religion. I got a feeling like - like a real.
944
945 Q: A cult.

A: Yeah, yeah, you know it's, yep.

((0:55:00))

A: I mean they use sand and all. They're into the whole thing. The (unintelligible) and all that.

Q: Uh-huh.

A: And, um, everybody I want to (unintelligible) I mean these people are sick.

Q: But it's not like they have an actual church. It's...

A: No. They don't have - no. No, they are just a group. Like, uh, they don't congregate or whatever but they just have a link. They are all united in this belief. You know. The guys tries to, um, the guy...

((0:56:00))

A: ...when he's out in sales - salesman. He does. He's got a (unintelligible), uh, it looks like a Chevy. And it's a yellowish color. When he drives around. It might even be a company car. But what it is, it's a yellowish color. It's a real - it may even be a cream, yellowish color.

Q: I see. So he has the old pick up for...

A: Yeah.

Q: ...around the farm.

A The old pick up...

Q: Oh. Yes.

A: I think that's - but they all get together and they all get together and they have dinner, you know, and they do - they do their worship or what the hell ever it is. It's nuts. Really nuts. They, uh, you know, they do their rituals together.

((0:57:00))

A: They got all these, uh, chants that they do. You know, they got, uh, like, you know, they have phrases that they use all the time. It's like a mind - they all - they all, uh - uh, it's a cult.

991 Q: Yeah.
992
993 A: It's a cult.
994
995 Q: But you don't - interestingly you don't get a real devil.
996
997 A: No.
998
999 Q: Worship focus.
1000
1001 A: No. No.
1002
1003 Q: Uh-huh.
1004
1005 A: It's not a Satanic thing.
1006
1007 Q: Yeah.
1008
1009 A: It's got more of a...
1010
1011 Q: Yeah.
1012
1013 A: ...religion feel to it.
1014
1015 Q: Well I bet the astrals are lined up.
1016
1017 A: Yeah, I bet they got everything to do with it.
1018
1019 Q: I bet so. I bet so.
1020
1021 A: They are. That's - probably they got everything to do with it.
1022
1023 ((0:58:00))
1024
1025 Q: Yeah, and of course that's not the others can relate to but we know that it's
1026 happening.
1027
1028 A: That's probably - they are out in a rather isolated place.
1029
1030 Q: Yeah.
1031
1032 A: And they got free reign.
1033
1034 Q: Yeah. Yeah, parasites on the - on the ones living and doing this.
1035

1036 A: Yeah. Yeah, possession is probably - this will get real interesting.
1037 (Unintelligible).
1038
1039 Q: I think we will. We're obviously giving up right now. You're coming up with
1040 some very clear information.
1041
1042 A: Yeah, talking in my ear.
1043
1044 Q: Good.
1045
1046 A: So anyway (unintelligible) and it does kind of look like (unintelligible) I doubt
1047 it. Uh, I'm not sure if that's it. But it's that size. Let's do it.
1048
1049 ((0:59:00))
1050
1051 A: And, uh.
1052
1053 Q: But it's in that area.
1054
1055 A: Yeah. I think, uh, I think the main - danger - named Gary. (Unintelligible). It's
1056 screwy. And they need to be watching somebody like that right now.
1057
1058 ((0:60:00))
1059
1060 A: I mean this guy - this guy - when he puts on his combat pants he struts around
1061 and, uh, you know.
1062
1063 Q: Uh-huh.
1064
1065 A: (Unintelligible).
1066
1067 Q: Yeah, but they would have done that. They would have found that in the
1068 initial tracings and if they would have monitored it they would have seen
1069 Jacob or something. So I think that somehow this slipped through.
1070
1071
1072
1073 A: Yeah, either that or he's somewhere else. I don't know.
1074
1075 Q: Yeah.
1076
1077 ((0:61:00))
1078
1079 A: He's in trouble with the law. I'd say he's got about - he kind of travels where
1080 he's based at. A hundred miles in all directions. That's just terrible. I don't say

1081 Saint Cloud. It's some other county. So, and he, uh, (unintelligible).
1082
1083 Q: Well there's Park Rapids, there's Brainard. There's Fergus Falls.
1084
1085 A: It's in this area.
1086
1087 Q: There aren't many big towns but it's certainly farming.
1088
1089 A: Yeah.
1090
1091 Q: But the - the place that has the equipment it's center.
1092
1093 ((0:62:00))
1094
1095 A: (Unintelligible) I think it's (unintelligible). Saint Cloud and Saint Paul.
1096
1097 Q: That would make sense.
1098
1099 A: (Unintelligible).
1100
1101 Q: Oh, wow. There's a town like the way you describe. And it's, uh, well it's
1102 Mankata which is man made. But that's down - way down here.
1103
1104 A: I think - I think it's a suburb.
1105
1106 Q: Suburb, okay. Yeah, one of those. All right.
1107
1108 A: I think he travels. This is his home office. Home base or whatever.
1109
1110 Q: Okay. So he live - might live down there too.
1111
1112 ((0:63:00))
1113
1114 A: And the guy's always checking out kids. Wherever he goes he's always
1115 checking out kids. If he sees one he likes. He's real careful. Really careful.
1116 The guy's nuts. This guy's got a split personality. He's quite possessed.
1117
1118 Q: He's - yeah, some form of schizophrenia.
1119
1120 A: Yeah, he can be totally in control but the guy's nuts. He's, uh, sick. When he's
1121 on his job, you know, he's a pretty decent guy. They - they switch it to this
1122 other personality.
1123
1124 Q: Oh. Well it's been known before. That type of thing.
1125

1126 A: Yeah.
1127
1128 Q: So with Jacob he some - that might have had happened - with - in Jacob's case
1129 where...
1130
1131 A: Okay, he - he grabbed Jacob. And then, uh - uh, it was his intention to let
1132 Jacob go.
1133
1134 ((0:64:00))
1135
1136 A: But for some reason he - he kept Jacob. And, uh, you know, he kept him. And,
1137 uh, I'm tryin' to figure out why. Um, well anyway he liked - he liked Jacob.
1138 Cute kid, right? So he kept him and, um, and, uh.
1139
1140 Q: Maybe he initially kept him for the ransom idea. But we'd need to find out
1141 more about it.
1142
1143 A: Yeah, that's possible.
1144
1145 Q: And then one thing lead to another.
1146
1147 A: Yeah. I tried to - he even (unintelligible) and...
1148
1149 Q: So he'd have drugs in his car most likely.
1150
1151 ((0:65:00))
1152
1153 A: He's in the military. Some of those guys get into the military.
1154
1155 Q: Well that makes sense. Cause they use sodium pentothal and things there.
1156
1157 A: Yeah, no, I don't think - it's not a heavy. It's not that heavy. It's kind of like,
1158 uh.
1159
1160 Q: Oh, like pain killer.
1161
1162 A: Yeah. Mild - just enough to take...
1163
1164 Q: Right. Like, uh.
1165
1166 A: You can push somebody in all the time.
1167
1168 Q: Uh-huh.
1169
1170 A: Without, you know, wipin' them out.

1171
1172 Q: Yeah.
1173
1174 A: And, uh.
1175
1176 Q: Live a light version of morphine or something.
1177
1178 A: Yeah.
1179
1180 Q: Which they can have access to in the military. Yeah.
1181
1182 A: Or it might have been a - I don't know.
1183
1184 Q: Okay.
1185
1186 A: Um, when the guys, uh, I mean this guy is so fuckin' dangerous. This guy -
1187 he's - he'd kill somebody at the drop of a hat.
1188
1189 Q: Well he did kill at least one person and most likely he's killed some kids.
1190
1191 A: He killed some kids too, yeah.
1192
1193
1194
1195 ((0:66:00))
1196
1197 A: He's killed. Out right killed, uh. So, uh - uh, I think the guy's name is Bill. I
1198 keep getting Bill.
1199
1200 Q: And check the last name again?
1201
1202 A: Bill. Hawkins, Hughes, Hanks. Something like that.
1203
1204 Q: It starts with an H.
1205
1206 A: I think so. Yeah.
1207
1208 Q: Okay, so it's Bill or Willy.
1209
1210 A: It's a Bill or a Willy, yeah. And they're really afraid of this guy. Because they
1211 know how crazy he is. And he's got a definite split personality.
1212
1213 ((0:67:00))
1214
1215 A: The guy's nuts. I mean he's.

1216
1217 Q: Uh-huh, yeah.
1218
1219 A: You know. A Rambo. That kind.
1220
1221 Q: Yeah.
1222
1223 A: That's his dream. Rambo.
1224
1225 Q: Yeah.
1226
1227 A: And I think he's got - what left of his hair is blonde. Light, light brown. Very
1228 light color.
1229
1230 Q: Well that would go with northern European stock.
1231
1232 A: Yeah, it would wouldn't it. Uh, the face that was on the poster. Very close.
1233 But fatter. He's more of a Nordic, Nordic face. Probably blue eyes. Yeah, I'd
1234 say blue eyes. He's got blue eyes.
1235
1236 Q: His face isn't as round as the picture.
1237
1238 ((0:68:00))
1239
1240 A: It's more round.
1241
1242 Q: Oh, it's more round.
1243
1244 A: More round.
1245
1246 Q: Well as he grows older it tends to get that way too. He's put on weight
1247 probably.
1248
1249 A: Yeah. Yeah, he's probably 40, 46, 47. Somewhere around there. He keeps
1250 himself in pretty good shape. But he's big. He - he does - he does do some
1251 kind of - he lifts weights or something. Torture chamber. This guy's got - this
1252 guy's got some devices he can torture people with. He probably learned it in
1253 the service. He's got like I don't know. He's got a room that's got a lot of
1254 torture stuff in it.
1255
1256 ((0:69:00))
1257
1258 A: I don't know if he uses it. I guess maybe he has. He likes to think he can use it
1259 anytime he wants. It's something. I don't know.
1260

1261 Q: And he shows it to the kids probably.
1262
1263 A: Probably. It's got chains and knives and razors. And, I don't know.
1264 (Unintelligible) somewhere. Got something to do with - the guy must have
1265 had special training for, uh. (Unintelligible).
1266
1267 Q: Yeah. To get people to talk. Well we know that they did that.
1268
1269 A: Yeah.
1270
1271 Q: Do you think that he was in Vietnam? I always wondered whether he gotten it
1272 before he killed first.
1273
1274 A: I don't think so.
1275
1276 Q: But he received the training here.
1277
1278 A: Yeah.
1279
1280 Q: And that's when he got washed out.
1281
1282 ((0:70:00))
1283
1284 A: Yeah, too vicious. (Unintelligible).
1285
1286 Q: The records would show a person like that if they can access them.
1287
1288 A: Yeah.
1289
1290 Q: I wouldn't be surprised that the person he killed was a black man.
1291
1292 A: Yes.
1293
1294 Q: I know it.
1295
1296 A: (Unintelligible).
1297
1298 Q: I know it. I knew it. I saw that. And that's why I said that to see...
1299
1300 A: Yes, (unintelligible). That is definitely farther - definitely like a Nazi area.
1301
1302 Q: Yes. Yes. And maybe that had something to do with getting Jacob.
1303
1304 A: Right.
1305

1306 Q: Remember? Ebony Magazine in the waiting room in Albany? In his dad's
1307 office?
1308
1309 A: Yeah.
1310
1311 ((0:71:00))
1312
1313 A: And yeah they are definitely racist. It was funny this guy killed in the service.
1314
1315 Q: That's what I would think and I wanted you to independently verify that.
1316
1317 A: (Unintelligible) a black guy (unintelligible). The guy just got carried away. It
1318 was - it was like combat but they got carried away.
1319
1320 Q: Well you see that will make him more easily to verify it then if, uh.
1321
1322 A: Yeah. You know the guy's not married. He's not married.
1323
1324 ((0:72:00))
1325
1326 A: (Unintelligible) he's not married. (Unintelligible) he's not - he is some kind of
1327 bisexual. He's - he's not - not into women.
1328
1329 Q: Well if he's - if he's homosexual it will be a tremendous conflict with him to
1330 want to be macho. But then want little boys and that's part of his psychosis.
1331
1332 A: Yeah.
1333
1334 Q: Craziness.
1335
1336 A: (Unintelligible).
1337
1338 Q: Yeah.
1339
1340 A: (Unintelligible).
1341
1342 Q: Yeah.
1343
1344 A: I think he does. He feels that some kind of equipment - like farm equipment.
1345 Or you know.
1346
1347 ((0:73:00))
1348
1349 A: Well it's equipment anyway. Some kind of equipment. (Unintelligible).
1350

1351 Q: You mean like, uh, tillers or...
1352
1353 A: Yeah, right. Yeah. (Unintelligible). Tractors, sprayers.
1354
1355 Q: Right, right. Maybe well there's plenty of companies like farm supply and
1356 whatever. They can find those.
1357
1358 A: Well. (Unintelligible) get everything I can on this guy.
1359
1360 Q: Please. Good, you've done great.
1361
1362 A: Yeah. Uh.
1363
1364 ((0:74:00))
1365
1366 A: Yeah, there's a truck right behind ya. You know (unintelligible).
1367
1368 Q: Yeah.
1369
1370 A: That's real strong.
1371
1372 Q: Boy it would be great to put him out of business.
1373
1374 A: Yeah. And this religious group that this guy's involved. This group whatever
1375 it is - it's a fairly honest group. But it may be that his - his group is just, uh,
1376 perverted. The original - original teaching of the group or whatever. Twist it
1377 around for their own needs. I mean it might have been - might be a fairly
1378 straight religious group but they got themselves involved in a, you know, uh,
1379 incest.
1380
1381 Q: Yeah.
1382
1383 A: And, you know.
1384
1385 Q: Yeah, yeah, I see.
1386
1387 ((0:75:00))
1388
1389 Q: They have some kind of a (unintelligible) incest or something like that.
1390
1391 A: Yeah.
1392
1393 Q: With a forceful charismatic leader who wants to incorporate what he's doing
1394 into some legitimacy they could very well pull it off.
1395

1396 A: The tall guy's the leader.
1397
1398 Q: Yeah.
1399
1400 A: The Rambo guy's the leader. He is definitely the leader.
1401
1402 Q: Yeah, I'm sure.
1403
1404 A: And the other guy has to follow his orders. I'm sure he is a real commando.
1405 Military commando.
1406
1407 Q: Although the guy's in their 30's they probably look up to him.
1408
1409 A: Yeah. Yeah, and then the boys too. It could be they were the at one time. I
1410 don't see them giving recognition to the family. They were survivors.
1411
1412 ((0:76:00))
1413
1414 Q: Oh. You know.
1415
1416 A: (Unintelligible).
1417
1418 Q: Mm-hm.
1419
1420 A: (Unintelligible). That's nothing. (Unintelligible). I think - I think somehow
1421 (unintelligible) they don't grab a lot of kids. They only get (unintelligible).
1422
1423 ((0:77:00))
1424
1425 A: And they confer. That's why it fits. Then they convert. They convert the kids
1426 to their beliefs. The kid begins to believe it (unintelligible).
1427
1428 Q: And those that don't are killed. Or if they try to escape or something.
1429
1430 A: Yeah, they are killed right off. The ones that don't go along are killed right
1431 off. See they do this. They justify all this stuff in a religious sense. You know,
1432 I mean it's okay because they, you know, somehow their deity or whatever.
1433 Their God says that it's okay to do this stuff, you know.
1434
1435 Q: Which is really astral forces saying, "Yeah."
1436
1437 A: (Unintelligible).
1438
1439 Q: And they somehow.
1440

1441 A: Yeah. They don't have any guilt about it.
1442
1443 Q: Yeah.
1444
1445 A: I mean they just kill. I mean it's just part of their - the kid didn't go along with
1446 it so we killed them. Get rid of him.
1447
1448 ((0:78:00))
1449
1450 Q: Well he probably wouldn't have much problem with guilt anyway. Even back
1451 in getting - in special forces they look for people like that that are poor
1452 sociopathic.
1453
1454 A: Yeah. (unintelligible) to get that guy.
1455
1456 Q: If this hold up what we've got they should have little difficulty finding him.
1457
1458 A: Yeah.
1459
1460 Q: The farm supplies. Finding distributors. There aren't that many. It wouldn't
1461 take them long. Particularly with the identifying information you've got.
1462
1463 A: Yeah.
1464
1465 ((0:79:00))
1466
1467 Q: (unintelligible).
1468
1469 A: The guy does drive a car that's a kind of a off yellow. Like a - maybe even a
1470 cream yellow. I want to say Chevrolet. An old Chevrolet.
1471
1472 Q: Full size?
1473
1474 A: Yeah. Probably about an '85, '86 Chevrolet. And maybe his business -
1475 company car or something. I don't know. Or he drives it for traveling. I don't
1476 know.
1477
1478 Q: Any other identifying info on the car? License?
1479
1480 A: Yeah, he does seem to have some sort of magnetic (unintelligible).
1481
1482 Q: Mm.
1483
1484 ((0:80:00))
1485

1486 A: Yeah, I think it's go two way radio. (unintelligible). It's got a, you know, a
1487 cellular phone. I'm not sure about that at all.
1488
1489 Q: It makes sense for him to want to have that. Magnetic sign on the door.
1490
1491 A: Yeah, like 8 inches by 2 feet.
1492
1493 Q: Sometimes the company has a little slogan or symbol or something.
1494
1495 A: Yeah. Right.
1496
1497 Q: Yeah.
1498
1499 A: Like, uh, you know, uh, Bob's Machinery Company.
1500
1501 Q: Uh-huh. You might want to see if you can get anything on that.
1502
1503 A: Yeah.
1504
1505 ((0:81:00))
1506
1507 A: I mean they really - all of them are.
1508
1509 Q: What? Do you keep picking up the things they do?
1510
1511 A: Yeah. They're just crazy. I mean these people are crazy. And (unintelligible)
1512 the craziness feeds on itself.
1513
1514 Q: Yeah. Well in a case like that eventually it implodes or - or disintegrates.
1515
1516 A: Yeah.
1517
1518 Q: Hopefully it's time.
1519
1520 A: Yeah. I don't know. It's an awful tight knit group.
1521
1522 Q: Yeah.
1523
1524 A: And the people that stay with them.
1525
1526 Q: Yeah.
1527
1528 A: (unintelligible) they change their mind they don't get out of their alive.
1529
1530 Q: Yeah.

1531
1532 A: That's - that's just...
1533
1534 Q: Yeah.
1535
1536 A: The rules of the...
1537
1538 Q: It keeps ya going and then that's something that this guy enjoys because it's
1539 complete control over others.
1540
1541 A: Yeah. Yeah, there's some kind of weird sex sacrifice. It's a common thing
1542 with this. Really bizarre. So. Congratulations or something. I don't know. So
1543 (unintelligible) something like that. I don't know.
1544
1545 ((0:82:00))
1546
1547 Q: Yeah, probably it's a way of taking care of any guilt that might show come
1548 up.
1549
1550 A: Yeah.
1551
1552 Q: Yeah. So nothing on the magnetic sign though? It might be too hard to do.
1553
1554 A: Yeah. Seriously it's like a white color. It's got like a brown border. Okay?
1555 And it's, uh, it's got some kind of insignia on it. Small, round. Uh, I don't
1556 know like state highway department. You know, it's just a small.
1557
1558 Q: Oh.
1559
1560 A: Insignia.
1561
1562 Q: Uh-huh.
1563
1564 A: And some words.
1565
1566 Q: Yeah.
1567
1568 A: I don't know. There's a signia. But maybe it's some kind of tractor or tire or
1569 something. I don't know, you know.
1570
1571 Q: Something to do with farm of course. Yeah.
1572
1573 A: I think. You know, I think so. But it may be the company logo or something. I
1574 don't know.
1575

Q: Okay. You might want to toy around with doodling it later if you get an impulse.

((0:83:00))

A: If I do this. I'll be the greatest psychic in the world if I do that. You know the sign it's got a brownish border all the way around. It's like a inch border and it's a - it's got an inch border on the inside of the sign. And it's kind of a - tan color. The sign. The magnetic sign.

Q: So he can take it off or on.

A: Yeah. Yeah, it's not real...

Q: That suggests it might be his own car.

A: Might even be a plastic sticker. I don't know. It doesn't look like permanent. And the guy always wears sports clothes when he's working. Always. And I think Jacob's - always wears big sports clothes that are loose.

((0:84:00))

Q: Oh, it - loose but a coat so he can - he can have things on him that won't be.

A: Oh, yeah. Yeah, it's real, uh, he dresses real casual when he's makin' his rounds. And he's, you know, he's not nice - he doesn't dress formally.

Q: No ties or anything yeah.

A: No. No, I don't think the guys wears ties. Loose collar. His collars open. Grays.

Q: Boy we have really - where are we?

A: Well, we're headed in the right direction. Can't go up this way. (Unintelligible).

((0:85:00))

A: Yeah, I think the guy wears - he likes to wear, uh, beige colors like brown, dark brown pants with light brown jacket.

Q: Kind of like the same khaki - khaki, uh, stuff in the service.

A: Yeah, in the military - military colors, yeah.

1621
1622 Q: You had indicated that this man had, uh, might have like a 12 year old
1623 daughter at one point.
1624
1625 A: Mm, no, I think the girl - the girl's family. I think she isn't involved as family
1626 so much. Maybe. She may have been abducted. I don't know.
1627
1628 ((0:86:00))
1629
1630 A: But (unintelligible) cause the girl and - and (unintelligible) but she's just
1631 somebody elses kid. She might have been abducted too, but I think the
1632 hunchback is an old (unintelligible) may have been a mother, grandmother.
1633 She's real spry and she looks young.
1634
1635 Q: Oh.
1636
1637 A: There too. (Unintelligible).
1638
1639 ((0:87:00))
1640
1641 A: Um, yeah, turn that off.
1642
1643 Q: Yeah.
1644
1645 A: (Unintelligible)/
1646
1647 Q: So in his house he's got not only this torture chamber but, uh...
1648
1649 A: (Unintelligible). It's all the same. It's all the same.
1650
1651 Q: Oh, and the pornography, the child pornography and...
1652
1653 A: Yeah. (Unintelligible) around things. He's kind of young lookin'. And he's
1654 definitely German. Uh, blue eyes probably. Big blue, gray eyes. Light, light
1655 colored eyes. Probably blue. Gray, could be gray.
1656
1657 ((0:88:00))
1658
1659 A: It's tough to say. I'll go with blue. Uh, they kept Jason in a - they broke - I
1660 think they broke - (unintelligible) they kept him inside probably somewhere
1661 for a long, long time. A year. They never let him lay down. And finally he just
1662 said, you know, he'd broken down. But they never let him out. They - they
1663 just, you know, they put (unintelligible). And they let, you know, it's pretty
1664 rough now. Now he's just totally, uh, going to jail. He's a danger
1665 (unintelligible).

((0:89:00))

A: Um, Ja- Jacob does wear a jacket too. He - he likes - he imitates this guy. He wears like - it's a jacket. Maybe a baseball jacket or a sport jacket. It's loose. Like this one. Rambo guy. (unintelligible) pretty weird they pick up runaways too. They grab runaways.

((0:90:00))

A: I - I see gray. I see gray somewhere on the property. People are buried there. They are probably runaways.

Q: Jesus.

A: Yeah. (unintelligible). It's part of the religion.

Q: Some type of sacrifice or something huh?

A: Yeah, yeah, they justify it.

Q: They have some type of ritual around it.

A: Ritual, yeah, they make it okay. They don't even need to - person is going to the reward - (unintelligible) perfect reward anyway. And that way they figure it's all right because they are really doin' 'em a favor you know.

Q: Uh-huh.

A: They're real sick people.

Q: So they're graves. You gonna hit on that. I guess that isn't real important...

A: Yeah.

Q: ...at this point.

A: (Unintelligible) in wooded areas.

Q: Wooded - (Amdale) area?

((0:91:00))

A: Yeah, it's in this - it's in this area somewhere. It's in this - it's probably in, you know, it's in - with - within 50 miles of (unintelligible).

1711
1712 Q: Most likely on one of these cult members properties. Most likely.
1713
1714 A: Yeah. Yeah. Yeah, they do - they do kill kids. If the kids won't go on with
1715 them they kill 'em. Something simple. That's just part of the deal. They make
1716 the kid - if you'll, you know, if you want to be with us you better be with us or
1717 otherwise, you know, we're gonna terminate you. And they'll send you on to
1718 your reward or some shit like that.
1719
1720 Q: And Jacob made a decision...
1721
1722 A: Yep, yep.
1723
1724 Q: To - to, live and cooperate.
1725
1726 ((0:92:00))
1727
1728
1729
1730 A: Yeah, the kid is smart enough to say, "Yeah, I'll uh."
1731
1732 Q: Uh-huh.
1733
1734 A: You know.
1735
1736 Q: Yeah, but most runaways they're so rebellious anyway they - they probably
1737 wouldn't.
1738
1739 A: No, that'd be too...
1740
1741 Q: Yeah.
1742
1743 A: Difficult. Too uncooperative. (Unintelligible) has probably killed 67 kids.
1744
1745 Q: You said that all along.
1746
1747 A: Yeah.
1748
1749 Q: Consistently.
1750
1751 A: Yeah. And they need support. (Unintelligible). It's part of the network.
1752
1753 Q: You mean nationwide?
1754
1755 A: No, I don't think so. I think it's (unintelligible) like a localized area. Three

1756 state.
1757
1758 Q: What kind of support do you mean?
1759
1760 A: What do you mean?
1761
1762 Q: You said if they need support.
1763
1764 A: I mean - you need, uh...
1765
1766 ((0:93:00))
1767
1768 A: Oh, (unintelligible).
1769
1770 Q: Oh.
1771
1772 A: They just, you know.
1773
1774 Q: Yeah.
1775
1776 A: You know.
1777
1778 Q: Since we're dealing with state agencies what other states do you see?
1779
1780 A: Let's see. It's probably - probably the Michigan, Wisconsin, Minnesota. Yes.
1781 (Unintelligible). Upper mid-west. And that's the reason why (unintelligible).
1782
1783 Q: Yeah, you did. That's by Denver actually. That's the direction down the hill.
1784
1785 A: Uh-huh. We're headed right toward Amdale.
1786
1787 Q: (Unintelligible).
1788
1789 A: Going to school. They are at least - they are - they are (unintelligible) lessons.
1790 They just don't go to school...
1791
1792 ((0:94:00))
1793
1794 Q: I couldn't envision him going to school.
1795
1796 A: (unintelligible) it's all farm. It's gonna be a farm.
1797
1798 Q: Farm. What I'm saying is companies that deal with that would be in the
1799 yellow pages. It'd be interesting just to look - look at each - the name.
1800 Company. It might have a logo in the yellow pages.

1801
1802 A: (Unintelligible).
1803
1804 ((0:95:00))
1805
1806
1807 The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate
1808 transcription.
1809 Signed_____

ICR# 89006407

PHONE CALL FROM: KATHY EHMKE

PHONE:
RECORDED BY: PATTY WETTERLING

TAKEN ON: 9/18/1992

TRANSCRIBED ON/BY: MARCH 24, 2017 0917 HOURS/DLT

Q Jerry picked up the other line too,
J Yes, hello
A Oh

Q This is Kathy Ehmke and she lives in Coon Rapids and what she's told me is she has a three and a half year old son who I do believe it's his father that's involved?
A Yes, well see the thing is this kind of stuff is, is like organized crime you know

Q Right
A It-it's kind of like see these guys you know, have got they have got money t-to pay off big lawyers and, and you know, t-to cover their tracks

Q Okay
A You know, and, and ah, you know like my three year old son's father ah, his cousin, like I said, he's the mayor of Anoka, he's, he's ah, ah, he's a Coon Rapids Police Officer and ah, okay he, this, okay this man, this Robert Hunt owns three school bus companies, and

Q And he's the-he's the mayor?
A No, no but he, but the mayor of Anoka used to work for this Robert Hunt, and I think this Robert Hunt is one of the big head honchos of this organized sex ring.

Q Okay
A And I know everybody thinks, everyone thinks I'm crazy or I'm off the wall, you know with this stuff and, and they think I have got no proof, or no evidence,

Q Okay
A Which, which I don't you know, and I, I don't, I'm just a single parent with three children you know of my own and I'm on assistance and so I don't have the funds to

Q To
A Hire private investigators or, or big time lawyers to you know

Q To follow it through, yeah
A H-

Q What's your son's father's name, the three and half year old?
A Um, Richard Chubb and see the thing is is just this, okay I've been going through court proceedings for two and a half years ah, he's not the father of my two older children,

Q Right
A

Q Mm-mmm
A And um, there was just, you know, I, I made the mistake of getting pregnant by this guy and I, I took it to court because I told my attorney, my old attorney, I told her, I said I don't want my infant son to be anywhere alone with his father any time,

Q Mm-mmm
A And ah, you know, there was just red flags waving all over, because for years, um, this guy has got problems with being attracted to young males

Q Mm-mmm
A And now just this past summer, um, a young man ah, supposedly about the age of 28 years of age came forward to the Maple Grove Police Department, to the investigators there, and filed a complaint against my three year old son's father and said how um, my, my son's father, ah Rick, ah, the two of them, ten years ago, had, had unwilling or unconsenting um, sexual affair.

Q Mm-mmm
A Going on or something. And even though that the guy was of legal age, even though he was 18 it's still very difficult to prove in court.

Q Mm-mmm
A That ah, you know, that it was rape and stuff and,

Q Mm-mmm
A It,

Q So he's just
A (sigh) well anyways, and this Robert Hunt is homosexual and he's had homosexual affairs with my son's father, ah, they've gone to Las Vegas before, ah, you know, I mean, it-it's just all

Q It's confusing
A I mean, they're all, it's all kind of linked together and it's just okay about a year after your son was abducted it was just you know, just coincidental how ah, okay Rick's cousin, this Pete Beberg, who is now the mayor of Anoka,

Q Pete, what's his last name?
A Beberg, it's BEBERG

Q Okay
A And see he also used to work for this Robert Hunt

Q Mm-mmm
A This Bob Hunt's bus company, also,

Q Mm
A And okay, now I've heard and, and this Pete Beberg his younger sister also said that this Bob Hunt is, is gay, he-he's just, he is gay as the night is long, you know

Q Mm-mmm
A And this guy has had okay he owns three different bus companies, one in Pine City, one in Blaine the Town and Country Bus Company in Blaine and then the one in Anoka, Hunt's Bus Company in Anoka, okay about four or five years ago he had a driver at the Pine City bus company who was arrested because the guy had been molesting little girls,

Q Mm-mmm
A On his bus and stuff, so that guy had been you know, arrested, the bus company I guess was investigated into I don't know what happened with the investigation or whatever, but I remember my three year old son's father back then, he said something to me, he goes oh I suppose you probably think I'm weird too because I hired the guy and you know, it just didn't dawn on me to think you know, any-anything of it you know, I just but it's just um, okay about, about a year, about a year after your um son was abducted it-it's just um, you know, and, and, and because of, of Rick and this Bob Hunt and Pete Beberg and some of these other ah, homosexual or pedophiles or whatever they are

Q Mm-mmm
A Sick perverts or, there's something going on there I just, I can feel it and, and over the years I've seen and heard bits and pieces of things that just didn't add up.

Q What happened the year after Jacob was kidnapped?
A Okay, a year after Jacob was um, abducted, ah, it-it was just so coincidental how Rick's cousin Pete Beberg all of a sudden got elected Mayor of Anoka and now I know the mayors of each city, they kind of have a, a oh, kind of a, kind of over a say over the police departments and stuff,

Q Mm-mmm
A A little bit, and ah, um, this Bob Hunt had just poured just tons of funds and campaign money into this Pete Beberg to get him elected Mayor of Anoka so this Pete Beberg could cover this Bob Hunt

Q Mm-mmm
A You know, of any type of doings that, that was going on, ah, with this Bob Hunt

Q Mm-mmm
A And now my three year old son's father also I think the young man that the complaint to the Maple Grove Police Department I think it was this Bob Hunt's nephew and ah, the-the whole

family is all messed up. The whole family of this Bob Hunt and they all live in the Coon Rapids and Anoka area and they're all, they're all just you know, they, they've, they've had like incest and homosexuality ah, activities and, and just perverted actions and everything going on in that whole family.

Q Mm-mmm
A And it just ah, I, I know it's j-it sounds crazy and stuff and

Q No it doesn't to me, do you have any idea um, your son's three and a half now
A But I have an 18 year old son

Q Right
A That ah, he, he can't stand okay, Rick is not my 18 year olds biological or legal father or anything,

Q Mm-mmm
A And thank god I never married the guy or even lived with him, I just had a child by him but my 18 year old, he can't stand him, he just hates him something fierce. I mean, he just

Q Mm-mmm
A He's even threatened before he told me, he said mom he said if Rick ever gets custody of Jeremy I'll get a gun and I'll kill him. You know, he, he's actually said that, you know

Q Right
A If he, and he, he calls my three year old son's father he, he calls him a faggot and, and tells me not to let my three year old son go alone overnight with his father or anything, you know.

Q Were um, did you, were you still seeing Rick when your son was born?
A When Jeremy was?

Q Jeremy? Yeah
A Yeah, yeah

Q What
A Unfortunately so, yeah

Q Were you like, how long did you stay with this guy? What I'm trying to figure out was where was Rick in, in October of '89. That's what I'm trying to figure out.
A Oh, okay,

Q It's been almost three years, so your son would have been just six months old or
A Yeah in fact, in fact ah, Rick was with um, in fact Rick was with me a few hours before Jacob was abducted he was with me and my dad and, and my three kids cuz we had all gone on an outing out to Fort Snelling that day

Q Mm-mmm
A And I remember later on that night and, and it just, it just felt real uneasy and real tense that particular day because Rick and I had got into a big fight and everything,

Q Mm-mmm
A And it was just a few hours before Jacob was abducted and see the thing is, is at that time ah, when Jacob was abducted ah, Rick was working for um, ah, Voigt's Fridley Bus Company,

Q Mm-mmm
A And he was like going, Voigt's Fridley Bus Company also has um, a company up in St. Cloud,

Q Right, Voigt
A Or like a training, like, I don't know some kind of a training center or something.

Q Mm-mmm
A And so Rick was going between the Fridley office and the one in St. Cloud there, so Rick knew all of the surrounding areas up there in St. Cloud he knew all of the you know, just all of the areas and all the backroads, and you know,

Q Mm-mmm
A And he, he just knew the whole area up there. and

Q So he, he was with you that day did um, did he c-was he staying with you? were you living together?
A No, no

Q So he was living
A No

Q Where?
A Well he was living with his mother and over in Maple Grove, and see, I lived in Maple Grove at the time too, but, just about well I lived closer over to Osseo at the time in a, um, side by side,

Q Mm-mmm
A and he, you know it was only a 15 minute drive from his house, maybe not even that.

Q yeah, so he left sometime that evening
A or earlier that evening because we got into a big huge fight and stuff, and, and he was real uneasy ah, you know, I mean, you can kind of tell when something is troubling someone you know

Q right
A and, when something is troubling on their mind or whatever,

Q when was the next time you saw him? After the kidnapping?
A Ah,

Q I mean you had this fight, did you not talk to him for a couple days? Or
A Yeah, yeah it was, it was a couple of days, I-I can't remember but I know it was a few days afterwards.

Q And then um, has he ever said anything? That makes you suspicious? Or
A Well then um, then it was oh, oh kind of going about-oh around Thanksgiving time and ah, a-and at that time oh he, oh he, see he had okay he had that's right, he had quit Voigt's Bus Company that spring, before, in April, and then
J Spring of?

Q Of 89? Before the kidnapping?
A Yeah

Q He had quit?
A Yeah that April before, before that October, he had, he had quit Voigt's Fridley Bus Company that April because his brother, um, was pulling out of his business and his girlfriend had left him and he was just a shambles, he was just devastated and so he was going to um, give his share of the business over to his younger brother Rick and the other two partners really didn't want Rick to take over Jerry's share of the business because Rick really didn't know, wasn't experienced on tires or the business, the tire business and stuff.

Q Mm-mmm
A That somehow Rick bought the other two partners out or something but he took sole, sole ownership over this tire company in Rogers and so by October when Jacob was abduct-abducted Rick was owning that, that tire business in Rogers there at the time.

Q Mm-mmm
A Um,

Q What's it, do you know the name of it?
A It, it was 101 Tire, but it's, it's, it folded, it ah, it kind of went down the tubes, you know Rick, Rick couldn't even, even pay the rent on the, on the building let alone

Q Mm-mmm
A Keep the business going. But I remember that October he still had the business, th-this tire business.
J How do you spell his last name? CHUBB?
A Mm-mmm,
J Is that right?
A Yeah

Q Yeah
A Uh-huh,
J And about, what's, what, do you know his birth date?
A Um, 2, yeah 2/22/57.
J Thank you

Q Um,

A And ah, okay and then that, that October when Jacob was abducted I remember you know, me and the kids, my dad and him we went, you know, like I said, we went to um, Fort Snelling, all that stuff and, and then um, and then he-he had to take some tires ah, he, he claims that he had to take some tires down to this man in Iowa, some guy in Iowa, and ah, and he wanted me and at that time my younger son, he was just a baby, he, he wanted us to go with him just the two of us with him down to I think it was Des Moines, yeah I think it was Des Moines, Iowa to take these tires to this guy and my dad was going to stay up here watch my two older ones, so you know, so I said okay you know, and, and ah, and-and it was just a few weeks after Jacob had been abducted and it was just you know, I'm, I'm sorry Mrs. Wetterling, but at the time it, it just you-you know, I mean it just tore my heart apart, you know, knowing that that kid was, was just you know, gone.

Q Mm-mmm

A You know, I just, it was just the gut wrenching god awful feeling I had you know, and I don't know if it was cuz it was hitting so close to home or, or why you know, but I was just really upset, you know, I just it just really bothered the heck out of me, you know

Q Did you ever call it in?

A Well, I, I called yeah, I did I called, I called an Anoka County Investigator and um, this investigator his name was Bill Vanderbilt,

Q Mm-mmm

A And see he was the Anoka County Investigator that had come out to my apartment back when ah, my

been committing actual overt sexual acts

Q Mm-mmm

A But that he was building, building his trust, 's trust up in him.

Q Mm-mmm

A To, you know, to start you know

Q That's what Vanderbilt had said?

A Yeah, that's what this investigator told me and, and he did like a week-long in depth investigation on Rick and everything. And the investigator told me, he said you know, he said if would have told me anything like, if Rick would have you know, touched him in certain areas or done anything to him this investigator told me straight out, he said I would have had to arrest him

Q Mm-mmm

A But, he told me, back then he said but your son didn't, he didn't say anything. You know, to, to arrest this guy on. And for years you know, they just, for years we've just had red flags waving all over and very strong suspicions, ah, Rick also has an older brother who is a Fridley Police Officer and um, that boy ah, Rick's brother Larry, or Rick's nephew Mike, Rick also sexually abused that boy and now that boy is 19 years old and he, that boy's now homosexual and carrying on a homosexual affair with his uncle Rick and that boy's mother told me four or five years ago

that something did happen tc but that they were going to get the proper help. You know, for hey were gonna get the proper therapy because they knew now what they were dealing with.

Q Mm-mmm
A And she just told me that somedav she wanted to ah, she wanted to set down and thank him because she felt like saved .... because before I even met Rick and stuff ah, they, that boy's parents had strong suspicions that something was wrong

Q Mm-mmm
A But they just, they couldn't pinpoint it, they-they couldn't.

Q Rick's older brother is named Larry? No
A Mm-mmm he's the oldest and he's a Fridley Police Officer.

Q And you think
A He

Q He's also involved, now I got confused there, he's also involved in abuse?
A No,

Q No
A No

Q Oh, so Rick, you're saying
A No, Larry, Larry hates Rick, he just hates him after I told his um, ex-wife, Lori, what was happening between Jason and Rick back then and see back then Larry and Lori were still married and I think I probably never should have told them what was going on with Jason because maybe they still would have, maybe they still would have been married, you know, I, I think I, I broke up their marriage you know, because this kind of stuff is just too

Q Right, but you didn't, you didn't break up the marriage, Rick did. Rick's behavior did. You didn't do it.
A Well I know, but

Q It's hard to hear and it's hard to live through but it's not the person who's telling what happened that breaks up the marriage it's the person who did it
A I know but I, you know, these, these sick bastards are getting away with this stuff. You know, and, a-and I strongly feel that there is some type of

Q Ring
A Of a, of yeah, and, and you know, I, I told my old attorney about it when, when we had been going through court proceedings over my three year old son, and I told my old attorney, I told her I strongly felt that you know, something was going on, and that these men had you know, abducted Jacob and stuff, and my lawyer she told me she said those are very serious allegations

and stuff, you've got to have proof, you got to have evidence you know, to back your statements up on that stuff well how the hell am I gonna get proof and evidence, you know?

Q Right
A I can't afford to hire a private investigator, to

Q Yeah you don't, you don't need to have proof that's what our investigators are there for, you talk to a lawyer and they're a different breed. Um, sorry that's my-
A (inaudible)

Q My bias
A Well you know, and I just, I still think that you know, and these sick bastards have got, they've got ways of keeping you know, keeping themselves out of hot water, they've got ways of covering their tracks, they've got ways of where, they don't get caught.

Q Has he ever said anything to you about Jacob that would make you suspicious or funny comments or anything?
A Well, a-you know, okay when I, okay when Jacob was first abducted, like I said, um, Rick had to take ah, he owned that, that tire company, he had to take some tires down to like, Des Moines, Iowa, and ah, he wanted me and, and Jeremy to go with and, and we went down there and you know, at the time there was like flyers all over you know, I mean, posted all over like Rochester and Albert Lea and

Q Mm-mmm
A Just you know, all over the place. And um, ah, ah, I, oh, I, you know, I ah-had said something to him when we were in the truck and stuff and, and I said I said god I said, I can't believe that poor boy is, is missing and-and he's gone and stuff and, and ah, and then Rick said something to me about ah, he goes oh he says what would you do if you saw him hitchhiking down the highway right now and stuff, or whatever, and I I told him I says, I'd probably stop, have you stop the truck and pull over and pick him up and, and take him back to his parents, you know and, and ah, you know and, and I told Rick I said that boy should be home, he should be home with his parents. You know, and just you know, and ah, but I remember after a-a-after I had okay, after Jacob had been abducted and, and it really bothered me, and I called this Anoka County Investigator and he had remembered me you know, cuz it had been like oh, like about five years since, since um, he had talked to Jason,

Q Mm-mmm
A Cuz the, that was when I used to live in Blaine, and then I had moved to Maple Grove when I was pregnant with my younger son and it had been like four or five years since I had talked to that investigator and-and he, I called him up and he still remembered me, and I explained to him you know, that I had had a child you know, by Rick and stuff, and, and ah, I told him that some things were really bothering me and I told him, I says, I know you probably think I'm crazy but I told him, I said, ah, that I felt Rick had some dealings with, with the abduction of, of Jacob and that, and that this Bob Hunt that owns these school bus companies in Anoka ah, you know, had something to do with it too.

Q Mm-mmm

A And um, well this investigator he told me he goes, well he says, don't you think it, you know, he says well he said it's a lead that we can work on and you know, and check it out, check into it. And the investigator told me he said that ah, he goes wouldn't it, wouldn't it, it be better knowing that, that, that you did um, tell somebody something so that they could check into it and you know, and he said even if it doesn't pan out to nowhere at all at least you know, or he said at least you knew that you did the right thing by saying something and

Q Mm-mmm
A And it might pan out you know, and, and might, might find the boy or whatever.

Q Did he say he would turn in the lead? Or
A I

Q Or was he counting on you calling in?
A I, I didn't talk to this investigator after that.

Q Yeah
A I, I just

Q Well we can certainly check on it, I, appreciate your, your call um,
J Do you have her information? Patricia?

Q Do I have what, I this is Kathy Ehmke I don't, can I get your phone number in case I forgot to ask you something?
A Yeah but they, but the thing is is, you know, it's long distance,

Q Well I know, I appreciate your, this is your call this time, but if I, see I'm, I'm, I'm not an investigator and I probably forgot to ask you something really obvious, um, I won't, I you know, the, the leads are confidential but it just um
A Yeah well like, like I said I just, I, I still strongly feel that Jacob is still alive and I, I think these sick bastards, you know, excuse my language but I, I think they are transporting him from state to state you know? and

Q Yeah
A You know, that kind of stuff is um, y-you know, it's, it's organized crime, it's, you know, they, they have ways of trafficking these abducting these children and, and you know, making pornographic stuff with them and, and y-

Q Right
A You know, it's just, it's just awful.

Q But it's gonna pay, it's gonna take people like you to get angry enough and, and turn it in.
A I mean like, like look at that poor little girl that, that Corrine that was abducted, you know and they still can't find her.

Q Yeah
A I mean what the hell are the authorities doing? I mean, I mean they aren't even looking for these kids. You know?

Q I think, I think they are, they'll check this out.
A You know, they just, I don't know, I, I just, I just don't think they're doing a good enough job – you know, I mean I strongly feel that they could be doing a lot better than what you know, th-they just aren't

Q Yeah, we need to find him. Can I get your phone number Kathy?
A Yeah 754

Q 754
A 6292

Q 6292
A I mean, this, this stuff with these innocent children, it's gotta stop.

Q You're right
A You know, it's gotta stop.

Q You're right.
A You know, you know, I, I'm so sick of hearing of these kids being abducted and murdered and molested,

Q Yeah
A You know, I just
J Well you did the right thing by calling and we sure appreciate it.
A Well I'm, I'm sorry I called so late and stuff, but you know, and and the thing is the courts they don't do a damn thing to these people.

Q No
A What do they do they slap them on the wrist and say don't do it again.

Q Right
A And then you have these habitual offenders that go out and do it again and again.

Q Right
A You know, and then, and then the courts they're sitting here saying well our prisons are, are backed up and stuff, well then get capital punishment back and do away with some of these habitual offenders.

Q Right
A You know, get rid of them then, I mean how much, how much does it got to cost the tax payers money to execute some of these repeated offenders all the time.

Q Right
A You know, I, I'm sorry, but you know, people like that they should be done away with.

Q Yeah
A They should

Q They do a lot of damage to a lot of people's lives that's for sure. Well I will talk to the, an investigator that I trust up here and you know, we'll follow this through and find out where he was and, and I appreciate
J I have one question Kathy, could you give me a description of Richard? His ah, like his

Q What he looks like
J About his height, so forth
A Yeah he's, he's about 6 feet, 6 one, he's got dark brown eyes, dark hair, ah, he, he's a fairly attractive man, um,

Q Does he have a gun?
A Ah, I don't know
J How about weight?
A I'm, ah, he's probably about 195, 200, maybe 210.
J Mm-mmm
A I've got his, his license plate number

Q What is that?
A On his car it's 703EXE
J He, Edward X-ray Edward?
A Mm-mmm
J What kind of car?
A Ah, it's, it's one of those um, like Pontiac type station wagons, like a smaller one.
J Is that what he, did he have that three years ago?
A No, he didn't, he, he had a light blue Buick Regal, trying to think what the year of the car was that he had then. I think it was a 78,

Q You're good, I don't remember details like that.
A But, but the, but the cars that he's got now is this station wagon.

Q Okay
A I, I don't know what

[END OF RECORDING]

RECORDING OF JAMES PERSONS
Q=James Persons

Q: , I know I'm getting you a lot of tapes. There's two tapes that tell you kind of - what kind of a person I am, and one that explains the problem, and there's a tape to your mother. This tape, , is - I want to broach one subject with you, and that is the value of placing your trust in your parents, okay. Absolute - not to worry about what you did or whatever, okay. Of course I would want to do this because I want you to talk to your parents, don't I - wouldn't I? But there's another reason, . I'm gonna try and explain why here. All right, when I first met you, I was sitting out in the front room of the Foundation - I remember very well, , because it just singed in me. And you walked through the Foundation door and...

((0:01:00))

...you looked up, and I looked up at you, and you had this big grin on your face, and, uh, what happened, , was I momentarily, um, thought you were Jacob Wetterling, okay. Anyway, uh, uh, I , yeah, how to put this? (Aragorn) told me quite some time ago that you and he and (Ricky) used to sneak out at night, and go chasing around doing some of the weird shit you were doing, okay. Uh, yeah, sometimes that's a fun thing to do, go out, you know, build a snowman or whatever, and that ain't what you were doing, but you know - you know what I'm talking about. You were out - uh, let me present something to you that, you know, you should probably be sitting on the can, like it should scare the living shit out of you, okay. Uh, what happened during that period of time, ?

((0:02:00))

Um, you were what, 10, 11, 12 years old when you were doing that? Um, blue eyes and brown hair and 11 years old, and same physical size and, you know, still - let's, you know, get back to this good-looking thing, all right. You're a good-looking kid. Hey, uh, so was Jacob Wetterling. And here you are out, running around in the middle of the night, 2, 3, 4 o'clock in the morning. Um, well, what an abductor's dream, now, we're not talking about a maybe case here, are we? That did occur. Jacob Wetterling was taken by

someone, wasn't he? Okay. That's no - that's not an if, or statement, is it, ? And here's the value to that. If that man would have been driving...

((0:03:00))

...around and seen you two, three out at that early in the morning, or late at night, however you want to put it, what is the obvious conclusion that he can draw? Either, , either your parents do not know that you're out there, or they don't care. Either case, what does that give him? The opportunity to do whatever the hell he wants and get away with it, at least until your - it is discovered that you are missing That's what that gives him. Now, did you ever think about this; how long did that occur before Jacob Wetterling was taken? You know have you ever considered the thought that you might have been the target? That you were the desired target as a result of that abduction?

((0:04:00))

Well, you should consider it, kid. And you had yourself in a position - maybe you're still doing it - I - and I hope you outgrew that, you know. You know, sooner or later you get, you know, smart enough, but , what would have happened if - I - I don't even want to think about that. Um, I have never felt pain at the intensity and for the duration since Jacob was taken, and I didn't know him, ( ). He was just a grunt, okay, or is just a grunt, depending on whether you believe he was raped and murdered, or continues to be raped, all right. I didn't know him,).

((0:05:00))

Now, adult pain or whatever you want to call it - children have the ability to deal with those things differently, and adults do not. You're gonna be an adult pretty soon, but consider your mother. You've seen what happened to Patty. Now what if it had been you, ? Huh? I look at this situation, and the way I feel about you and well, a lot of the kids down there that I know any one of them would do the same thing. But now we go into this you know that you're special to me again thing. But when Jacob was taken, I didn't even want to live. And you know I would have - I'd have done anything to get him back, okay. And, uh, if that had been you...

((0:06:00))

...all right, so - so anyway), uh, the fact is that it wasn't. You know, I'm glad that it wasn't, all right. But look at the - look at the situations you continue to put yourself in and - all right. The significance is, , that any time that you conceal things from your parents, when you hide things from

them, you put yourself in physical danger, don't you? Not only just the kind of crazy things that you do, but you also put yourself in physical danger. For instance, even something simple as maybe wanting to go - go outside in the middle of the night and climb up in the tree, all right.

((0:07:00))

And you lived where the nearest person was ten million miles away, okay. You're still concealing this fact from your parents, and what would happen if you get up in that tree, and you fall down and you land on a rock and, you know, you start bleeding and you can't get back to - I mean there's a lot of things that could happen, isn't there? When you hide, you could end up causing physical injury to yourself. Now, dealing with this problem, and I wanted you to listen to that tape first, but with this problem that you've got, you're concealing many things from your parent- from your mother, okay. And, uh, the danger in that lies, , uh, is that those things that you are concealing, because they are not good in nature, can be used to extract other things from you, such as, you know, money and, you know, whatever...

((0:08:00))

...all right. Let me play, uh, devil's advocate here with you, all right. And we're gonna - one more time - we're gonna deal with this perverted thing, all right, and it's - and I'm doing this for a reason, This is - this is a scenario that often occurs, you know, at least from what I've learned working at the Foundation, and, uh, from at least one kid that I talked to that it happened to him, all right. What happens, , you go out and you steal some shit and you do some other stuff, and first thing you know, you got a whole bunch of things against you. Like you do, you know, I'm - I'm sure that's not something you're really looking forward to or jumping up and down, "Oh, goody, let's go tell mom," right? No. It's embarrassing, it's gonna be painful. I told you it needed to be done, and this is why, okay. All right, . Your dad called me a pervert, and let's - let's put me in that role for...

((0:09:00))

...awhile. I mean I don't even want to think of myself like that, but I have to for this example, all right. Uh, and we'll just let imagination take its place and we'll let it come out, all right. Okay. So I find out about these things, and I do just exactly what I'm doing, ( ), "Oh, we got to go tell your mom, oh, I got to tell - I'm gonna tell the cops, I'm gonna do this," right. And what's your reaction to that? I don't have to be there to know that you're gonna get sick to your stomach, and you're gonna be angry at me, and the first thing that you're gonna do is you're, "Son of a bitch, I don't want my folks to know. God," you know, who's ever around you, "Oh, I can't - I can't tolerate this situation.

That's unbearable. What do I do? What do I do?" Uh, so what would a pervert do, ? I mean power and control here, what would a guy do? I'd say, "Well, uh, you know, um, maybe - why don't you just give me like 500 bucks and...

((0:10:00))

...you know, and we'll, uh, we'll call it even. And then I'll just keep my mouth shut." Okay. "Oh, where am I gonna get 500 bucks?" I says, "Well, you know, everybody does something for something, you know. Uh, give me some cash and I'll shut the hell up." So, uh, so then what do you do, . Uh, are you gonna go steal the $500? And you get to $500 and then what, ? I - I, uh, I said, "Jeez, what'd you do, steal this $500. " And you're gonna go, "Well - well, yeah, where the hell would I get it? You know, where the hell would I get $500? Of course I stole it." "Oh, yeah, where'd you steal it from?" And like any kid you'd, "Well, I got it from over here, over there." "Oh, really?" Well, what would I do then. ' I'd add that to the battery of things that I can use against you to get what I want off you; isn't that true? Now, besides...

((0:11:00))

...everything else, now I have physical control of something that you stole, and knowledge of when and where it took place, don't I? Well, the next thing that would happen, uh, you'd say - or I'd say something like, uh, "Well, , um, now we got to go to the cops." You says, "Well, you promised you wouldn't." I say, "Yeah, I know, but, you know, you're stealing money to pay me," blah, blah, whatever. And, uh, then what are you gonna do. ? You gonna try to get out of it again, ain't you? Now, you have all the things from before, plus you know that I would have you under control because I have physical control, something that you stole and knowledge that you did it, and when and where. You can be convicted, right. Okay. So what's next, ' So then he'd come to you and he'd give you some kind of a devious plan, you know, something really strange like, uh, oh, I mean you wouldn't come right out and just say, you know, "Hey, kid, you want to get fucked?" you know.

((0:12:00))

I mean a pervert wouldn't - I don't know what the hell they do, . Who the hell knows? Anyway, I'd say, "Well," um, let's see, how the hell would I do it? I'd say - I suppose they'd probably work into it as - I don't know, maybe work into it a step at a time. Um, take this then. The next step for the - for me then would be, , uh, you know, I know how you can get out of this, and I - I know this place that I can sell pictures of - of, uh, children." "What do

you mean pictures?" you say. "Oh, you know, um, you've got a cute face and - and cute eyes and shit, you know. Why don't you let me take some pictures of you," you know, which was why your dad was worried, okay. Hello, that's why your dad was worried. Motive, . motive, okay. So I'll say "I'll take some pictures." Uh, so I take some pictures of you,), and while we're taking pictures I'm saying...

((0:13:00))

..."No, no, no, no, that ain't what I'm - that ain't what I'm looking for, that ain't what I'm looking for." And "Well, what do you mean, pictures?" and I says, "The kind that you can sell," and you go, "Well, what kind of pictures can you even sell?" "Well, uh, you know, you take your clothes off and down to your underwear, right." Well, it's gonna feel real embarrassing so you're gonna say, you know, "Bullshit." I say, "Well, okay, I'll just go to the cops then," right. You know, you're over a barrel is what I'm getting at, kid. You're gonna do what the hell you're told to do. All right. Well, you figure, you think about that for a second, well, shit, it's only my underwear, you know, what the hell. Take a couple pictures, you're gonna get rid of this asshole, right. So, he says, "Well, you know, I'll get my camera up. I need some decent shots because, you know, these are gonna be sold," right. Everything the guy says makes sense, right? So what's next, ? He gets you alone someplace, 'cause you don't want your friends or anybody else to see you in the nude, or know that you're gonna be in a situation like this because it's embarrassing and it's dehumanizing, all right.

((0:14:00))

So what's next, ? You get someplace, and you get down to your underwear, the guy starts taking pictures. He says, "You know," he says, "there's a couple pictures a guy could take." He says, "I think I could probably get - " whatever the hell they get, make up some figure - "100 bucks apiece for," okay. "Oh, yeah?" and he says, "Yeah." He says, "As long as you're down that far," he says, uh, you know - anyway, it just keeps getting worse and worse. That - that's what I'm getting at. I'm trying to present a thing that continues to get worse, all right. Now, eventually the guy would say, "Hey, you know, why don't we do this?" or "Why don't we do that?" and - and, uh, he finally ends up having you touch yourself or maybe he'll just touch you in a certain way or whatever, you know. And all of a sudden you're gonna get really sick. At least the kid that I talked to said that their mind just goes off in a corner of the world, and they just want it to get over with, and that's when they quit on themselves, they just become nothing, okay, they just exist. And, uh...

((0:15:00))

225
226 ...that, , is when - while he was making okay, so I mean whatever, that's
227 when, you know, I - I would have gotten whatever I was looking for, if I was a
228 pervert, okay. Now, the reason, the purpose of that whole long explanation, is
229 that that scenario does occur, , that you are putting yourself in a position
230 where if I were that way, I could be doing that, couldn't, I, ? Okay. I,
231 uh, in fact if I were that way, I would know exactly what to do, wouldn't I?
232 But - oh, hang on here a second. The point, the longer you conceal
233 something, the more damaging it is to you as a person. The more things you
234 conceal from your parents, the more opportunity there is for you to
235 experience...
236
237 ((0:16:00))
238
239 ...physical harm, okay. Once someone has touched you in that manner or
240 whatever, your mind is toast, kid, it's all over. And it's just - I mean it's - from
241 everything that I've ever heard about any kid that's ever had an experience that
242 way, it is absolutely end of the world, okay. Whatever you would have been,
243 it's over for you, okay. Now, , what we're looking at is I'm trying my
244 damndest to get you to believe that going to your mother is the correct step,
245 not only for you, for her, for your relationship in the future, for your physical
246 safety, you know, for me because I care about you. I do not want something
247 to happen to you, and it can...
248
249 ((0:17:00))
250
251 ...happen, it does happen, . Okay. Yes, I didn't pull this shit out of the
252 air. I mean I didn't want to know about this garbage. Before Jacob was taken,
253 I didn't know anything about these people, and I'm almost at a point that I
254 wish that I was never even born, you know, I wonder if these people that are
255 retarded realize that they're lucky they don't have to deal with this shit, okay.
256 It's - I don't want you to get hurt. Is it so hard to understand? And if you keep
257 doing this shit, you're going to get hurt, somebody will take advantage of the
258 situation, all right. That is a given, ., it is an absolute given, that if you
259 are in a situation where you can be used to get something out of, someone will
260 do it. That is a given thing, okay. Now, I'm not saying that everybody's out to
261 get that, but it's a given thing to get something...
262
263 ((0:18:00))
264
265 ...okay. And if you want to see how - a more realistic thing, I could use this
266 situation to gain access to you again, couldn't I? To say, "I want this from
267 you, and therefore, I am going to force it from you this way," and you
268 wouldn't have any choice if you wanted me to keep quiet to your mother,
269 would you? Okay. That's why I said I got to tell your mom anyway, .

I'm not trying to force you to do anything. I want you to do what you want to do, and the thing is, that not until you get older are you gonna realize, you know, that that is a gift, . I can't believe that your mother or your father or both of them, haven't at least once or twice tried to impress on you the need for you to...

((0:19:00))

...inform them of things in your life, to let them know what's going on, and that's the reason - and a lot of times kids never get the reason with it, and, you know, I think your mother's smarter than that. Uh, you know, I think she probably did, so, you know, maybe you can use this explanation and these examples to further believe what she's told you already. I mean you need her to trust you, and you need to trust her. If, uh - no matter what's said or what's done, , uh, there's - oh, jeez, burn myself, all right, okay, burn myself - there's all these - the probability that even though I tell you all these things, that I could still be lying, isn't there I mean the reality of it is that there's still something, whatever...

((0:20:00))

...okay. The fact is that your mother is the most valuable person in the entire world to you, more valuable to you than anyone, and you need to trust her. You need that, , you have to have that, all right. If you don't, you set yourself up and you set yourself up, and then it becomes a matter of luck and opportunity, and, you know, just a roll of the dice whether you get hurt or you don't get hurt, or you get by with the bad things you were doing, or you don't get by with them. Or you come out of this with your head in one piece, or you come out of it a screwed up piece of shit, you know. Trust, It's required. That is one of the things that I really enjoyed about you. I never had to worry about this trust thing with you when you were 12, and was, "Let's do this," you know, and you're jumping up and down. Remember when we wanted to go hunting, it was like, "5- we're gonna be 500 miles away, you're gonna be sleeping in a hotel room with me and (Jeff)...

((0:21:00))

...and a dog," right? Never gave it a thought, did you? About all these weird people, okay. Now that kind of trust should always be in place to your mom, okay. It's - it should always be there, be able to say anything, anytime. Now, this would be a lecture, I suppose, if I had you - ahold of your shoulders and sitting you down and shaking you and stuff, . But I'm really nobody to you. You know, I'm just an old guy that cares about you, all right, and, uh, I'm trying to do this in a non-lecturing thing. I'm trying to explain the damage that can be brought on you, so that you get a chance to see and correct, the

way you always did with, you know, remember I called you self-correcting? You know, explain things to you, you correct them. You know, then desire to be good? I thought maybe if I'd give you a couple of examples of how you can damage yourself, that at least you'd take some...

((0:22:00))

...precautions, okay. But you need to trust. So, on and on I rave about need to trust, , but can you see it? I mean can you see what I'm trying to say? What kind of trust, do you have in your mother? You know, do you think when you go and tell her this stuff, you're gonna get kicked out of the house and thrown away, and whatever, that kicking out of the house shit? Now I heard that brought up the other day, that you were afraid that if something was found out, that you're gonna get kicked out of the house. I don't remember what it was, and it isn't important in the fact that you have now said and displayed, since the time that your mother expelled you, that you consider that an option of punishment, And, uh, if your mother has said that to you, that you would be expelled if you did something wrong...

((0:23:00))

...well, then your mother's further in the bag than I thought, and I can't hardly believe - I mean I guess you'd - I'd have to see that to believe it, You know, that woman adores you - at least she did then, or has a lot of things changed since then, ? You know, I told you that it is - I would stay correct with you, didn't I? Hey, what I expect to happen from your mother, when she finds out about this, she should be sick to her stomach. She should be angry and upset, and she should want all that stuff - chills. She should be hurt like nothing. I mean she'd just experience a lot of pain when she realizes that you're doing this stuff to try to recover your father's love.

((0:24:00))

Of course, uh, if that ain't your motive then, you know, um, she'd be justified in that, wouldn't she? Uh, which is why I asked if, uh, you know, have call me, um, because if, , the significance of saying have call me, is at that point your moral - your moral standards would be below mine, wouldn't they? So, the hallmark of what I do is placing the child more correct than myself, would have disintegrated, wouldn't it? And now what do I have to do, ? I must remain morally...

((0:25:00))

...correct with myself, don't I? And you know what that means, don't you? I mean I, uh, I have to exist morally correct, , for the same reason I

wouldn't do other things. You see what I'm saying, kid? Uh, I'm trying to get you to look at yourself and say, "Am I or ai ?" And I think what you're gonna find is that you're part way between both of them, and if there's enougl in you left, and he knows he's got somebody in the world that cares about him, and that trusts him and loves him, then , he is not gonna win the fight over who owns you,

((0:26:00))

Good will predominate it if good is projected . Even really, uh - I should tell you a story about a kid up here that's really incredible, but - I'm getting carried away again too. I want you to be safe, I don't mean locked away in a safe so nobody can even reach in and touch you or can't see you or nothing, you know. But I mean safe, safe from the dangers caused by doing things that aren't thought of in advance, and you're at an age now where a lot of that's gonna come just from the experiences that you've done. You're a very intelligent kid, you know, and many of these things that I said are gonna sound like kindergarten shit to you, you know. It's, uh, it's how fast you learn, and I have no way of gauging that...

((0:27:00))

...since I haven't seen you in a year and a half, you know. I'm - I want you to be safe, is that such a damn hard thing to understand? I mean I tell you I love you, I care about you, I wouldn't want you to be safe, no, that'd be too much to ask, wouldn't it? You know. And I wanted you to be happy, and that'd be too much to ask for too, wouldn't it? You know. I'm gonna roll this tape over, and I'm gonna give you an idea of what - what I expect your mother to - to do about this, or what I'm kind of hoping that she's gonna do about it. I'm telling you, that I would like to talk to you because, you know - I'll roll the tape over.

The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate transcription.
Signed_____

INTERVIEW WITH (JOYCE JACKSON)
Q=Man
A=(Joyce Jackson)

Q: What's their name?

A: Uh, (Franny). I don't know what his real name is, but he goes by this. But - but if I can think - R-A-N-I-E.

Q: R-A-N-I-E?

A: Brownie, the last name is Brownie. B like in Boy, R-O-W-N-I-E. Now something interesting happened just as before I moved from South Rapids. Lornie, who I went with, the brother - I went with Lornie, put his name down too. You can always have your name down. If you don't have any incorrect involvement, then it doesn't hurt.

Q: Lornie, (Franny)?

A: Okay. Now - no, now just (Franny) Brownie is the one on 2nd Avenue South and 9th Street, the corner, a gray house.

Q: Okay.

A: Okay. Now, but (Franny) comes...

Q: So - so the last name is B-R-O-W-N-I-E?

A: Yeah.

Q: For real?

A: That's his name.

Q: Okay.

A: Okay. Something really different happened to me just before I moved from South Rapids. I...

((0:01:00))

A: ...I was in love with Lornie, but - but I don't like him now. Mm, let's see, the last, O-R-N-I-E.

Q: Uh-huh.

A: I was in love with Lornie Brownie at one time several years ago. I only had about a three-month relationship, but what happened is, is I have not seen him since then, okay, and he married and so on. But he came over, just as I moved from South Rapids, and I felt he was in a 12-step program, which he might be. He didn't say and I didn't ask, but he - he said he'd come over to, um, apologize for the way he had treated me, and so I accepted it, and then we talked a little bit about it, and I told him, uh, what he had said at this wedding and everything. And, uh, we talked about his new wife and son, and then he brought up (Franny. Uh, people come up from the cities. Uh, they -(Franny)...

((0:02:00))

A: ...and his wife - I forget - I don't know her name - they keep it very hidden, even to like Lornie, if he and his wife go there, like they won't open the door, and of course a lot of people can do that. But I think Lornie was trying to tell me again - 'cause see, he's told me before this when I was with him, that he suspects they were into some stuff. And I expect it's possible, uh, cult - cult stuff. And like I said...

Q: But...

A: ...Lornie did come, I didn't ask him if he was in the 12-step program. Some people - usually I ask, some people like to be a little bit different about it, so I just - I took his - I took his, um, that he was sorry, that's what he said. And, um, and we just talked about some regular stuff. But - but the one thing that he did bring up was about (Franny). and he said he thought there was really something, you know, going on there, mm-hm.

((0:03:00))

Q: Okay. Well, I appreciate you calling, and I've got your - your number here at the Thrifty Motel.

A: Yeah.

Q: If I have further questions. It's kind of - it's, uh, late tonight, and I'm sure once I'm thinking more clearly there may be some other questions I have...

A: Sure, okay.

Q: ...about it too. And, uh, um, are you - are you gonna be staying...

A: I - I called you - I called you - listen, I called, um, first I called the Wetterling-now, see, I've been doing so much and I forgot about this 'til the last minute, and I thought well, listen, Patty Wetterling never called me back. But see, I've been - I've been doing so much, you people are doing so much, but a couple days ago, when I thought of this stuff too, I called the Wetterling Foundation.

Q: Uh-huh.

A: And I asked them to have - I requested that Patty herself call me.

Q: Uh-huh.

A: Well, maybe she did, but I'm gone a lot too myself, and then with her - I'm gonna be here for, um, a couple days, and maybe...

((0:04:00))

A: ...I don't know what, but I'll tell you what, let's put it this way. If I move from here, give me your phone number - I don't know if I put yours down when I called you.

Q: Um, it's 320...

A: Okay.

Q: ...363-4479.

A: Now, wait a minute, 320-363?

Q: Uh-huh.

A: Uh-huh. 4479?

Q: Right.

A: Okay. I don't know if I jotted it down in a phone book or something, so hard to find. Let's just leave it like this. You call me here. If I'm not here, if I relocate, I'll, um, call in and give it to you.

Q: Okay.

A: Okay, we'll leave it like that 'cause see, I don't know, I'll - I'll just tell you how it really is. See, these - these peo- this is what I think, and I don't know, 'cause they're trying to keep everything such a big secret, you know, like I told you, they're trying to drive me crazy. But I think, um, with my gift, uh, from God, this - I call it investigativeness type thing - I don't go looking for it.

((0:05:00))

A: It kind of just comes to me, and I think that they maybe have some, uh, neat surprise of some type or something for me, because Jacob was not the only thing that's been covered, okay.

Q: Uh-huh.

A: There's a lot of stuff there, like I told you, this area is - it's - is corrupt. I almost felt like, uh, just throwing up when it kind of came to me. It involves individuals, it involves families, it involves, um, businesses, hospitals - it's just profound, and, um, I just - I know it to be the truth, but I hate to have to, uh, know it, acknowledge it. You know what I'm saying?

Q: I know what you're saying.

A: You know how sometimes it - you know, you know it to be the truth - and no, I do want to know the truth. See, the truth is I do want to know the reality. See, I have more - I have more strength from knowing the reality than from not knowing it.

((0:06:00))

A: It's just that I'm sad to think that such a small place like South Rapids, could be so consumed. I - I guess small places can too. Um, I would expect it in the cities, but I'm gonna tell you this. I don't know the statistics, but I think our area right here, uh, South Rapids, St. Cloud, I bet our ratio compared to the cities is worse. That's how bad it is.

Q: Huh.

A: Now they're working on it and they're cleaning it up, uh, but it takes a lot of time to find out information and to be able to follow through.

Q: Oh, yeah.

A: Mm-hm.

Q: Okay, (Joyce), well, thanks again for calling, and I've got that number, so...

A: Well, I thought this was Jacob - about Jacob so much two months ago but, um, I remember I saw these people. Now I - and I thought they were you and your wife, see. And they weren't really...

((0:07:00))

A: ...but see, my - my feelings were so strong that that was on my mind so much, that I actually probably wanted them to be you guys. Um, probably wanted to talk to you.

Q: Wanted who to be?

A: Uh, these are just strangers. As far as I know they were strangers I don't know.

Q: You don't know their names?

A: No, no, no, I did not ask. So I'm gonna, um, get off of here, and, um, I don't know, I do feel - I - I feel more of a peace tonight.

Q: Great.

A: And a happiness and a joy. Because if I had any part at all in helping to find that kid, I'll tell you, money doesn't mean anything to me.

Q: Mm-hm.

A: Because the things that I love most in life money can't buy. And I would rather be a part of something like this - like I said, it had something to do when I heard that song too.

((0:08:00))

A: And saw him just sitting there. It just kind of like - I can just remember it now, sitting there, no customers, and do you know, I've often sung that song since, or parts of it? So anyway, listen, good night, and I think you're - if you - maybe you already know the answer, and I - I just told you all this stuff. But even if you do, you know what I think on it anyway. And, uh, if something happened to one of my kids, I - or anybody, but especially my kids or anything, I - I would rather know down to the minute detail. I probably would go search out - this is how I am as a person - I probably would search out that person that saw Jacob there at that cult affair or whatever it is, and I would ask him to talk with me, and I would want to hear everything, and I wouldn't want

226 them to cover up any details, I would want to know what - what happened to
227 my boy. Now, a lot of people wouldn't want this, but I would want this
228 because it's the only way I could know...
229
230 ((0:09:00))
231
232 A: ...you know, my son, what happened to his last moments, and I can deal with
233 reality, but I can't deal with not reality. So, I would know something
234 happened to him, and me as a person - not all people - like I would want to
235 know. If they whipped him with sort of a stick, I'd want to hear it. I - I would
236 want to have to deal with his - feel his pain, and I would want to know what
237 happened to him, as much as I could before he died, okay? Good night.
238
239 Q: Good night. Thank you.
240
241
242 The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate
243 transcription.
244 Signed_____

RECORDINGS
Q=Patty Wetterling
Q1=(Bob Lee)
A=Bounty Hunter - "Destiny" Holt
A1=(Charles)
A2=(Alan)
A3=(Jimmy Ballen)
A4=(Mike Gibson)
A5=(Kevin Pufall)
A6=(Sharon) Arnold

A: I've got a - a poster in front of me that says $200,000 for a young man named Jacob Wetterling.

Q: Yes, mm-hm.

A: I have a picture at age 11. I have a - something to age 15. How old is this young man now?

Q: Um, he's 15.

A: So the picture on the right would be a representation of who I'm looking for?

Q: Yes.

A: All right. Who can make decisions at this, JWF?

Q: Decisions such as what?

A: If I find this boy, that's $200,000 in cash, or would it, uh, be - how would it be, cashier's check or what? What's the method of...

((0:01:00))

A: ...payment?

Q: Mm-hm. Um, hold on one moment please.

46 A: Thank you.
47
48 Q: It's a bounty hunter.
49
50 Q1: Yeah.
51
52 Q: He wants to know the method of payment when he finds Jacob.
53
54 Q1: (Unintelligible).
55
56 A: Hi.
57
58 Q1: Hi.
59
60 A: Hello?
61
62 Q1: Yes, my name is (Bob Lee). I'm the Executive Director of the Foundation.
63
64 A: Yeah.
65
66 Q1: Who - who am I speaking to please?
67
68 A: Uh, my name's Holt, H-O-L-T.
69
70 Q1: Holt?
71
72 A: That's the last name.
73
74 Q1: Oh, Holt, Holt, okay. Yes, sir.
75
76 A: My friends call me Destiny, D-E-S-T-I-N-Y.
77
78 Q1: Oh, okay. Uh...
79
80 A: Well, I got credentials to prove who I am.
81
82 Q1: Uh-huh.
83
84 A: I'm a bounty hunter.
85
86 Q1: Yes.
87
88 A: Uh, I've got a proposition for you.
89
90 Q1: Yes, sir.

((0:02:00))

A: You're Mr. (Lee)?

Q1: Yes.

A: Your first name?

Q1: Is (Bob).

A: If I find this young man, how's the payment?

Q1: Uh, there is a - a reward fund, uh, of up to $200,000, but, uh, that is not all, you know, in cash. It is, uh, uh, other - other source of...

A: How much is in cash?

Q1: Uh, I have no idea. Uh, I've been with the - with the Found...

A: Sir, who do I need to talk to?

Q1: Well, I - I can, uh, I will find out, uh, what, uh, you know, what various forms this is. In some cases it is, uh, a form of a letter, a pledge letter, that kind of thing.

A: I see.

Q1: Uh-huh.

A: If I, uh, if I find the man - please listen - if I find the man that did this to this boy...

((0:03:00))

A: ...and I find that the boy is no longer with us, what is the requirements at that time? Do I kill this man for $100,000 or what?

Q1: No, there - no, there are no requirements, uh, like that at all, and I would, uh, advise you not to - not to do anything, uh, on behalf of the board like that.

A: What's the, uh, the condition and time on the investigation? Has, uh, has it been on Most Wanted? Has it been - has it been, uh, what's the law enforcement doing?

136 Q1: The law enforcement, uh, is - is, uh, actively investigating the case through
137 the Stearns County Law Enforcement Center here in St. Cloud. Uh, the F-FBI
138 are also involved.
139
140 A: Well, I got some friends too.
141
142 Q1: Uh-huh.
143
144 A: To me, I - I would hope to be able to find, uh, this...
145
146 ((0:04:00))
147
148 Q1: Well, I would ask that you, uh, if - as you, uh, you know, make, uh, do your -
149 do your, uh, investigation, that you, uh, that you keep us informed. How, uh,
150 might I - I get ahold of you?
151
152 A: Ring me at this number.
153
154 Q1: Okay.
155
156 A: And you can reach me at this box address.
157
158 Q1: Okay.
159
160 A: PO Box 213...
161
162 Q1: Uh-huh.
163
164 A: ...Cramerton, C-R-A-M-E-R-T-O-N, North Carolina.
165
166 Q1: Mm-hm.
167
168 A: 28032.
169
170 Q1: 28032?
171
172 A: Yeah, (unintelligible).
173
174 Q1: Okay.
175
176 A: (Unintelligible) Destiny also. That's the US Post Office, so I (unintelligible), I
177 don't know.
178
179 Q1: Okay. Uh, C-R-A-M-E-R-T-O-N, North Carolina, 28032, PO Box 213?
180

181 A: Mr. Holt.
182
183 Q1: Mr. Holt, H-O-L-T? All right.
184
185 ((0:05:00))
186
187 A: Now what's the best time to contact you? Are you gonna be my contact in this
188 now?
189
190 Q1: Uh, I will be, uh, your contact, uh, for - for the Foundation. Well, we, uh, we
191 are here, uh, in the office between the hours of 9:00 am and 5:00 pm, uh,
192 Central time, and, uh, there is, uh, an 800 number that you can use. 1-800-
193 325- oh, you - I guess you're calling on - on that number?
194
195 A: 730- right.
196
197 Q1: Right.
198
199 A: Who's the Sheriff of Stearns County?
200
201 Q1: Uh, the Sheriff of Stearns County is...
202
203 Q: (Doug) Pearce.
204
205 Q1: Uh, our contact with the Stearns County Law Enforcement Center is (Doug)
206 Pearce.
207
208 A: Who's the Sheriff?
209
210 Q1: Um - I don't (unintelligible) Sheriff? I don't think so. No, I don't think he's
211 the Sheriff.
212
213 A: Why would you want me to talk to this gentleman?
214
215 Q1: Well, he's - he's the fellow that's been our contact on this for - for - for - he's
216 in charge of the Task Force, uh, that was set up. The...
217
218 ((0:06:00))
219
220 Q1: ...the Sheriff and the police, uh, departments are - are working through him.
221 Okay. You want his number? 259-3700.
222
223 A: So that's Mr. Pearce?
224
225 Q1: Yes, the name is (Doug) Pearce, P-E-A-R-C-E. Mm-hm.

226
227 A: And I assume that, uh, the address I get in touch with him would be St.
228 Joseph, uh...
229
230 Q1: Uh, he is in St. Cloud, Minnesota.
231
232 A: St. Cloud?
233
234 Q1: Uh-huh.
235
236 A: Got it. Okay, let me see if there's anything else I need. Could we change the
237 poster?
238
239 Q1: To - to what?
240
241 A: I don't know, I'll send you a copy and you make up your mind whether you
242 want to do it or not.
243
244 Q1: All right.
245
246 A: And let's put it in every US Post Office.
247
248 Q1: Yes, it's...
249
250 A: Every US Post Office.
251
252 Q1: Yes.
253
254 A: And if you all will help me...
255
256 ((0:07:00))
257
258 A: ...I'll find this boy, or I'll - I'll - I'll put more attention on him than this world
259 has ever seen.
260
261 Q1: Uh-huh. Uh, our - our address is PO Box, uh, 639, St. Joseph, Minnesota, 56...
262
263 A: 7?
264
265 Q1: Yes, and then the last four digits are 0639.
266
267 A: Okay.
268
269 Q1: Yeah, it's 0639. Mm-hm.
270

271 A: Mr. (Lee)?
272
273 Q1: Yes, sir.
274
275 A: Uh, I'll be in touch.
276
277 Q1: Thank you.
278
279 A: God bless you.
280
281 Q1: Mm-hm. Bye-bye, sir.
282
283 A1: Okay. 'Cause I can't help my family in jail. Anyway, uh, they were trying to
284 sell my house. So you go into the library and look in the (unintelligible), and
285 they're going to Emmanuel Baptist Church when I met him - it was a knock
286 your door kind of (unintelligible). I went out to the house where he lived, and
287 my witness and I...
288
289 ((0:08:00))
290
291 A1: ...were shown a picture of the family. There were three (Anthony Pellar)'s in
292 that picture; (Anthony France Pellar), who they claimed that owned the house,
293 and (Anthony), uh, (Kenneth Anthony Pellar), his son, and (Anthony Franklin
294 Pellar), my son...
295
296 Q: Okay.
297
298 A1: ...was in this picture, okay. Um, just like the kids from the park said, and he
299 looks just like you. Okay. Uh, I had told my witness that I wouldn't cause any
300 trouble and get us put in jail, so I didn't run with the picture. But this is, uh,
301 Dr. (Nora) is the big minister at Emmanuel Baptist Church, and, uh, in my
302 investigation I found out they do a lot of fostering, a lot. Okay.
303
304 ((0:09:00))
305
306 Q: Okay.
307
308 A1: The school there at Craycroft Elementary says oh, there's no (Anthony Pellar)
309 ever went to school there, okay. Forty kids don't need to lie. And when I
310 asked, uh, about the birthmark on my - on my son's left arm, between his
311 wrist and his elbow, I said, uh, "My wife said that there was something
312 different about one of his arms or legs. Can you - can you tell me?" And then
313 she said, "Well, he has what looks like a rash between his wrist and his elbow
314 on his left arm." Okay. And I asked her where, and she showed me exactly the

place. And I showed her mine, which is under my left arm. "It's like that, like that," she said.

Q: Mm-hm.

A1: Uh...

Q: So then, um, what are, um, so more or less you just - you want us to, um, tell our police officials, um, that if there's a...

((0:10:00))

Q: ...sighting in Arizona, that we need to go around the, uh, Tucson, or - or the Arizona Police Department. Is that basically...

A1: No, what I'm saying is that you - there won't be any call ins of any sighting, that, uh, my son was caught going to school at Craycroft Elementary.

Q: Right.

A1: And you should go and look through some of the schools there in that area.

Q: Mm-hm.

A1: You'll find a lot of the missing children.

Q: Okay. Okay, well...

A1: And you have to go around the police department, Sheriff's Department, just don't even tell them you're there.

Q: Mm-hm.

A1: Um, just go in and look.

Q: Mm-hm. Well, we work, um, real closely with, um, Stearns County Police Department, um, here in Minnesota, and several other police departments, um, who have done an outstanding job and, uh, so I - you know, I'll take down your information...

((0:11:00))

Q: ...and, um, you know, I'll share it with, um, everyone in our office, and - and we will, um, you know, certainly thank you for your information. So...

360 A1: Okay. Um, like I said, I have four pounds of paperwork.
361
362 Q: Right.
363
364 A1: Nine and a half to ten hours of taped conversations.
365
366 Q: Right.
367
368 A1: Uh, if I could take up your time just a little bit more and say...
369
370 Q: Well, act-actually, um, I do have - this is our 800 line.
371
372 A1: Yes.
373
374 Q: And if - if we have, um, a cr- a crisis call coming in, I'm tying up that line, so
375 I can give you maybe one more minute, and...
376
377 A1: Okay.
378
379 Q: ...otherwise, um, I need to get going here.
380
381 A1: Yes, I understand that. Do you remember the Iran Contra hearings of Oliver
382 North?
383
384 Q: Mm-hm.
385
386 A1: Do you remember seven or eight months after that was over with, the
387 newspaper came out and said yeah, the CIA was selling drugs in the United
388 States to support their movement?
389
390 ((0:12:00))
391
392 A1: Do you remember that?
393
394 Q: Um, somewhat.
395
396 A1: Okay. Does it make sense that the FBI would have had to have known? If they
397 said they didn't know, they'd have to admit incompetency, and I'd want my
398 money back, wouldn't you? Of course you would. Sure they knew, and they
399 know about the missing children too. If they knew something it would be
400 illegal, they'd al- also there's something else that would be illegal.
401
402 Q: Mm-hm.
403

404 A1: And I say they know where the missing children is, and these 800 numbers for
405 lost and missing USA kids and such, are telemarketing answering services.
406 They don't look for children.
407
408 Q: Um, so then, um, if we need to - if we have any questions and want to get
409 back to you, what is your number?
410
411 A1: I don't have a phone number. I'm on the road constantly. I started driving a
412 truck so I could look for my family from state to state and still have a job.
413
414 Q: Do you have, um, an address?
415
416 A1: Yes.
417
418 Q: Okay.
419
420 A1: Post Office Box.
421
422 Q: Okay.
423
424 A1: 1108.
425
426 Q: Mm-hm.
427
428 A1: Bradford, B-R-A-D-F-O-R-D.
429
430 Q: All right.
431
432 A1: Arkansas.
433
434 ((0:13:00))
435
436 A1: 72020.
437
438 Q: 72020?
439
440 A1: Uh-huh, 72020.
441
442 Q: Okay.
443
444 A1: Um, I - I have spent everything. The first three years of this thing cost me
445 $292,000. I've spent it all...
446
447 Q: Mm-hm.
448

449 A1: ...so I had to go back to work again.
450
451 Q: Mm-hm.
452
453 A1: And I'm typecast to be a driver, so that's the quickest thing I could get.
454
455 Q: Mm-hm.
456
457 A1: But lady, I know what I'm talking about.
458
459 Q: Mm-hm.
460
461 A1: Even the school was told, uh, you know, "Don't give any information."
462
463 Q: Mm-hm.
464
465 A1: So you have to go to the school and look.
466
467 Q: Mm-hm.
468
469 A1: You have to get a Federal Court order.
470
471 Q: Mm-hm. Okay. Well, (Charles), um, again, I will take your information and
472 I'll process it and, um, you know, we thank you for calling and giving us this
473 information.
474
475 A1: Okay.
476
477 Q: Okay. Thank you.
478
479 A1: Thank you a lot.
480
481 Q: Mm-hm, bye-bye.
482
483 ((0:14:00))
484
485 ((0:15:00))
486
487 Q: ...(unintelligible), but there are two things that kids do very well, better than
488 anybody else. They run and they scream. And I think that if they know that
489 they are empowered to run and scream, that that will be, uh, the safety - you
490 know, you need to know that most kids are not taken at gunpoint the way
491 Jacob was taken. Most times they're tricked or lured into dangerous situations,
492 and those are preventable. And you can - you can work with your children in
493 trying to teach them skills to get away from that type of manipulation.

494
495 Man: Thank you, (Ellen), for your telephone call. Let's go to (Alan) in Minneapolis,
496 (Alan)?
497
498 A2: Yeah, good evening there, and Mr. and Mrs. Wetterling, good evening. Um,
499 I'd like to begin with, uh, stating my hopes for Jacob's swift recovery and,
500 uh...
501
502 Q: Thank you.
503
504 A2: ...I moved to Minneapolis shortly before Jacob's abduction, but
505 (unintelligible) followed his case, but growing up and going to high school
506 (unintelligible), and, uh...
507
508 ((0:16:00))
509
510 A2: ...(unintelligible).
511
512 Q: Right.
513
514 A2: And, uh, (unintelligible) and (unintelligible) through the pain and
515 (unintelligible). (Unintelligible). Mr. and Mrs. Wetterling, have you ever met
516 the (Gosh)'s? And if so, have - have the authorities ever - have approached
517 your case that maybe ties in with the (Gosh) case, or have they ever, um...
518
519 Recording: ...your messages. First saved message. Message marked urgent.
520
521 ((0:17:00))
522
523 A3: Hey, my name is (Ballen, Jimmy) - (Jimmy Ballen), that is, and I'd like to
524 know where the fuck that kid was last seen, and where the hell he's been, and
525 what the fuck are the parents doing just leaving the kid alone and letting him
526 get kidnapped? And my number is 874-59950 - psych.
527
528 Recording: End of message. To erase this message, press 7. Message resaved. Next
529 message.
530
531 A4: This is (Mike Gibson) with Operation Lookout, I'm...
532
533 Recording: End of message. To erase this message - message erased. Next message.
534
535 Boy: Hi, it's me, Jacob. (Unintelligible). It's 273-835 526 (unintelligible).
536
537 Recording: End of message. To erase this message, press 7. Message erased. Next
538 message.

((0:18:00))

Boy: Hello, um, uh, uh, well, damn, I can't - what - do you know where that - shit.

Recording: End of message. To erase this message, press 7. Message erased. Next message.

A5: I'd like someone to give me a call back. This is (Kevin Pufall). I can be reached at 612-586-4324. What I'd like to do is get in touch with somebody there at the Found...

Recording: End of message. To erase this - message erased. End of messages. Main menu. To listen to your message - first saved message. Message marked urgent. End of message. Message erased. End of messages. To change your - goodbye.

Q: (Unintelligible)...

((0:19:00))

Q: ...(unintelligible) million (unintelligible). (Unintelligible) Arkansas (unintelligible). (Unintelligible). Just mail a self-addressed stamped envelope to me, (unintelligible). Yes?

A6: This is so confusing. Okay. Let me try to un-confuse it. When I found your son was missing...

Q: Yes.

A6: ...I called several numbers and finally I was able to talk to Jerry - Jacob's father, Jerry.

Q: Uh-huh.

A6: But at the time he wasn't ready to - he heard everything I said, he just wasn't ready to accept what I'm saying.

Q: Mm-hm.

A6: And the reason why I'm calling now is because I'm still getting the same type of information - I've had a little bit more than his son's missing.

Q: Mm-hm.

584 A6: That's why I'm calling.
585
586 Q: Are you a psychic?
587
588 A6: Yes, I am and that's why I'm calling, because it still keeps on coming...
589
590 ((0:20:00))
591
592 A6: ...and they're gonna keep on coming until this child's found.
593
594 Q: Okay. Um, and so what - what kind of information do you have as - as fast
595 and brief, you know, as possible, without rushing you but if you could, you
596 know.
597
598 A6: Okay. Do I have to tell you? Do I have to go through all this with you? 'Cause
599 I had to go through all of it with him.
600
601 Q: Um...
602
603 A6: I went through all of that with him before.
604
605 Q: Uh, yeah, I think that - that what - if you could share it with me, 'cause what
606 we do is we then, um, communicate with the family. And I can give him a
607 detailed message from you.
608
609 A6: Well, let me give you my name and telephone number.
610
611 Q: Yes, please.
612
613 A6: 'Cause I think I've had my number changed...
614
615 Q: Okay.
616
617 A6: ...since then.
618
619 Q: Okay. And your name is?
620
621 A6: If he ever thought of what to contact me - I don't know if he ever had been, if
622 he ever did, then - then maybe he wasn't able to contact me, because I...
623
624 ((0:21:00))
625
626 A6: ...think I had my number changed.
627
628 Q: Okay.

629
630 A6: All right. My name is (Sharon). I'm gonna give you my last name, but I would
631 ask you please do not call anybody else other than, um...
632
633 Q: All right.
634
635 A6: ...for people that are working to help find the - the person.
636
637 Q: Sure.
638
639 A6: All right. Arnold is my last name, A-R-N-O-L-D.
640
641 Q: Okay.
642
643 A6: My telephone number, area code 410...
644
645 Q: Okay.
646
647 A6: ...566-1521.
648
649 Q: Okay. And your address please?
650
651 A6: And my address is 2100 Wilkins Avenue. The same address I had back then.
652
653 Q: Okay.
654
655 A6: Baltimore, Maryland.
656
657 Q: Okay.
658
659 A6: 21223.
660
661 Q: Okay. And what vision do you keep having?
662
663 A6: All right. Let me tell you the vision I had first, okay.
664
665 ((0:22:00))
666
667 A6: The vision - when this child was missing, okay, it was aired on television that
668 he was missing.
669
670 Q: Mm-hm.
671
672 A6: I forgot the name of the TV show - it's driving me crazy, the name of it.
673

674 Q: Mm-hm.
675
676 A6: Um, Evening Magazine, that's the - that's the name of the show it aired on.
677
678 Q: Okay.
679
680 A6: Okay. And when it aired, later on that night I had a vision of this child, and
681 that he was in bondage. It sounds crazy but that's - you know what I'm
682 saying?
683
684 Q: Mm-hm.
685
686 A6: Because visions come like that.
687
688 Q: Mm-hm.
689
690 A6: And he was like tied up and couldn't get loose, and he was - I had the feeling
691 then that he - one foot was in the grave and one foot was on earth.
692
693 Q: Okay.
694
695 A6: That he was just - he was here but not, you understand?
696
697 Q: Mm-hm.
698
699 A6: It sounds crazy but that's - just bear with me, okay. Then I had another vision
700 of him being, um, in a - in a - a truck.
701
702 ((0:23:00))
703
704 A6: Okay. And it - it was as though I was - I were behind the driver. I seen the
705 person who abducted him.
706
707 Q: Mm-hm.
708
709 A6: I seen his face.
710
711 Q: Mm-hm.
712
713 A6: 'Cause he turned to the boy, and was talking to Jacob, and I seen Jacob's face.
714
715 Q: Okay.
716
717 A6: And this child was scared to death.
718

Q: Okay.

A6: And then I seen the passenger, which is Jacob's window of the truck.

Q: Mm-hm.

A6: I seen fields and I - and - and I seen the fields on how the growth of the, uh, grass was at the time, but not so much growth of grass because it was that time of the year, it was October. You know, I seen the way - you know how like you see fields and like in the summertime, they will be green, real bright green.

Q: Okay.

A6: Like real deep green.

Q: Mm-hm.

A6: But these fields were not that tone.

((0:24:00))

A6: And I - I know these fields that I seen leading - was leading me and - and Jacob to where he was gonna be - you understand what I'm saying?

Q: Mm-hm.

A6: Okay.

Q: Mm-hm.

A6: They were on a highway at the time.

Q: Mm-hm.

A6: Okay. And then I seen a - a wooded area, okay, and then I seen - it was to the - it was like - I call it, but I don't know if this is really the name for it. I seen as though it looked like a mineshaft, okay.

Q: Okay.

A6: And then I seen the rocks. But the rocks I seen were - were like the rocks that you find, um, near - near the railroads. They're - they're like a white colored rock that they have...

((0:25:00))

A6: ...like but they're real shiny, like if the sun hits - hits them. You - you know what I'm saying? Have you ever seen them kind of rocks?

Q: I think I know what you mean.

A6: They're...

Q: Mm-hm.

A6: They're down by like railroad tracks.

Q: Mm-hm.

A6: These color rocks, they're like - they're like a white, they're like an off-grayish white.

Q: Mm-hm.

A6: And they're shiny, something that when the sun hits them, they - they shine. Okay. Um, let me think. What else can I say? All right.

Q: So then what is your new vision then?

A6: Okay. Well, see back then - okay, wait a minute. Then - then I seen Jacob standing by them rocks, saying "Dad, I'm here." Just like that, I'm like oh, God, you know. Then I seen, um, the abductor again, and I kept - and I kept on seeing the vision go back to Jacob in this vehicle. I know he's in a truck or a van...

((0:26:00))

A6: ...because he's sitting up high in the vehicle.

Q: Mm-hm.

A6: From the road.

Q: Mm-hm.

A6: From the way that I viewed the - the window looking out.

Q: Mm-hm.

809 A6: Okay. So I feel it would be a truck.
810
811 Q: Mm-hm.
812
813 A6: Okay. Or a van. Excuse me. Excuse me, I'm sorry. And then recently I see,
814 um, railroad tracks. Uh, and those rocks again.
815
816 Q: Okay.
817
818 A6: Okay. Um, I talked to - again, like I said, I talked to, um, Jerry back then, and
819 he was very eager to hear me.
820
821 Q: Mm-hm.
822
823 A6: Um, he asked me some questions, these questions that upset him because I
824 was honest in the answers.
825
826 Q: Mm-hm.
827
828 A6: But he wasn't ready. He said, you know, back then he was - he was - him and
829 his wife have a hope that their son is gonna show up, and it's not to say that he
830 was saying that I was lying, it's just that that - their hope back then.
831
832 Q: Mm-hm.
833
834 A6: Which is understandable.
835
836 Q: Mm-hm.
837
838 A6: It's very...
839
840 ((0:27:00))
841
842 A6: ...understandable but, um, I - I have this feeling that I've got to keep on trying
843 to reach this man.
844
845 Q: Mm-hm.
846
847 A6: And that maybe now - I don't know - but maybe now he might - he might turn
848 around to accept what I'm saying. And see, I tried to explain to him there's
849 more to the vision than what I'm telling you, is the one that's sitting in this
850 truck. But I tried to explain to him, um, where his son is at. And - and if I
851 were there, I could take whoever there. But to explain it to you over the phone
852 is - it's hard.
853

854 Q: Mm-hm.
855
856 A6: Uh, for me to help you understand how to go, which way did he go.
857
858 Q: Mm-hm.
859
860 A6: Okay. And, uh, di-directions of the finding of his son, it's hard to explain.
861
862 Q: Mm-hm.
863
864 A6: Um, let me see.
865
866 Q: So - so you're...
867
868 A6: I'll tell you a description...
869
870 ((0:28:00))
871
872 A6: ...of the abductor. I can give you a description. He is a man that is in his 40's
873 if not late 40's, early 50's.
874
875 Q: Mm-hm.
876
877 A6: Or say 40's, early 50. He is a husky built man, broad-shouldered man.
878
879 Q: Mm-hm.
880
881 A6: He, uh, um, his hair is - he's got gray in his hair. Um, he's - he does -
882 definitely has broad shoulders.
883
884 Q: Mm-hm.
885
886 A6: Because I'm seeing him from behind.
887
888 Q: Mm-hm.
889
890 A6: And I've seen his face.
891
892 Q: Mm-hm.
893
894 A6: Uh, his side view of his face.
895
896 Q: Mm-hm. Does he have glasses?
897
898 A6: Did he have glasses on him?

899
900 Q: Mm-hm.
901
902 A6: No, he did not at the time that I seen him...
903
904 Q: Mm-hm.
905
906 A6: ...that I seen the vision.
907
908 Q: Mm-hm. So is Jacob, um, alive in your vision?
909
910 A6: At the time he was alive, but he - he is not alive now.
911
912 ((0:29:00))
913
914 A6: But at the time he was alive because that's when he was being abduct-abduct-
915 abducted.
916
917 Q: Mm-hm.
918
919 A6: At the time of the vision, (unintelligible). He is not alive.
920
921 Q: Mm-hm. Okay. Well, what I can do, um, (Sharon) is, um, I have your name
922 and your address.
923
924 A6: Right.
925
926 Q: And I will pass on this information, and, um, I'm sure that if, um, Jerry wants
927 more information that - that you - you know, he'll have your phone number
928 and your address, you know, and he can make further contact with you.
929
930 A6: All right.
931
932 Q: So, okay, well, thank you so much for calling.
933
934 A6: All right, ma'am. Can - can I ask you something?
935
936 Q: Sure.
937
938 A6: Um, what - what - what do I do if his father...
939
940 ((0:30:00))
941
942 A6: ...is not, uh, so open this time? These visions are gonna keep on occurring,
943 you know what I'm saying?

944
945 Q: Mm-hm.
946
947 A6: What - what - is there anything else that I can do?
948
949 Q: Um, not that I know of. I - I don't know of - of anything that you can do and
950 there's, um, there's not a whole lot that the police will do with a vision either.
951 They have followed, um, we've received a lot of psychic calls, and I believe
952 that they followed up on some. Um, but, um, none of them have ever come
953 through with any information at all.
954
955 A6: Note - note this in - in your notes because it is important to me.
956
957 Q: Mm-hm.
958
959 A6: I do not want any reward and would not accept it.
960
961 Q: Mm-hm.
962
963 A6: I do not.
964
965 Q: Okay.
966
967 A6: I can't do that.
968
969 Q: Okay.
970
971 A6: It is against my beliefs entirely, so it's not that. Just that these visions...
972
973 ((0:31:00))
974
975 A6: ...keep on occurring, and that they'll...
976
977 Q: Okay.
978
979 A6: ...keep on doing it until he's found. If I were there I know I could take you to
980 him, but I can't...
981
982 Q: Mm-hm.
983
984 A6: ...be telling you on the phone to turn right or turn left...
985
986 Q: Sure.
987

988 A6: ...here. It's - it's very hard. I've from Baltimore City, and there's a lot of -
989 we're an enclosed in area here.
990
991 Q: Mm-hm.
992
993 A6: We're probably more open - or he's from a more open area.
994
995 Q: Mm-hm.
996
997 A6: And it's hard for - if I were there I could just say, "Okay, this is it."
998
999 Q: Mm-hm.
1000
1001 A6: "This - this is the highway that he was on...
1002
1003 Q: Mm-hm.
1004
1005 A6: ...and let's go this way."
1006
1007 Q: Sure.
1008
1009 A6: Take you to him, you know. But I can't - and to tell you, I don't have any
1010 street signs, you know what I'm saying?
1011
1012 Q: Sure.
1013
1014 A6: It's - it's unfortunate, I'm sorry, but I don't have any street signs to say okay,
1015 it - it's down this way, the boulevard or...
1016
1017 Q: Sure.
1018
1019 A6: You know.
1020
1021 Q: Sure. Okay, well, very good. Uh, you know, I'll definitely pass your
1022 information on, and...
1023
1024 A6: But will you do me this favor? Are you allowed to...
1025
1026 ((0:32:00))
1027
1028 A6: ...call me after you've talked to him and got a answer, whether he's gonna call
1029 me or not? Are you allowed to call me back and tell me...
1030
1031 Q: Um...
1032

1033 A6: ...whether he's gonna call me or not?
1034
1035 Q: ...I'm allowed to do that. Um, however, um, I'm not going to promise
1036 anything. Um, because, you know, it just depends on, uh, what I will do is I'll
1037 turn this over to - to, uh, the family and it's really their decision.
1038
1039 A6: Okay. But are you a- do you think that you're - he's able to call me back to
1040 tell me yes, they want to talk to you or no they do not?
1041
1042 Q: Um, no, I guess I wouldn't - I wouldn't do that. We - we don't - we don't
1043 necessarily follow up with any of this kind of information. I would say that if
1044 you don't hear from him within a week, then you probably won't hear from
1045 him. So, uh...
1046
1047 ((0:33:00))
1048
1049 Q: ...but anyway, again, let me thank you for your concern and for your
1050 information, and, um, I will - I'll give Jerry this information.
1051
1052 A6: We - are you - I - I don't understand. Um, my concern to push (unintelligible),
1053 okay. Um, will - will you be able to talk to him today?
1054
1055 Q: Um, that I do not know.
1056
1057
1058 The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate
1059 transcription.
1060 Signed_____

RECORDING
Q=Woman
A=Man

Woman: Oh, the time is 12:20.

A: He's a friend of mine.

Q: You're watching him on a movie? Where are you calling from? You mean is it a movie that you rented?

A: No, it's a movie that we made of him.

Q: That you made of him?

A: Mm-hm.

Q: Who are you or where are you from? Can you tell me anymore? Are you sure it's Jacob?

A: Yeah.

Q: Why do you say that?

A: 'Cause I know him.

Q: How old is he?

A: How old is he?

Q: Yeah.

A: Right now he's 15.

Q: Is he alive and well?

A: Yeah.

46 Q: Are you sure?
47
48 A: I'm sure. Me and my friend make kiddie movies.
49
50 ((0:01:00))
51
52 Q: You do? Can you tell me who you are, where you are from?
53
54 A: No, just to let you know he's all right, right now.
55
56 Q: Well, can you return him? Is there any chance of that?
57
58 A: We might. We might.
59
60 Q: Can you tell me what state, or where you're calling from?
61
62 A: No, I don't wanna do that.
63
64 Q: Can you give us any idea?
65
66 A: No, I just want you to know he's all right. (Unintelligible).
67
68 Q: Is there anything more you can tell me? We - we are very worried about him.
69 The family just wants him back so desperately. If this is true, you took
70 something very near and dear to their hearts. You took it away from all of us,
71 and we would like it back.
72
73 A: Yeah.
74
75 ((0:02:00))
76
77 A: He is a good little child.
78
79
80 The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate
81 transcription.
82 Signed_____

INTERVIEW WITH DENNIS ALAN FERGUSON
Q=(Dave Noner)
A=Dennis Alan Ferguson

Man: Oh, man, it's (unintelligible).

Man: Hi, (Bob).

Man: Just thinking about it.

Man: Well, yeah, thinking about it.

((0:01:00))

Man: Just set it on the counter there, right next to the other one.

Man: (Unintelligible).

((0:02:00))

Man: Oh, yeah, I suppose.

Man: (Unintelligible).

Man: Yeah, I suppose I (unintelligible).

((0:03:00))

Man: Mr. Ferguson. Come around the corner here. This officer would like to have a few words with you.

Q: Mr. Ferguson, if you'd come in and have a seat please. You're Dennis?

A: Yeah.

Q: (Dave Noner).

A: Hi.

91 Q: He was abducted about, oh, five years ago from...
92
93 A: Yeah, I remember a little bit about it.
94
95 Q: Okay.
96
97 A: But not...
98
99 Q: Okay. Well, it - we believe that that case involved a, uh, abduction for sexual
100 purposes, okay.
101
102 A: Okay.
103
104 Q: And if, uh, by all means, if you did that, you know, I want to arrest you for it,
105 okay. If you didn't do that...
106
107 A: Okay. Now...
108
109 Q: ...I want to put you out of it.
110
111 A: Okay.
112
113 Q: And if we could establish your whereabouts and that kind of stuff, uh, at that
114 timeframe - like if you might have been in jail or working, whatever the case
115 may be, that's what I want to put...
116
117 A: About five years ago?
118
119 Q: Yeah.
120
121 A: Oh, God. I...
122
123 ((0:05:00))
124
125 Q: It was October 22nd of '89, is when it happened.
126
127 A: Okay.
128
129 Q: You're okay to talk with me about that?
130
131 A: Um, five years ago, I got to remember where I was. I was either living with
132 my mom five years ago, I think.
133
134 Q: Okay.
135

A: Um, or is it - I know I lived there at least for the last four years, maybe five, I'm not sure.

Q: Okay.

A: I think it was four years. Let's see, this is '95 now. It was probably from '90 to '9- '90 or '91 - I think probably '90 to about '94.

Q: Okay. This would have been just prior to that. This would have been like October of '89.

A: Okay. Um, let's see, where did I live from there, before there? I was living with somebody in their trailer house, a woman. I was just kind of renting a room from her.

Q: Okay.

A: And she had two kids - it was somebody I met through working at that time.

((0:06:00))

Q: Okay. Do you remember the woman's name that you rented from?

A: Um, (Amelia Shippel).

Q: (Shippel)?

A: Yeah, I don't know how you spell the last name, I could never get it right.

Q: What town would it have been?

A: I think the trailer park was in Blaine.

Q: Blaine?

A: I don't know - she no longer lives in the trailer park, and to be honest, I really don't know where. I knew at one time she lived in some apartments in the area, but she no longer lives there as far as I know.

Q: Okay. Is the trailer park still there, do you know?

A: Oh, yeah.

Q: Okay. Do you remember the name of the park?

181 A: Uh, it's right on 35W and Blaine, by 95 exit, I think it is, 95th exit. Um...
182
183 Q: Okay.
184
185 A: But it's one of those that off street - on the street parking.
186
187 Q: Okay.
188
189 A: Um, I don't remember the address of the trailer, but I know right where it is.
190
191 Q: Okay.
192
193 A: But, uh, it's kind of hard to describe it on a map.
194
195 ((0:07:00))
196
197 Q: Okay. That's where you would have been - where you estimate she would
198 have been living?
199
200 A: Right around there or before that, I was living in some apartments called - I
201 think they're Blaine Manor.
202
203 Q: Okay.
204
205 A: It was either - it was on the borderline of either Blaine or Circle Pines - I think
206 it was in Blaine, on the Blaine side.
207
208 Q: Okay.
209
210 A: But no, half of that stuff I hadn't bought but haven't - I only did with people of
211 age.
212
213 Q: Okay. That was your preference?
214
215 A: Yeah, I wouldn't touch anybody underage. And I have done some things with
216 a couple people, but the thing is they're married, and they're - both of the guys
217 within the last couple weeks, both their wives don't know that they are even
218 into this kind of thing.
219
220 Q: Okay. So it's...
221
222 A: So...
223
224 Q: ...secretive on their part?
225

A: Okay. And I knew that stuff was in the car, and that one was right behind the driver's seat - or passenger's seat, that baton or whatever.

Q: Yeah.

A: Big stick. And then I saw him when the cop reached in the car, and pulled that right out of the bag.

Q: Okay.

A: And but that stuff, it - because it wouldn't be to my advantage to have that stuff, you know, right out in the open.

Q: Okay.

A: That wasn't - I was scared for that, and just scared period.

Q: Okay.

A: To be driving without a license.

Q: Okay.

A: And I was going over the speed limit at the time.

Q: Okay. Um, the, uh, report reflects that there was a, uh, very large number of vide-videotapes, uh...

A: Uh, adult videotapes?

Q: It just says 36, uh, tapes, uh, 40 tapes, uh...

A: There's, um...

Q: ...different boxes of...

A: Okay. There's different boxes of video - some were, um, adult videotapes that were just, um, male, male videotapes.

Q: Okay.

((0:10:00))

A: And some were like S&M tapes.

Q: Okay.

A: If you're familiar with the term. Um, S&M discipline tapes, that's what some of those boxes were, then the other ones - there's one box was a milk crate of just videos you'd record off a TV set or buy in the store.

Q: Okay. And those are, uh, like are they, uh, sexual-oriented...

A: No.

Q: Okay.

A: No, the ones in the blue milk crate, plus the other ones in the one white box, and maybe one of the small little brown - brown or tan box, had some like kind of recorded off the TV - there's sitcoms in it in one box. The other smaller boxes was a little bit bigger, did have like some discipline videos in it.

Q: Okay. Is that...

A: That stuff.

Q: I guess what I'm trying to get, Dennis, uh, did any of these, uh, videos in that car contain anything involving children?

A: Not to my knowledge. I - if anything, I would have recorded just me, and maybe one of my friends doing it and that's it, but none of the - and 'cause...

Q: Okay.

((0:11:00))

Q: Um, hey, I think if I remember reading right, there's also some, uh, photographs in the car.

A: Photographs? That would be probably of me.

Q: Okay.

A: If there's three photographs found in a book or something.

Q: So I'll just go through here once, see that, uh, we find...

A: Uh, that also raises a question. I see that the inventory of everything is done now, of what was there. Now, am I gonna get a copy of that? Or can I request a copy of that?

Q: Uh, I mean I'm sure you will get a copy of it eventually. Um, it's - it's part of the case file and, uh, once you're charged, all this becomes part of your information.

A: Okay. So I will be getting a copy of it?

Q: You can certainly request that.

A: Okay. 'Cause...

Q: But I believe it will be sent...

A: ...trying to remember absolutely ever single little thing that was there without looking at it, is not gonna be easy, you know...

Q: Oh, yeah, it's - I - I won't - won't give you a copy of it yet, but you can certainly look at this if you want to.

((0:12:00))

A: Okay. Let's see. Starting right here? Okay. Oh, yeah, the piece of (unintelligible) that was booking. Uh, front pan, yeah, (unintelligible), do, do, do. 76. Pornographic tapes, okay. 23. 15 - should be what? Oh, they're talking...

Q: Soiled (unintelligible) that says.

A: (Unintelligible). Okay, that was in the trunk. Towels, white, which were mine that I've had from other things, you know, the (unintelligible) towels. I'm not sure where we got them. Okay, two blue towels, that was I think 'cause I got them from one of my parents. Okay.

((0:13:00))

A: Most of the pornographic tapes, I buy two different companies here. Um, like, um, Falcon, which is - it's pornographic tapes, most out of California and stuff like that.

Q: So these are stuff you would buy, just...

A: But already pre-recorded.

Q: ...to (unintelligible)?

A: Yeah, but if you send away for it through mail...

Q: Okay.

A: ...and stuff, that's where I got that, and all those, um, other things. Um, like a harness - harness. Oh, must be the things you use for a tie-down type thing. And you mentioned clock radio? Yeah, 'cause also just (unintelligible), I was gonna transfer from one place to another, from a different day, and just throw them in the trunk. Okay. Incomplete something set.

Q: Uh, it says "Wards Power Craft Socket Set, incomplete."

A: Maybe that was incomplete, yeah, I guess. Okay, aluminum - aluminum foil - yeah...

((0:14:00))

A: ...and (unintelligible), and also stuff like that, 34 regular tapes, VCR. Okay, those were the regular tapes that you either buy in the store...

Q: Okay.

A: ...or record off a TV.

Q: Okay.

A: Then there's - it'd be two, a big like milk crate of one, blue milk crate. And there's another box that should be right around by it, but was in the trunk, but I have no idea where it's sitting now. But had - if you open that one box up, and then there was another small box that had like regular sitcoms in it, and I think it had, um, Back to the Future I, II, and III in that one small box.

Q: Okay.

A: Then the bigger box had some of like the discipline videos in it from three different companies, three or four different companies. But I have transferred them from - from a blank - from three tapes onto a blank tape.

Q: Okay. So they're all...

A: Okay.

Q: ...on one - like a 60-minute tape instead of several 20-minute tapes?

450 A: Um, like if there is a - instead of a three - three videotapes for - of an hour
451 each...
452
453 ((0:15:00))
454
455 A: ...all three hours would be on one video.
456
457 Q: Right.
458
459 A: So that's what I did with a lot of those other videos. That's why if you look at
460 them, they'll have like three or four names on the adult videos. That's what I
461 did, and even I recorded two or three on the - even the regular ones, just to up
462 the number of videos.
463
464 Q: Okay.
465
466 A: And then I had so many videos from - from the order, that I took and put on
467 blank tape, just to cut down my - so I had more space that I was leaving.
468
469 Q: Sure.
470
471 A: Okay. So that's why I wanted to explain why there's that. Then I sold the
472 other ones, you know, so - and stuff. Okay. (Unintelligible), whatever.
473 (Unintelligible) whip.
474
475 Q: Yeah.
476
477 A: Most of this stuff is that bondage ones, you can probably, um, buy through
478 mail order.
479
480 Q: Mm-hm.
481
482 A: Although I'm not (unintelligible). But (unintelligible) I got them all if you
483 wanted to know that or not.
484
485 Q: No, that's okay.
486
487 A: Okay.
488
489 ((0:16:00))
490
491 A: Um, and so it's a main concern is why I had all this up in there?
492
493 Q: Well, yeah, and my main concern was - was to find out what you're, uh, you're
494 sexual preference was.

A: Mm.

Q: So, 'cause you're - you're traveling through our area, and, uh...

A: Yeah, so, okay. That must be another box for the - some (unintelligible), okay. Those must be some of the recorded ones. 'Cause yeah, I did have one box that had the - that was on the outside showed a VCR cover, I mean the camcorder. Some adult ones in there. Some of the brown box, but that's really the discipline videos. Then there's a mix of discipline or S&M ones, and others - normal sex ones. And another VCR box - or camcorder box, and there was some in a, um, brown VCR box...

Q: Okay.

A: ...too. So there's like one, two, maybe three boxes of adult tapes.

((0:17:00))

Q: Okay.

A: And stuff. Even though there are like four on a tape, there's probably still a lot there. That's why it's probably going by - each name is individually. That's where they probably come up with so many different tapes. But yeah, it looks like there - there might be - if I went through them all, 76, 23 - yeah, 'cause these must have been in different boxes, 'cause there's no way you could get 76 tapes in one box.

Q: Mm-hm.

A: Must be going by the names. 'Cause I don't think I could get 7- no, I kind of doubt it. 'Cause different boxes had diff- more than others in there and everything, okay.

Q: Well, what, uh, what I'd like to do, Dennis is, uh, I'd like to get a statement from you about just where this stuff, uh, was in your car. I won't ask you anything about the stolen car. We'll just leave it out of the conversation.

A: Okay.

Q: What I'd like to do is, uh, inform of your Miranda rights and just get a quick statement from you about, uh...

((0:18:00))

Q: ...things you had in your car, uh, where you were working during that timeframe, if you remember where you were living.

A: Okay.

Q: Are you okay with that?

A: Yeah.

Q: Okay.

A: 'Cause I don't have nothing to hide. Like I said, I never did anything with kids and I know I wouldn't do anything with kids.

Q: Okay. Well, before we do that, I have to, uh, inform you of your Miranda rights, okay.

A: Okay.

Q: Okay. Since we're in a custodial situation here, okay. Um, before we ask you questions, you must understand your rights. You have the right to remain silent. Anything you say can and will be used against you in a court of law. You have the right to talk to an attorney before being questioned and have the attorney present during the questioning. If you cannot afford to hire an attorney, one will be appointed without cost to you before any questioning if you wish. Uh, Dennis, do you understand what I've read to you?

A: Yeah, but I do have one question.

Q: Yes.

A: Am I being arrested for that too then?

Q: No.

A: Okay. For a minute there I was - got a little confused. I just now got the same rights as...

Q: I'm sure it is the same Miranda rights that you...

A: Okay. That's why I just wanted to make sure.

Q: No, uh, but, uh, since we're in a custodial situation here, you can't leave.

((0:19:00))

585
586 A: Okay. But...
587
588 Q: Uh, you can't leave the building. You're (unintelligible) talk to me.
589
590 A: Yeah.
591
592 Q: We have to inform you of your rights.
593
594 A: Okay.
595
596 Q: Uh, having all these rights in mind, do you wish to talk to me now?
597
598 A: Yeah, 'cause it's probably gonna come up again somewhere.
599
600 Q: Uh, this consent to speak paragraph, it says, "I read the statement and
601 warning. I have read this warning and statement of rights, and I understand
602 my rights. I am willing to make a statement and answer questions. I do not
603 want an attorney. I understand what I am doing. No promises and threats
604 were made to me. No pressure or coercion of any kind have been used against
605 me. Do you understand that, Dennis?
606
607 A: Yes.
608
609 Q: Okay. I'd ask you to sign right there then.
610
611 A: Okay. Um, one question.
612
613 Q: Yeah.
614
615 A: Okay. Where was that again, where Jacob - where everything was supposed
616 to have disappeared again?
617
618 Q: From, uh, St. Joseph.
619
620 ((0:20:00))
621
622 A: Okay. That's not even near the city, is it? I don't know where it is.
623
624 Q: Okay.
625
626 A: 'Cause I was obviously nowhere near it.
627
628 Q: Well, if - you know, if, uh...
629

630 A: But I was just kind of curious where...
631
632 Q: If - if you were driving...
633
634 A: ...(unintelligible).
635
636 Q: If you were driving down 94 yesterday...
637
638 A: I probably went by it?
639
640 Q: Were you going east or west?
641
642 A: I was going towards the cities.
643
644 Q: Okay. Then you were coming towards it.
645
646 A: Okay. So it's around that area?
647
648 Q: It's around - very - it's only about five miles from here.
649
650 A: Oh, okay. See, I just knew where Alexandria was.
651
652 Q: Okay.
653
654 A: And that's where I was kind of just staying on 94 to go the Alexandria signs,
655 and that's what I do, I'm just going by the sign, so I wasn't paying too much
656 attention, except for the signs that say like, um, you know, like, "Alexandria,
657 25 miles," or something like that. I just kind of looked at that, but I wasn't
658 paying much attention to the small towns, you know what I mean.
659
660 Q: Yeah.
661
662 A: I just sort of been watching for the one that said Alexandria.
663
664 Q: Okay.
665
666 A: You know.
667
668 Q: You said you were like to the city?
669
670 ((0:21:00))
671
672 A: I was going - just went up and then came back, so it's just kind of knowing
673 where I was going, so I - I just went up there earlier that day and then came
674 back, so I kind of was just going...

675
676 Q: So you were going back to the cities then?
677
678 A: Yeah, so I mean...
679
680 Q: Okay. Well, I'm gonna go, uh, I'm gonna step out for just a second and, uh,
681 start the recorder, and I'll come back and we'll get a statement from you,
682 okay?
683
684 A: Okay.
685
686 Q: Okay. We're, uh, we're on formal recording now, okay?
687
688 A: Okay.
689
690 Q: Uh, the following will be an interview conducted at the Stearns County Jail.
691 Interview is of Dennis Alan Ferguson. Uh, his date of birth is April 5, 1963.
692
693 ((0:22:00))
694
695 Q: And the interview is being done at 1:29 pm on April 11, 1995. I'm Detective
696 (Dave Noner) from the Stearns County Sheriff's Office. No one else is
697 present. Uh, Dennis, you understand, uh, you're being recorded right now?
698
699 A: Mm-hm, yeah.
700
701 Q: And Dennis, have I informed you of your Miranda rights?
702
703 A: Yes, you have.
704
705 Q: And you understand those rights?
706
707 A: Yes, I do.
708
709 Q: Okay. And, uh, you have been arrested within the last couple of days, uh, for
710 a charge of operating a stolen motor vehicle, and you've been incarcerated
711 here at the Stearns County Jail since that time, correct?
712
713 A: Yes.
714
715 Q: Okay. Well, I don't - I want you to understand I'm not gonna ask you
716 anything about the stolen car. Uh, but I do want to ask you some questions
717 about the things that were in the car, and, uh, why they were there and where
718 they came from.
719

720 A: Okay.
721
722 Q: You okay with that?
723
724 A: Yes.
725
726 Q: Okay. Uh, do you have a current address, Dennis?
727
728 A: At the present time, no.
729
730 Q: Okay.
731
732 ((0:23:00))
733
734 Q: You don't have a permanent address where you go to?
735
736 A: No.
737
738 Q: Okay. Um, some things that were found in the car, Dennis, were, uh - I'll just
739 go down the list here. Uh, some wooden paddles, dolls, a riding crop,
740 slapstick, a PR 24 nightstick, handcuffs, chains, pins and needles, a vibrator,
741 razor blades, straps and belts, mace, a stun gun, uh, some, uh, videotapes,
742 quite a number of videotapes, uh, photographs, uh, dealing with, uh, some
743 type of bondage, sexual bondage, and you - you indicated to me that, uh, all
744 that stuff did belong to you?
745
746 A: Yes, I did.
747
748 Q: Okay. And, uh, I'm not - I haven't seen these photographs or anything, and I
749 haven't seen the stuff that was in the car. Uh, could you just tell me in your
750 own words, uh, what stuff was in the car, and why it was yours?
751
752 ((0:24:00))
753
754 A: Um, the stuff in the car is basically S&M toys or equipment.
755
756 Q: Okay.
757
758 A: However you want to classify it, and that is because I'm into that stuff.
759
760 Q: Okay.
761
762 A: And I do have some friends, but they would rather remain anonymous I'm
763 sure, because they're married and their wives don't know about it.
764

810 A: No, I haven't.
811
812 Q: And you understand the reason I'm asking you this is because we had a - an
813 abduction of an 11-year-old boy approximately five years ago...
814
815 A: Mm-hm.
816
817 Q: ...which we believe was sexually related.
818
819 A: Okay.
820
821 Q: And do you understand why I'm talking to you?
822
823 A: Yeah.
824
825 Q: Okay.
826
827 A: I (unintelligible).
828
829 Q: Okay. Uh, approximately five years ago, Dennis, could you tell me where
830 you live - had been living?
831
832 A: Um, either with my mom, or that would have been more like four years ago -
833 or with somebody renting a room or living with a woman who was renting a
834 room in her trailer.
835
836 Q: Okay. What is your mother's name?
837
838 ((0:26:00))
839
840 A: Um, my mother's name is (Claire) Ferguson.
841
842 Q: Okay. Do you know where she lives now?
843
844 A: Uh, yeah, she still lives where, um, in the apartments I used to live in.
845
846 Q: Okay. And what...
847
848 A: Uh, Diamond 8 Terrace Apartments, uh, St. Anthony, Minnesota. Um, it's -
849 the building number's like 3200.
850
851 Q: Okay. So Diamond 8?
852
853 A: 8 Terrace.
854

855 Q: Okay. And you estimated, uh, before that you believed you were living with
856 your mother from like '90 to '94?
857
858 A: Yeah.
859
860 Q: Okay. And prior to that time, you believe you had been living in a, uh, a
861 trailer park in the city of Blaine?
862
863 A: Yeah.
864
865 Q: Okay. And the woman you had lived with there was - sorry, (Amelia)?
866
867 A: (Amelia Shippel).
868
869 Q: (Shippel)? Okay. You know how you spell (Shippel)?
870
871 A: No, I don't.
872
873 Q: Okay. Do you know if she still lives there?
874
875 A: No, I don't.
876
877 Q: Do you know the name of the trailer park?
878
879 A: Not offhand, but I know where it is.
880
881 Q: Where is it?
882
883 A: It's in Blaine, Minnesota, off of 35W, and I believe it's 95th.
884
885 ((0:27:00))
886
887 Q: Okay. And prior to that you said you had lived in Blaine Manor Apartments?
888
889 A: Uh, I think that's the name of it. Yeah, they're, um - it's either Blaine Manor
890 or on one side of the street it's Blaine, the other side is Circle Pines, but I
891 believe it was in the Blaine area, on that side of the street, and I believe - I
892 know the name - I know where they are, but I'm pretty sure that was called
893 Blaine - Blaine Manor.
894
895 Q: Okay.
896
897 A: 'Cause like about five or six buildings, about maybe eight units per building.
898
899 Q: Okay.

900
901 A: Kind of like.
902
903 Q: And are those - is that - that's not the same place your mother's living now?
904
905 A: No.
906
907 Q: Okay.
908
909 A: It's not.
910
911 Q: Okay. Where would you have been working during that time, October of '89?
912
913 A: Okay. October? I might have been working for Land of Lakes by then.
914
915 Q: Okay. Land of Lakes, uh, dairy?
916
917 A: Yeah, it's the Land of Lakes Company over on, um...
918
919 ((0:28:00))
920
921 A: ...Lexington and 694. So I would have been known as a lab assistant, dish
922 room. And...
923
924 Q: What did you do there?
925
926 A: Worked as a lab assistant.
927
928 Q: Okay. What did that entail?
929
930 A: Uh, actually I was - the title is lab assistant. I actually worked in the dish
931 room, by cleaning the test tubes for the different tests, the glassware.
932
933 Q: Okay.
934
935 A: All the stuff for the testing in the lab area.
936
937 Q: So, cleaning up testing equipment?
938
939 A: Yeah.
940
941 Q: Okay.
942
943 A: I think that's where I was working.
944

945 Q: Okay. How long did you work for Land of Lakes?
946
947 A: Up until - let's see, I was working temporary there first, so it was probably not
948 until '90 when I actually got hired, but I was laid off sometime in '94, around
949 May, June area.
950
951 Q: So you'd have been there for...
952
953 A: Probably about - roughly...
954
955 Q: ...for four or five years?
956
957 A: About four years.
958
959 Q: Okay.
960
961 ((0:29:00))
962
963 A: Or three years and like eight months or something like that.
964
965 Q: Okay.
966
967 A: Around there somewhere.
968
969 Q: Uh, prior to Land of Lakes, where did you work?
970
971 A: Um, if I remember right, I was working temporary, and that's what - they sent
972 me in the temporary company to this place. And I'm not sure - I think it might
973 have been Kelly Temp - either Kelly Temp or Alan, I'm not sure which one.
974
975 Q: Or Ellen?
976
977 A: Alan Temporary - I think it's Kelly though.
978
979 Q: Okay. Uh, do you have any, uh, relatives in the St. Joseph area? Friends, any
980 reason to be up in this area?
981
982 A: No one, no.
983
984 Q: Okay. Where - where do most of your relatives live at?
985
986 A: Um, I got a mom in St. Anthony, a dad in Blaine, and a stepmom in Blaine.
987 And my sister in Menominee, Wisconsin.
988
989 Q: Okay.

990
991 A: And that's about it. Other relatives, aunts and uncles up in northern
992 Wisconsin.
993
994 Q: Okay.
995
996 ((0:30:00))
997
998 Q: Uh, Dennis, uh, did you have anything to do with the abduction of Jacob
999 Wetterling?
1000
1001 A: No, I did not.
1002
1003 Q: Do you know anyone who might have?
1004
1005 A: No, I do not. I'm from the cities and...
1006
1007 Q: Cities is only about an hour away from here.
1008
1009 A: About - roughly around there, so it's possible.
1010
1011 Q: Yeah.
1012
1013 A: But...
1014
1015 Q: Uh, in your, uh, circle of friends, uh, does that topic ever come up from time
1016 to time?
1017
1018 A: You mean underage?
1019
1020 Q: Not underage but, um, the actual disappearance of Jacob Wetterling?
1021
1022 A: No, it hasn't.
1023
1024 Q: Okay. Does the topic of underage, uh...
1025
1026 A: Hm? No, it hasn't.
1027
1028 Q: Okay.
1029
1030 A: If anything it might have - everybody was talking about the Jacob case at the
1031 time, but nothing since then.
1032
1033 Q: Okay.
1034

1035 A: And so it might have been at - around the time, but I'm trying to think, but one
1036 of the friends I did meet wasn't until after...
1037
1038 ((0:31:00))
1039
1040 A: ...probably not until about '92, I met these two people and were with them last
1041 two weeks.
1042
1043 Q: Okay.
1044
1045 A: That - when - probably around '92, maybe '93, something like that, that I'd
1046 been doing my S&M's with.
1047
1048 Q: Okay.
1049
1050 A: And stuff, but nobody underage or anybody around that time, I don't think.
1051
1052 Q: Okay. So you're - do you have any suspicions about who might be
1053 responsible for that?
1054
1055 A: I have no idea.
1056
1057 Q: Okay.
1058
1059 A: Oh, no, the only thing I can say is that it had to be somebody either...
1060
1061 Q: Okay.
1062
1063 A: But I'm just guessing.
1064
1065 Q: Okay, is there anything else you want to tell me, Dennis, about, uh, things I've
1066 asked you about here?
1067
1068 ((0:32:00))
1069
1070 A: I don't think so. I might have lived with my dad for awhile during that period
1071 of time too. If I remember, I think I might have. I'm not sure when, if it was
1072 before or after I lived with (Amelia) or not. That's about it.
1073
1074 Q: Okay.
1075
1076 A: But I don't think I can think of anything else to do with - unless you have
1077 more questions.
1078

1079 Q: I don't think so. Uh, that pretty much clarifies everything I wanted to - to get
1080 from you.
1081
1082 A: Okay.
1083
1084 Q: And you told me before you've never been arrested for any kind of - it's the
1085 first time you've ever been arrested?
1086
1087 A: Yes.
1088
1089 Q: Okay. Um, that about does it, I guess. Is there anything else you want to tell
1090 me?
1091
1092 A: No, I don't think so. I guess you got most of everything that I can think of,
1093 I'm telling you right now. But...
1094
1095 Q: Okay. So we'll conclude the interview then, I guess, (unintelligible).
1096
1097 A: Unless you have something in a further date you want to ask me.
1098
1099 Q: No.
1100
1101 A: Okay.
1102
1103 ((0:33:00))
1104
1105 Q: The time is 1:40, so we'll conclude it at 1:40, and you can go back to your unit
1106 then.
1107
1108 A: Okay.
1109
1110 Q: Okay. Thanks for your time.
1111
1112 A: Okay, thank you.
1113
1114 Q: Thank you for talking to me.
1115
1116 A: Yeah. Like I said, if there's anymore questions, you can always get ahold of
1117 me, if they have anymore.
1118
1119 Q: Very good, thank you.
1120
1121 A: Yeah.
1122

1123 The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate
1124 transcription.
1125 Signed_____

INTERVIEW WITH CHARLES UNSINN
Q=Man
A=Charles Unsinn

Q: Sorry for all the secrecy, but nobody knows what's going on here, um, and that's why I didn't want to talk in front of the other officer the last time. Um, these kind of interviews are really hard for me, because you're - you're not a criminal type guy.

A: No, good.

Q: Okay, all right. And, um, and, uh...

((0:01:00))

Q: ...I've had a couple of these things before and they're just not easy. They're not easy for me and it certainly is not gonna be easy for you. And, uh, I tried to look up a record on you, and there ain't nothing, we got nothing on you, you know.

A: I never had one.

Q: Okay. You know, and, uh, I've asked around a little bit, kind of discreetly, uh, find out what type of guy you are, you know, 'cause I see you, wave at you and stuff like that, but I really know you or anything. And, uh...

A: So what's the problem?

Q: Well, I'm getting to that. I, uh, got a referral from, uh, Social Services.

A: Okay.

Q: Okay. And, uh, is there, uh - Social Services, let me close this there. Uh, in - in the report, I ended up interviewing a young man, uh, that said that he's had sexual relations with you, okay?

((0:02:00))

A: Who?

Q: Well, I'll - I'll get to that.

A: Oh.

Q: And, um, um, he's been bothered by it and stuff like that, you know, and, uh, he said at one time, uh, you told him that's how you got started on that, is that somebody had once bothered you.

A: Who in the crap was that?

Q: I - I don't know who that would have been.

A: No, I say who - who is - who accused me?

Q: Well, why don't you tell me?

A: Well, that's what I want to know.

Q: Well...

A: I want to know.

Q: Well, I'll tell you what. The reason I called you in here is because I hope that, uh, if you've got a problem, that you would talk, and - and we would...

A: I don't have a problem.

Q: Okay. Uh...

A: I don't got no problem.

((0:03:00))

A: I've got a wife who ta- who takes care of me very well.

Q: Yeah.

A: I've got kids and - and...

Q: Okay. But sometimes people stray from that, okay?

A: Okay.

91 Q: All right. And, um, uh, sometimes people are - just from curiosity or
92 whatever, uh, they stray anyway, okay. And, uh, uh, what the problem is here
93 is this young man is a juvenile, and that's why it's a police matter. If it was an
94 adult, none of my business.
95
96 A: Well, this kid that I've had around me that - from last summer was
97
98 Q: Okay.
99
100 A: Uh, what does he go by? I believe. He stood in my son's wedding. My
101 boy brought him over to go fishing, he stayed at (Mike Beckingham)'s,
102 (Mike) and (Barb)'s, and (Trevor) brought him over and said, "Dad, do you
103 want to take him fishing?" I said, "As long as he's old enough to put his
104 worms on his own hook."
105
106 Q: Mm-hm.
107
108 ((0:04:00))
109
110 A: That was on a Friday and (Trevor) said, "Can I go along?" I said fine.
111
112 Q: How old - how old is
113
114 A: He must be 12.
115
116 Q: Okay.
117
118 A: Anyway he, uh, then we went fishing, went over to Roberts Lake. And why
119 we went to Roberts Lake is 'cause he went there before. He went with, uh, one
120 of (Barb) - his mother's boyfriends to Roberts Lake, so we went there. And
121 I've had him come - like at the - when he stood at my boy's wedding, at
122 (Trevor)'s wedding, he stayed with (Dawn) and I. And the last time he stayed
123 with us, (Dawn) and I - (Dawn) had the weekend off, so I him come up.
124
125 Q: Okay.
126
127 A: And (Dawn) was there all the time.
128
129 Q: Okay.
130
131 A: We did have a little problem with him. Um, I wanted to go to church the week
132 - on Sunday, and he didn't really want to go there, but he, uh, Saturday morn-
133 or Saturday afternoon he - we were talking and, uh...
134
135 ((0:05:00))

A: ...he wanted to go fishing. Well, it was too dang cold out, I just said no, but we went for about half an hour to the shack.

Q: Okay.

A: Uh, (Beckingham)'s had a shack on Muellers Lake. So anyway, I said, uh, we'll go fish for a half hour, an hour and then we'll come home. He said fine. And got home and, uh, he was really moody. Why, I haven't got the faintest idea, but anyway, he, uh, kept saying "F you" to me and I said, "Now that's enough, I don't want to hear it anymore." And I knew - I met his mother at Whitney Park, that's where we - we - I'd bring him down there.

Q: Mm-hm.

A: You know, and I brought him down there that Sunday afternoon, Sunday night. Uh, anyway, that Saturday night he was sitting on a chair there by the table, and he said, "Why do you call my mother a slut?" I damn near dropped my coffee cup, I couldn't believe it. I said, "What?" "So why'd you call my mother a whore?" I says, "(....), I've never called your mother a whore." And I said, "If I ever hear you say it again, I'll slap your mouth myself." Uh, the kid is what...

((0:06:00))

A: ...12 or 13 now. He's got a sister that's 11, (Jodie). She's living with (Bob). These kids - he's kind of illiterate, she's got him on Hooked on Phonics. Um, he's just not - he's told me stuff that would - he's accused other guys of the same thing, so - we talk - we talked, I'm not saying we didn't talk, but we talked, and...

Q: Mm-hm.

A: ...he's told me stuff that - said his mother one time let them go with another kid camping, and he had been screwed in the butt by another kid, and I said, "You got to be joking." Then when I wanted to take him to church with us, (Dawn) and I, and he just - boy, he just went through the roof. I said, "You're still gonna go." But, uh, he was really despondent the last time, so that's why - as a matter of fact, I just talked to his mom yesterday, asking how he's doing in school because he had gotten in trouble with a retarded kid or a crippled kid, probably...

((0:07:00))

A: ...a month ago, he really got into a - I mean he, uh, put this kid's face in a

toilet and everything else, made him eat toilet paper they put in the toilet and stuff, so, and I talked to him about it, he said it would never happen again - matter of fact, (Mike Beckingham) talked to him about - said it'd never happen again. But he was really despondent, I don't know what the deal was with him, but, uh, he's the only one that I've had around.

Q: Okay. You know I've talked to several people, and here's one. Uh, do you know a guy named (Larry Wickersheim)?

A: Which one?

Q: He's 15.

A: Yeah, ? I know (.

Q: "I've been living in Kenosha for four or five years. Before I lived in Silver Lake, Wisconsin," and all that good stuff. Uh, before that he lived in Antigo.

A: He's up in Lincoln Hills.

Q: He was.

A: No kidding. He's back down in Kenosha now?

Q: I believe so.

A: I had living with us last, uh, last year.

((0:08:00))

Q: Okay. When I lived - okay, I see, yeah. "My dad's brother lived there and my great uncle (Chuck) Unsinn would come - often come over and pick , and me up." Okay. You know

A: Yeah, we used - yeah.

Q: Okay.

A: We used to go fishing.

Q: " s about a year older than me. (Chuck) would take us fishing."

A: Hunting, you name it.

Q: Okay. "And, uh, to spend the night over at his house."

226
227 A: Not very often.
228
229 Q: Okay. But from time to time?
230
231 A: Um...
232
233 Q: Did, uh, (.), or, uh, (ended up, uh, living at your house for awhile
234 when he was...
235
236 A: What happened - yeah, February - I think we got him in February. His dad
237 called me up one day. He was, uh, he - oh, they were having (unintelligible),
238 they were gonna put him away.
239
240 Q: Mm-hm.
241
242 A: But he was li-living with a guy down there and, uh, (Larry) had problems too,
243 good God. He had oral sex with this girl, 21-years-old - that's what he told
244 me. Um, he was living with a...
245
246 ((0:09:00))
247
248 A: ...guy I'd swear was a homosexual.
249
250 Q: Mm-hm.
251
252 A: I talked to him on the phone. He called me, (Roger Wickle), and just listened
253 to me, and I know there was something - and (Larry) told me - I says,
254 "(Larry), is he gay?" (Larry) says, "No," he said, "No, he's not gay." He says,
255 "I thought he was one time," he said, "because when I come in, he was kissing
256 on this kid." See, he had boys in his house...
257
258 Q: Mm-hm.
259
260 A: ...and (Roger)'s not married. And, uh, anyway, he - so his dad, (Larry), called
261 me up and he says, "(Chuck)," he says, "You want a kid?" And I said,
262 "Yeah," see, I knew him since he was this high.
263
264 Q: Yeah.
265
266 A: I mean I - we babysat him, we took him to church with us Sundays.
267
268 Q: Young ? Not...
269
270 A: Yeah, yeah, the young . Anyway, then (Dawn), my wife took care of,

uh, old (Larry) for - his dad, when she - he was just a little guy. But anyway, we turned around and, uh, young ( ) come up, we took him up, and he had nothing. He was - he had a bag of clothes that were - half of them weren't even his, he stole them from the place where he came from.

Q: Yeah.

A: So we came - he came up.

((0:10:00))

A: His mother gave me $100 - I think $150 or $100 I think it was, anyway I went and bought him tennis shoes and socks, and got him enrolled in school. Then he had a problem out at school, and he started stealing out there and he started destroying stuff, so I had to be paying that. Pretty soon he got to the point where he was stealing out of our pockets, and he'd come right in the bedroom and steal. He stole from his grandpa and grandma over there.

Q: Yeah.

A: Stole from .

Q: Yeah, he'd steal from all the family members.

A: Yeah. Anyway, he turned around, he stole about $2000 from us.

Q: Yeah.

A: He took $1500 - I got $900...

Q: Yeah, I - I know, that's why he's in Lincoln Hills, that's part of the reason.

A: Well, he stole from his parents.

Q: Right, yeah.

A: Anyway, I took and I had, uh, he gave me $900 back. I said to him, I says, "( ), why in the crap did you do it?" 'Cause he stole from the aunts and stuff right at our house. And I said, "You know," I says, "I - " he - then he said, "Well, the only reason you wanted me here was to get with (," or something, because (Aaron), when I lost my little boy...

((0:11:00))

A: ...when I lost (Travis), was there and, uh, kind of like, uh, took

(Travis)'s place.

Q: Mm-hm.

A: He never could, but anyway, he...

Q: That's right.

A: ...in small league and everything, I just went through the whole thing with him, 'cause (never had time, you know, he didn't - (would come out at the games though, but anyway, uh, with, uh, , that (took and, uh, he took and he, uh, he started - when he started - he came - come - went over the - walked in the hallway and went to the bedroom where he was staying, he come back and he gave me $900 - well, maybe a little better than $900. I said, "That's all that's left," because I knew he was passing a big wad around. He had it - (unintelligible) stuff, hide it in the attic, but he always carried it with him.

Q: Mm-hm.

A: You know, we looked all over the house for it. And he had stolen baseball cards from , and he stole money from and, oh, it just made me sick. So anyway then he took and he turned around - I says, "Now, you can..."

((0:12:00))

A: ...he was, uh, (Jeff) and (Rhonda) wanted to go stay with them. I couldn't stay a prisoner in my own home 'cause I couldn't leave him there.

Q: Yeah.

A: I had guns and stuff and we had money, you know, and stuff - not anymore, but I knew we did anyway. Anyway, he, uh, I - I couldn't take an just stay a prisoner in my own house, so I waited, I says, "Well," I says, "you're gonna have to go back," 'cause I said, "The main thing, you come," I says, "I don't want no lying, cheating, or stealing," and he broke all three of them.

Q: Mm-hm.

A: Then he goes back down to (Roger) and tells (Roger) - he called - (Roger) called me up and after he'd gone back to Lincoln Hills, he said, uh, "Well, he had a drinking problem and a drug problem." I said, "He did?" He says, "Yeah," he said, "He drank."

Q: You don't - you don't allow drinking in your house, right?

A: No.

Q: Okay.

A: I don't allow smoking in my house.

Q: That's what I heard.

A: He smoked, he went outside.

Q: Mm-hm.

A: Anyway, he took and he turned around, and he said, uh, when he - he got to, uh, what the - I just lost my train of thought. What the crap was I saying?

Q: Well, ( ) was...

((0:13:00))

Q: ...went back to...

A: Oh, when he went to Kenosha - anyway, (Roger) called me, he said, uh, "I got him - gonna go put him into a rehabilitation center." I said, "For what?" "Well," he said, "he's smoking marijuana down here, he's drinking pretty bad."

Q: Mm-hm.

A: I said, "You're kidding me." He said, "No," he said, "he was up there doing the same thing." I said, "You've got to be kidding me." There was one time he was out of my sight. One time, he went to his sister - or his sister's aunt, or sister here in town, the - at the aunt. And he stayed overnight, and they told me - I went looking for him because he didn't ask to go or nothing, and on probation, what he was, he was supposed to behave himself. Well, he wasn't. Anyway, he wasn't drinking or smoking up here, pot. He was drink- smoking cigarettes.

Q: Yeah.

A: And then he stopped - he stopped that 'cause he wanted to play basketball. Well then when he played basketball, they took him and he wouldn't do it 'cause he had bad grades. I mean he had solid F's.

406 Q: Mm-hm.
407
408 A: And, uh, they just told me that he stayed there with them that night, and so...
409
410 ((0:14:00))
411
412 A: ...I picked him up the next morning, the next day. Took him home and, uh, he
413 - I said, "Now you got a choice, you can - " I thought he was gonna shape up,
414 after he give me that money and said he'd behave himself and stuff, I thought
415 oh, jeez. Great, but, uh, he had problems down there in Kenosha, but then he
416 wanted to go back down there. He said, "Well, I got my girlfriend down there
417 and I got this down there," and I thought, oh, God. Get tangled up in that mess
418 and his mom and dad didn't want him in that mess down there.
419
420 Q: Mm-hm.
421
422 A: They just didn't want him at (Roger)'s house at all because he had girls
423 coming in there, and they had women coming in, and - I mean it was a mess.
424 But anyway, he turned around and he, uh, (Jeff) and (Rhonda) wanted him to
425 stay, but he wouldn't stay. He - well, he says, "You're - you're second
426 choice," he said, "I want to go to Kenosha," well, then he went to Kenosha.
427 Because the gang he had was - when he was a kid, they lived over here and
428 the gang kind of lived over here on the other end of town. I mean it was just -
429 and he was running wildly, and they couldn't control him down there.
430
431 Q: Okay. But that's him.
432
433 ((0:15:00))
434
435 A: Little yeah, that's a...
436
437 Q: Mm-hm.
438
439 A: ...that's a sad case. He - but the kid has lied and lied, and lied and lied so
440 much that...
441
442 Q: He told me that, uh, he really, uh...
443
444 A: I felt sorry for him. The only reason I had him up here - otherwise, I'd have
445 never had him up here.
446
447 Q: He, uh, said that, um, most of the kids his age really respect you in the White
448 Lake area by the way. They all...
449
450 A: Most of the kids, I liked the kids. I mean I've never had a problem with any.

Q: He said that everybody values your opinion and, uh...

A: I've never had a problem.

Q: ...and that - that...

A: I felt sorry for him, for ( ). He needs help, that's what he does need, help, I'm not joking.

Q: Yeah. Okay.

A: He needs help. That's all I can tell you.

Q: Let me finish in here because, uh, we're not gonna talk about ,,'s problems right now because, uh, uh, we're gonna get into yours.

A: Okay.

Q: "During these visits for as long as I can remember, (Chuck) has had sexual activity with ( ) and me." Uh...

A: That's not so.

Q: ..."(Chuck) also, uh, often jacks me off and sucks me off."

A: Oh, God.

Q: "I have jacked him off many times and sucked him off also."

((0:16:00))

Q: I have seen ( ) do the same with (Chuck) since we were about six or seven."

A: Oh, good God.

Q: "I have seen ( ) receive blow jobs from (Chuck) Unsinn. I have also seen screw (Chuck) in the ass, several times. Sometimes when) is screwing (Chuck) in the ass, (Chuck) is also sucking me off. Uh, (Chuck) likes to watch (and me suck each other off, and watches and jacks off and sometimes..."

A: Have you talked to ?

Q: ...joins..." Uh, what's that?

A: Have you talked to (?

Q: Why?

A: To take and figure out that mess right there. That's a crock of crud. That's absolutely rotten.

Q: Well, I - I'm pretty - you know, one of the first persons I'd want to talk to is, uh, somebody that was..

((0:17:00))

Q: ...a witness, and we have a built-in witness here named ( ). And of course)'s a pretty nice kid.

A: Yes, he is.

Q: And, uh,) was certainly taken back by this whole statement.

A: Well, I guess he'd be taken back.

Q: But said it was true, and that's why I'm talking to you. ( ) says he put a stop to it about three years ago. And that's why...I told you, I talked to several kids. Now I'm not here to hurt you, I'm here to help you. But I'm - my primary concern is to help these kids.

((0:18:00))

Q: These are kids that I know you care a lot about, and I don't want to be putting these kids through any more than they have to be. Both of them say they really like you as a person. They just don't like that one thing.

((0:19:00))

Q: I mean these things can be kept secret for awhile, but sooner or later they come out, you know. Is there any other kids involved in this kind of stuff, or just these two boys?

A: No.

Q: Just these two boys?

A: That - that is a crock.

Q: Well, if I got it from one, especially with somebody like ( )'s background, I would...

A: So what did ( ) ( ) say?

Q: Well, what are you saying?

A: I'm not saying nothing. I want to know what ( ) - what ( ) said.

Q: ( ) says he put a stop to it about three years ago.

((0:20:00))

Q: Did you put a stop to it?

A: Did I?

Q: Yeah.

A: A long time ago.

Q: Okay. But, um, with ( ), when was the last time you did it with - with, uh, ( )?

A: I don't remember.

Q: Could it have been May of...

A: Could have been where?

Q: May of '93? Just before he left?

A: No. I never messed with here. I don't care what he says, I never messed with here.

Q: He said one time - most of the time...

((0:21:00))

Q: ...he - he just did it.

A: That's a lie.

Q: Okay. I want to know the truth, okay? You know, I'm glad that you're talking

586 to me about this. Um, but ( ) says that the last time he was is when he
587 was still here going to school, and - and he says one time you forced him to
588 give him a blow job, that he - he says all the other times it was just - you just,
589 you know, with no force.
590
591 A: That's a lie.
592
593 Q: But one time he says you actually physically forced him.
594
595 A: That's a lie.
596
597 Q: Okay. Well, tell me, what - what'd you do with, uh, uh, ( )?
598
599 A: Nothing.
600
601 Q: What do you mean, nothing?
602
603 A: Not a thing. When I had him come up here, I didn't do a thing to him. I did
604 nothing with him, or to him.
605
606 Q: Okay. What'd you do with)?
607
608 A: Nothing.
609
610 Q: Well, you just got done telling me that you put a stop to it, and you haven't
611 done nothing to them up here.
612
613 A: That's right. A long time ago...
614
615 Q: Okay.
616
617 A: ...I said.
618
619 ((0:22:00))
620
621 Q: All right. What'd you do a long time ago?
622
623 A: I don't even remember.
624
625 Q: Suck him off?
626
627 A: I don't even remember.
628
629 Q: Do you remember sucking him off when he was fishing?
630

A: No.

Q: Jacking him off?

A: No.

Q: Well, what do you remember doing?

A: Nothing.

Q: So now he just made up the whole thing?

A: ( )'s a liar.

Q: Probably.

A: But I can't believe would have said something like that.

Q: Well, he did. What have you done with (? Well, one minute you admit, and now - now you're bringing it back. I mean what - what is it? I mean, you know, you said you put an end to this a long time ago. How long ago?

((0:23:00))

A: Probably when I was about 18, 19.

Q: When you were 18 or 19? When you were 18 or 19?

A: Yes. That was a long time ago, I'm 55 now.

Q: Okay. These kids weren't even around.

A: That's right.

Q: Okay. At that time, it's like what he told me that at that time you were a victim, from some neighbor or something? That true? Was that in the Antigo area?

A: Yeah.

Q: Which one - which one?

A: Green Bay.

Q: Okay.

676
677 A: A long time ago.
678
679 ((0:24:00))
680
681 Q: Were you charged? The police ever find out about it? Okay.
682
683 A: The guy was older.
684
685 Q: You were older?
686
687 A: No, the guy was.
688
689 Q: The guy was?
690
691 A: I was probably , a long time ago.
692
693 Q: It happened over like a five-year period?
694
695 A: Yeah.
696
697 Q: Okay. Do you see why we investigate these things though? Because it
698 happened to you, then you think everything's okay, you got it squared away in
699 your mind, and then all at once, it happens to these guys. And it happened
700 with two people that you really liked. I mean you liked these kids. From what
701 they tell me, you like all the kids. You're, uh, one of their...
702
703 ((0:25:00))
704
705 Q: ...best friends. But somewhere, you didn't get counseling. Somewhere,
706 somebody didn't stop and help you see your way through this thing. And
707 that's what we're trying to do with these kids here, and I think they're both
708 gonna be okay, especially ( ). (s a hell of a kid. You know, he's
709 got a lot going for him, and, uh, he's gonna do okay. ( ), if he's screwed
710 up, he might come through it all right anyway, but, uh, he's got other
711 problems other than this. But these kids didn't make up stories, not about this.
712 You know, because, you know, who's gonna make up a story that's saying
713 that "Oh, yeah, I - I - I sucked Uncle...
714
715 ((0:26:00))
716
717 Q: ...(Chuck)'s cock," you know, and, uh, you know...
718
719 A: Well, as far as ( ) goes, that's not so. That's not - not - that's not so.
720

Q: Okay. Tell me about (How many times have you done anything with ...)?

A: I don't know.

Q: (Chuck), you do know.

A: No, I don't.

Q: You okay, (Chuck)?

A: Yeah.

Q: Well, I mean you don't know because it's been 1500 times, or - or - or because, uh, has it been often? Less than 20?

A: I couldn't tell you.

Q: Okay. (Chuck), you all right?

((0:27:00))

Q: You got a bad ticker, (Chuck)?

A: Yeah.

Q: Are you? Sit up, don't block your air away here, all right? (Chuck), there - there's one way to take care of this - well, there's two ways. You can deny the whole damn thing or you can tell me the truth, but don't give me the truth in little piecemeals, because it's harder for you, it's like dragging it out of you. I mean this thing's got to be hitting you in the gut right now, you know. It's got to be really hurting you. But let's not drag it out. Either don't tell me anything, you know, and - and, uh...

A: I don't know how many times we were there.

Q: Okay.

A: It wasn't many.

Q: Wasn't many? Has he screwed you in the ass?

((0:28:00))

A: No, good God. My hemorrhoids would kill me.

766
767 Q: Okay. You screw him in the ass? Okay. What do you do, just usually jack him
768 off, give him blow jobs?
769
770 A: No, God help me.
771
772 Q: Does he give you blow jobs?
773
774 A: No.
775
776 Q: Jack - jack each other off, is that right?
777
778 A: Yes.
779
780 Q: Okay. Where's that usually take place at? At your house?
781
782 A: No, usually it was in a car.
783
784 Q: In the car? When you're going fishing or what?
785
786 A: I don't remember.
787
788 Q: How many times was there when you were jacking) off?
789
790 A:) never was there. He - I haven't seen him in - my God, for years. He
791 came up in February, he just...
792
793 ((0:29:00))
794
795 Q: Well, how many times would (jack you off?
796
797 A: Not very often.
798
799 Q: But (remembers blow jobs. Now why would he do that? That's a hell
800 of a thing for a kid to admit. Now are we gonna do this piecemeal again, or...
801
802 A: No, I probably gave him some, yes, good grief.
803
804 Q: Okay. So you gave him a couple blow jobs, did he give you a blow job?
805
806 A: Not that I remember, no. Good grief. Oh, jeez.
807
808 ((0:30:00))
809
810 Q: Why wouldn't you remember him giving you a blow job?

A: Because I don't remember him giving me one. I don't remember him taking - ever doing it.

Q: Okay. But you gave him blow jobs? When did he put a stop to that? Did he - did he ever have - talked with you, (Chuck)?

A: Yeah.

Q: And that was okay with you?

A: Yes, it was okay with me.

Q: Okay.

A: It made me sick.

Q: At what age did you start playing with him?

A: I don't even remember. I don't remember.

Q: The last time was about two years ago or three years ago?

A: It might have been longer than that.

((0:31:00))

Q: Huh?

A: It might have even been longer than that, yeah.

Q: Well, he's - he's only like 17 now, so, probably when he was about 15?

A: No, 14.

Q: 14? Okay. This young man, ( ). Now tell me the truth about ( ).

A: ( ) was a little tiny guy when he lived, you know, or left Antigo.

Q: Okay. Okay, uh, "(Chuck) has asked me to have intercourse with him, but I didn't. He also wanted me to stick his dick in my ass. I don't recall him ever doing it, unless I was really young. He has a bigger dick than ( ), so I was scared it would hurt."

A: No.

856
857 Q: "Uh, once during the spring of 1993 at (Chuck)'s house, uh...
858
859 ((0:32:00))
860
861 Q: ...(Chuck) went up to (Trevor)'s room...
862
863 A: Oh, my God.
864
865 Q: ...and got a porno film." Okay. There a porno film up there in (Trevor)'s
866 room?
867
868 A: No, he's got porno magazines, but that was his junk though. I didn't...
869
870 Q: Okay.
871
872 A: ...look at that crap.
873
874 Q: You got a VCR at home?
875
876 A: Yeah.
877
878 Q: Okay. If, uh, we got a search warrant and went out there in that house, there's
879 no porno film there?
880
881 A: No.
882
883 Q: In his room?
884
885 A: No, there's magazines he's got up there. I was gonna burn the things - he
886 wanted me to burn them 'cause he got married and didn't need them, he said
887 he didn't (unintelligible).
888
889 Q: Okay.
890
891 A: But do not...
892
893 Q: Is film up there?
894
895 A: No films.
896
897 Q: There used to be films up there?
898
899 A: No, there was no films.
900

901 Q: Okay. "(Chuck) and I were alone in the house watching a film. During the
902 movie, (Chuck) was rubbing my cock, and I had an erection."
903
904 A: No, that's a lie.
905
906 Q: "I took down..."
907
908 A: That's a lie.
909
910 Q: Or "He took down his sweatpants..."
911
912 A: The only thing I've got is I think...
913
914 ((0:33:00))
915
916 A: ...there's 3 Stooges and stuff.
917
918 Q: Okay. Uh, "He took down his sweatpants to his ankles and started jacking
919 himself off, and still was fondling me. He asked me to screw him in the ass.
920 He sat on me and tried to guide his dick into my ass. I was pulling away and
921 telling him I didn't want to do this. My dick was between his butt cheeks, and
922 the head of my dick was in his ass. I pulled away. He got off me and gave...
923
924 A: That's a lie.
925
926 Q: ...and gave me a blow job. He...
927
928 A: Oh, God.
929
930 Q: ...he told me to say when. When I was just about to come, I said 'When' and
931 he stopped sucking, and I came on a rag that he had grabbed. Uh, he jacked
932 himself and had me finish jacking him off 'til he came on the same rag also.
933 Uh, most of the time, uh, he would jack me off, and when I was just about to
934 come, I would tell him, and he would finish me off by sucking my cock."
935
936 A: That's a lie.
937
938 ((0:34:00))
939
940 Q: Well, okay, I got his story, I wanted to get yours. "Uh, last time I had sex with
941 (Chuck) Unsinn was in, uh, May of 1993, at his house. I was on my bed. I
942 lived with (Chuck), uh, the first four months of 1993. I was reading - " oh,
943 approximately, okay. "I was reading and (Chuck) walked in. He pulled down
944 his sweatpants. He had an erection and began playing with himself, and then
945 grabbed my hand. He had me...

A: That's a lie.

Q: ...jack him off. He started...

A: That's a lie.

Q: ...jacking me off. We both came and wiped our dicks off on a shirt or a rag. When I stayed with (Chuck)..."

A: I haven't messed with him at all, all the time he was with us. Very seldom we ever were home alone.

Q: Okay.

A: (Dawn) wasn't there, the boys were there, trying to (unintelligible).

Q: "When I stayed with (Chuck) is when I had sex with him more often. The last time (was involved was about, uh, two and a half to three...

((0:35:00))

Q: ...years ago. Um, about that time ( ) and I talked and decided not to do sex again with (Chuck) or each other. Uh, we told (Chuck) that day, and he said, 'Okay,' but jacked us, uh, both off anyway. He said it would be the last time."

A: He wasn't even there when ( ) and I - when ( ) and I were talking about that.

Q: Okay. "( )..."

A: He had already gone to Kenosha, wasn't home.

Q: "(hasn't hung around - " okay. "(has - hasn't hung around with (Chuck), uh, since that day. I haven't had, uh, sex with (since. Once during May of 1993, uh, when I was in my bedroom, uh, (Chuck) came in and he was just talking. He said, 'Do you want to give me a blow job?' I said, 'No,' he said, 'Give me a blow job,' kind of in a gruff voice, and grabbed...

((0:36:00))

Q: ...my head and started pulling my face to his penis. I tried getting away but he overpowered me. I gave him a blow job, uh, 'til he came in my mouth. He finally let go of my head. I ran into the bathroom and spit out his come into

991 the toilet. He left the room and I went back to the room. I..."
992
993 A: Yeah. (Trevor) in the living room, (Dawn) in the bedroom, I'm about to do
994 some stupid things like that.
995
996 Q: "The first time I remember (Chuck) touching me was when I was fishing with
997 (Chuck). Uh, we were in a boat and I had to piss. He rowed to shore. I got out
998 and was pissing. Uh, I wasn't done yet and he grabbed my penis. When he got
999 done, he shook it off - or when I got done, he shook it off and started rubbing
1000 it, uh, 'til I got an erection. Then he sucked on my penis. I think I was eight or
1001 nine. A few weeks later, he was doing this to me again, and he asked me if I
1002 remembered...
1003
1004 ((0:37:00))
1005
1006 Q: ...him doing this to me when I was younger. I told him no. And since that time
1007 I...
1008
1009 A: Mm-mm.
1010
1011 Q: ...think (Chuck) has had sex with me, uh, well, quite often."
1012
1013 A: Not so.
1014
1015 Q: How many boys have you had sex with?
1016
1017 A: ( ) a couple times there, and that's - I believe ( ) probably here and
1018 that's it.
1019
1020 Q: How many times was ( )?
1021
1022 ((0:38:00))
1023
1024 A: That time in the boat.
1025
1026 Q: The time in a boat?
1027
1028 A: I haven't seen him for a long time.
1029
1030 Q: Okay.
1031
1032 A: Never was alone with him very much. I don't remember.
1033
1034 Q: Okay. Now you're telling me the truth here, right?
1035

1036 A: I'm telling the truth.
1037
1038 Q: Okay. It's gonna be easier for you here. But if you're telling me the truth, tell
1039 me the last time you did it with
1040
1041 A: Oh, God.
1042
1043 Q: Was it during this last school year?
1044
1045 A: No.
1046
1047 Q: Well, why would he say that?
1048
1049 A: I don't have the faintest idea. Very seldom ever was alone with him.
1050
1051 Q: Did you ever do it with the two of them...
1052
1053 A: The most I...
1054
1055 Q: ...together?
1056
1057 A: No, no.
1058
1059 Q: How come? I mean they're buddies, and you're doing it with...
1060
1061 ((0:39:00))
1062
1063 Q: ...), and you're doing it with (low come the two of you aren't
1064 doing it together, like he says it was? And (confirmed that, you know?
1065
1066 A: Sick.
1067
1068 Q: I mean what's the big deal?
1069
1070 A: I didn't do it together with them.
1071
1072 Q: Hey, will you tell me one thing? I - I know - you've come a long ways here,
1073 all right. How are you feeling?
1074
1075 A: I'm all right.
1076
1077 Q: Do you want me to call somebody?
1078
1079 A: No.
1080

1081 Q: Would you like something to drink? Some water or something?
1082
1083 A: No.
1084
1085 Q: I'll go get you some water, okay? You be okay?
1086
1087 A: Yeah.
1088
1089 Q: You okay?
1090
1091 A: Yeah.
1092
1093 Q: All right. I'll be right back.
1094
1095 ((0:40:00))
1096
1097 ((0:41:00))
1098
1099 Q: There you go, (Chuck). Hey, we got a ways to go yet. Made it through this.
1100 Um, does your wife know about your little problem? Okay.
1101
1102 ((0:42:00))
1103
1104 Q: We got to get over that hurdle yet. I don't know if there's any way that I can
1105 help you with that. Um, I'll - I'll tell you what. From all I heard about you,
1106 that's why I - I had you come here instead of just getting a warrant and having
1107 you brought into jail. I - I didn't want to be dragging you in here. Uh, that's
1108 why I asked you just to come here voluntarily and, you know, you come and
1109 you can go, you know. That's why I told you that, and that way it gives you a
1110 chance to find some way to tell your wife, you know. 'Cause sooner or later,
1111 somehow, she'll find out about this. Sooner of later.
1112
1113 A: So what happens now?
1114
1115 ((0:43:00))
1116
1117 Q: Well, what do you think's gonna happen? Well - well, I - I'll tell you
1118 immediate things. Like I told you before, uh, you will leave here. We're not
1119 locking you up, okay. Uh, I will try to get you any type of counseling.
1120
1121 A: I just wish I could have another heart attack and die.
1122
1123 Q: Huh?
1124
1125 A: I wish I could just have a heart attack and die.

1126
1127 Q: Yeah, but some things a man's got to face up to, you know, and I'm glad you
1128 did. I - I wish you would be a little bit more clear about this, but I understand
1129 that there's probably some embarrassment here, uh, you know. But I've been
1130 on these type of interviews before, you know.
1131
1132 A: Mm-hm.
1133
1134 Q: I understand, and I feel really bad for what you're going through here.
1135
1136 ((0:44:00))
1137
1138 Q: But it's something that you did, and I guess you're gonna have to put up with
1139 it, 'cause these kids have gone through a lot of this stuff too, you know. These
1140 kids have had to face this thing too, and it hasn't been easy for them, and you
1141 put them into it, you know. Uh, (is probably having his best week he's
1142 ever had in his life. He's just been tearing up the basketball court, and then I
1143 come and shoot him down by making him recount this little story. So it's tore
1144 him up too. But, he took the time to say that he still likes you, as a person, you
1145 know.
1146
1147 A: He's a good kid.
1148
1149 Q: Yeah, he is, and I think he's a well-adjusted kid, and I think he'll come
1150 through this fine. But he's...
1151
1152 ((0:45:00))
1153
1154 Q: ...he's having the same problem. And you see what happens here, is you got
1155 , about the age that these kids
1156 were, by somebody older, somebody that they probably respected, and then
1157 years later...
1158
1159 A: Oh, God.
1160
1161 Q: ...here you go, do it to another generation, and if we don't intervene and we
1162 don't get the things squared away right, somewhere down the line, somebody
1163 else is gonna be a victim, and they're gonna be sitting in the same chair you
1164 are, you know, not feeling so good. We got to stop to it. We got to stop it now,
1165 you know, and - and that's why, you know, I don't care. You know, like if
1166 you get charged criminally or anything like that, and the District Attorney
1167 decides to charge you, I don't really think it matters too much whether it's
1168 these two guys, or if there was a third one or a fourth...
1169
1170 ((0:46:00))

1171
1172 Q: ...one like that, uh, you know...
1173
1174 A: No.
1175
1176 Q: ...that, you know, the - if - if there's more kids out there, I - I want to be able
1177 to send a social worker over there...
1178
1179 A: There's nobody.
1180
1181 Q: There isn't? Not the kids you're babysitting?
1182
1183 A: No, my grandson? Good grief, are you kidding?
1184
1185 Q: Well...
1186
1187 A: A year old? God.
1188
1189 Q: I - I don't - I don't know - or how old are your kids...
1190
1191 A: And (never messed with.
1192
1193 Q: Okay.
1194
1195 A: I have - here my...
1196
1197 Q: Did you have urges to mess with him?
1198
1199 A: No. Crap no, I didn't.
1200
1201 Q: Did you have urges to slap him?
1202
1203 A: Yeah.
1204
1205 Q: Okay.
1206
1207 A: Got close.
1208
1209 Q: All right.
1210
1211 A: He told me I called his mother a slut.
1212
1213 Q: Yeah.
1214
1215 A: God, I wouldn't call her that if I thought she was that way.

1216
1217 Q: Yeah.
1218
1219 A: 90% of the time I've always had somebody with me with (, that's
1220 why I just - I never have.
1221
1222 Q: He's 12.
1223
1224 A: (Unintelligible).
1225
1226 Q: Okay, but 12 years old is some of the ages where these kids were first...
1227
1228 A: Crap, no.
1229
1230 Q: Okay.
1231
1232 ((0:47:00))
1233
1234 Q: So that's kind of the age...okay. You've had some water. Now talk to me,
1235 (Chuck).
1236
1237 A: What?
1238
1239 Q: (Chuck), I just want to end this. So let's - let's not drag it out line by line. Tell
1240 me what's the truth, you know. Let's not go line by line, this is true, not...
1241
1242 A: I messed with , yes.
1243
1244 Q: Okay. You (La-) messed with (. What did you mess with (?
1245
1246 A: I played with him, that was all. I never...
1247
1248 Q: You gave him blow jobs?
1249
1250 A: Yes, I gave him a couple blow jobs.
1251
1252 Q: Okay.
1253
1254 A: It wasn't many (unintelligible).
1255
1256 Q: Not too many blow jobs?
1257
1258 ((0:48:00))
1259
1260 A: I never...

1261
1262 Q: Okay.
1263
1264 A: I never...
1265
1266 Q: Fine. Yeah, he told me it was mostly jacking off. Just basically jack him off,
1267 right?
1268
1269 A: Yes.
1270
1271 Q: Okay.
1272
1273 A: It was all jacking off.
1274
1275 Q: What about the time that he said that, uh, uh, he was forced to give you a blow
1276 job? That never happened?
1277
1278 A: No, that never happened.
1279
1280 Q: Okay.
1281
1282 A: My God.
1283
1284 Q: How many blow jobs did he give you?
1285
1286 A: He wasn't big enough to take - he never gave me any blow jobs. He wasn't
1287 big enough to take it.
1288
1289 Q: Hm? How many times did he lick your dick?
1290
1291 A: He didn't.
1292
1293 Q: Never?
1294
1295 A: No, he didn't, never.
1296
1297 Q: How many times did he jack you off?
1298
1299 A: Not very many. About as many times as I done him, about all.
1300
1301 Q: Talking about five, six times?
1302
1303 A: Probably that, that's about it.
1304
1305 Q: Okay. Was this always at the same time, or sometimes same times...

1306
1307 A: No.
1308
1309 Q: ...different times?
1310
1311 ((0:49:00))
1312
1313 A: Different times.
1314
1315 Q: Okay. So - so you probably only had sex with ( ) maybe ten times?
1316
1317 A: I don't even think that many times. I wasn't around him that much, except that
1318 last time he stayed here four - four months.
1319
1320 Q: Okay.
1321
1322 A: 'Til school was out, but he was soon in trouble so much...
1323
1324 Q: Was that - that's when he...
1325
1326 A: ...that I...
1327
1328 Q: ...said the most of the time that it happened.
1329
1330 A: I was so stinking mad at him most of the time, I wouldn't have - I didn't even
1331 bother with him.
1332
1333 Q: But that's when he said most of the time happened.
1334
1335 A: No.
1336
1337 Q: How many times did it happen during that last time? Two times?
1338
1339 A: Probably two or three times at the very most. I...
1340
1341 Q: Okay. Two or three times the last time he lived here? Um...
1342
1343 A: He'd get up and...
1344
1345 Q: ...what about the time that, uh, uh, you tried to sit on his dick?
1346
1347 A: No, God. No, I didn't.
1348
1349 Q: Okay. Uh, has either one of these boys ever stuck their penis in your...
1350

1351 A: No.
1352
1353 Q: ...ass?
1354
1355 A: No. Good God, I've got hemorrhoids...
1356
1357 ((0:50:00))
1358
1359 A: ...I...
1360
1361 Q: Did you ever ask them to?
1362
1363 A: No.
1364
1365 Q: Uh, when you were did you have anal
1366 intercourse then?
1367
1368 A: No.
1369
1370 Q: Just blow jobs and stuff?
1371
1372 A: Yeah, I just...
1373
1374 Q: What'd that guy to do you?
1375
1376 A: Blow jobs or jacking off, blow jobs.
1377
1378 Q: Okay. That bother you?
1379
1380 A: What?
1381
1382 Q: Did that bother you?
1383
1384 A: Yeah, but...
1385
1386 Q: Who was that guy?
1387
1388 A: He's dead. He died a long time ago. Who could you tell? Who could you talk
1389 to? I was ashamed and embarrassed that - how could you tell somebody?
1390
1391 Q: Who was he?
1392
1393 A: Uh...
1394
1395 Q: I mean - I mean I'm not asking the name of the person.

((0:51:00))

Q: I'm asking, you know, uh, who was he to you? Was he a re- a relative?

A: No.

Q: Friend, neighbor?

A: Just a guy, he was a neighbor.

Q: A neighbor? Okay. Wasn't a teacher or a priest or something like that? Okay.

A: No, just a neighbor.

Q: Just a neighbor? Was he married? Okay. You're married. How come you think you get these urges that you want to play with somebody's penis?

A: I don't know.

Q: I mean, you know, you're straight, right?

A: It hasn't been for so long that...

Q: Well, it's been less than a year, but it's been awhile. Now, I don't think that ( ) is lying about this, that you guys had sex together...

((0:52:00))

Q: ...the three of you.

A: I don't remember ever having sex with - one time up - one time, yeah, okay.

Q: One time?

A: Upstairs by ('s house, one time.

Q: One by ('s house, upstairs?

A: I played with both of them, yeah.

Q: You played with both of them? You ever watch them play with each other?

A: No, I never - I didn't stick around long enough. He - or) stayed there, lived there, I don't know what they did.

1441
1442 Q: He said that you used to watch them give each other...
1443
1444 A: No.
1445
1446 Q: ...blow jobs?
1447
1448 A: No, no, God, no.
1449
1450 Q: I mean what - hey.
1451
1452 A: I didn't watch them.
1453
1454 Q: Why would they lie about that?
1455
1456 A: I haven't got the faintest idea. I never watched them. I never knew they did. I
1457 knew they played with each other, but I never knew they did blow jobs.
1458
1459 Q: You knew they jacked each other off?
1460
1461 A: Yeah.
1462
1463 Q: Yeah. How'd you know that, did you talk to them?
1464
1465 A: They told me.
1466
1467 ((0:53:00))
1468
1469 Q: They came to - did (ell you that, uh, one time he got his feelings hurt
1470 or something, and says that the only reason that you wanted him around is to
1471 get back?
1472
1473 A: That's what he said. He had gotten mad at me for something he'd done at
1474 school, screwed up at school or something.
1475
1476 Q: And he says the only reason that you got me around is to get back
1477 here and...
1478
1479 A: Wasn't so. It was that or he went to jail down there or something. They were
1480 ready to put him away down there I guess, and...
1481
1482 Q: Yeah.
1483
1484 A: Dad called me and asked me if I wanted to take him. Came up there and send
1485 him to school there, and I told him, "Yeah, send him up."

((0:54:00))

Q: Now, what about the videotape?

A: There was no videotape. There's no videotape, there never was a video.

Q: And there was not...

A: There was no - there's books up there, but that's all there was.

Q: Okay. Did you ever bring the books down?

A: No, no. I don't know what alls are up there. 'Cause she never cleaned the kids' bedroom, never done this up there, just (unintelligible), we never cleaned it up.

Q: Who all lives at your house now?

A: Just (Trent), my son, (Dawn), my wife.

((0:55:00))

Q: How long you been married?

A: Oh, God. Almost 30 years maybe.

Q: Who's your wife?

A: (Dawn).

Q: (Dawn)? You've been married to (Dawn) for 30 years?

A: Almost.

Q: So what are you gonna tell her? You think you're gonna try to talk to her?

A: I'll talk to my preacher.

Q: Who is your preacher? You think, uh, you - would you like him called? Or you want to go over there and stop at his house?

A: I'll talk to him.

Q: Okay.

1531
1532 A: (Unintelligible).
1533
1534 Q: What?
1535
1536 A: I don't want to face him.
1537
1538 Q: You don't want to face him?
1539
1540 A: No.
1541
1542 ((0:56:00))
1543
1544 Q: That's what priests and ministers are for. They're for these type of situations,
1545 you know. That's - hey, that's - that's their job.
1546
1547 A: (Unintelligible).
1548
1549 Q: Well, what are you doing? You feeling sorry for yourself...
1550
1551 A: No.
1552
1553 Q: ...or for what you did to them kids?
1554
1555 A: My - my family, really.
1556
1557 Q: Your family?
1558
1559 A: My boys.
1560
1561 ((0:57:00))
1562
1563 A: (Unintelligible).
1564
1565 Q: Yeah.
1566
1567 A: Every time I messed with him, I got sick.
1568
1569 Q: Every time you messed with him, you got sick?
1570
1571 A: Sick. You know, it's like - oh, God, you don't know what it's like.
1572
1573 Q: Couldn't you control yourself or what? I mean, you know, you knew that...
1574
1575 A: I've had this for so many years.

Q: How many years?

A: Since I was

Q: Since you were

A: (Unintelligible).

((0:58:00))

Q: What is it, like an urge to do this or...

A: No.

Q: ...do you - does it preoccupy your time thinking about it, uh, about - it - it's got to be something just to get these kids into the situation where you can start this. And then it's got to be just horrible, it's got to be chewing you up though, thinking about one of these days these kids are gonna talk?

A: Oh, ('s told me stuff that...

Q: It's got to be causing you just tremendous stress.

A: (told me stuff down - down - down there, just...oh, God. (Unintelligible) when I was

Q: Well, I don't know, you know, uh, when you were

A: -years-old.

Q: Well, I guess things like that weren't even...

((0:59:00))

Q: ...talked about then. You know, and I don't know if it's better now that they do talk about it, but I think it is, you know, because look what's happening to you here, you know?

A: You're locked in and you can't get out, it's like a trap.

Q: Yeah.

A: I hate queers with a passion.

1621 Q: Do you think you're a queer?
1622
1623 A: I don't know.
1624
1625 Q: Is it just that you hate what you do?
1626
1627 ((1:00:00))
1628
1629 A: I hate queers, (unintelligible).
1630
1631 Q: Mm-hm.
1632
1633 A: Sick, just sick. Just sick.
1634
1635 Q: Is that why you hate queers, 'cause you got queered up when you were a kid?
1636 'Cause of what one did to you?
1637
1638 A: I used to work in supper club and (there was four of 'em) there.
1639
1640 Q: Yeah.
1641
1642 A: Hated those suckers with a passion. My boss used to walk me out to my car,
1643 and made we wait out there. I couldn't stand them. I was scared shit less of
1644 them.
1645
1646 Q: Where was that, in Green Bay? Well, how do you think you're doing? You all
1647 right? You getting yourself back together again here?
1648
1649 A: Yeah.
1650
1651 ((1:01:00))
1652
1653 A: God, I'm dying a thousand deaths.
1654
1655 Q: Well, you've been probably dying a thousand deaths for quite awhile here,
1656 and what I'm here to do is to set you free from this, 'cause this is over with
1657 today. You're - you're - you're done with your problem as of today. I mean
1658 I'm not throwing you a deal, but I don't think that you feel like in the mood to
1659 go there and hurt nobody else, or bother anybody else. You're done, right?
1660 The program's over.
1661
1662 A: Oh, God. (Unintelligible) to face (
1663
1664 ((1:02:00))
1665

1666 Q: Well, when was the last time you talked to ( ), this weekend, right?
1667
1668 A: On Friday.
1669
1670 Q: Mm-hm.
1671
1672 A: Friday he come over to the house.
1673
1674 Q: Yeah.
1675
1676 A: Change engines in his car and fix his car (unintelligible). I really haven't
1677 thought of messing with him for a long time.
1678
1679 Q: Yeah.
1680
1681 A: We talked about it a long time ago.
1682
1683 Q: Well, he got to be old enough and he just said, "Hey, this ain't for me."
1684 Probably, uh, same conversation you probably had with that neighbor of yours
1685 a long time ago or something, or maybe that you should have had with him.
1686
1687 A: I just ran away, I had to get - just ran.
1688
1689 Q: Mm-hm. Well, he confronted you, you know. (. s got a lot going for
1690 him, you know.
1691
1692 A: He's a good kid.
1693
1694 Q: Yeah, he is.
1695
1696 A: ( )'s a good kid, he just never had a chance. His mother hated him with a
1697 passion. Can't believe how she hated the poor kid.
1698
1699 Q: I think ( )'s a, uh...
1700
1701 A: You can ask her sister.
1702
1703 Q: ...decent - she had two - I - I think he...
1704
1705 ((1:03:00))
1706
1707 Q: ...might try to use the system a little bit.
1708
1709 A: That's 'cause - ask her sister what (unintelligible).
1710

1711 Q: Huh?
1712
1713 A: Ask her sister here in town what she used to do to that poor kid.
1714
1715 Q: Yeah.
1716
1717 A: Smash him in the face.
1718
1719 Q: Yeah. Well, sometimes people get treated like garbage, and they start acting
1720 like garbage, you know.
1721
1722 A: He was a good little kid until his sister came along.
1723
1724 Q: Yeah.
1725
1726 A: Best little guy you ever seen.
1727
1728 Q: ( )? Yeah.
1729
1730 A: God, what am I gonna say to the preacher?
1731
1732 Q: Well, tell him that you got some really - problems and, uh, and you want some
1733 advice.
1734
1735 ((1:04:00))
1736
1737 Q: That's one thing that preachers, they - they keep it in confidence, they don't
1738 make a big show of it, you know.
1739
1740 A: What am I gonna tell my family?
1741
1742 Q: Well, maybe...
1743
1744 A: (Unintelligible).
1745
1746 Q: ...maybe, uh, maybe he can, uh, help you with that.
1747
1748 A: My son (Tim) (unintelligible). It'll destroy him.
1749
1750 Q: Who?
1751
1752 A: (Tim).
1753
1754 Q: (Tim)? How old is (Tim) now?
1755

1756 A: He's 27 years old. It's gonna destroy him. Oh, Lord.
1757
1758 Q: He knows you're a good man. I don't think he's gonna judge you for one bad
1759 quality.
1760
1761 A: Oh, my God.
1762
1763 Q: You kind of take people as a whole.
1764
1765 ((1:05:00))
1766
1767 Q: I mean you did something really bad, but you're facing it, you know, and it's
1768 probably one of the hardest things you'll ever face.
1769
1770 A: Oh, God, I'm sick. He could tell him that it made me sick. I remember when I
1771 was a kid, it made me sick. (Unintelligible).
1772
1773 Q: What? It made you sick every time you did it? Even with ( )?
1774
1775 A: Yes, with (
1776
1777 Q: Well, what did - I mean if it made you sick, why did you do it? Did it seem to
1778 please him? I mean, you know...
1779
1780 A: It did at the time, I guess.
1781
1782 Q: I guess?
1783
1784 A: I don't know if it did, just - just an urge that came on and just...
1785
1786 Q: Okay.
1787
1788 ((1:06:00))
1789
1790 A: ...(unintelligible) came on like, oh, God.
1791
1792 Q: Well, okay. Like if it's an urge, you know, they - they do come and go. But
1793 some of these things are almost like they were almost orchestrated, you know,
1794 like the fishing trips, to get the kid isolated and stuff like that, you know.
1795
1796 A: (Unintelligible). We never were alone hardly fishing.
1797
1798 Q: Okay. It just happened, huh? When all of these...
1799
1800 A: Like Muellers Lake, I'd go to lakes where there was people. I just didn't even

1801 - didn't even want to be alone.
1802
1803 Q: What lake was that when you were fishing at?
1804
1805 A: Where the crap was it?
1806
1807 Q: You don't have to tell me your favorite fishing spot.
1808
1809 A: No, it was either Lawrence Lake or - oh, crap, where the crap? It had to have
1810 been either Lawrence Lake or (Tyrne) Lake. There's always - always
1811 somebody there at Lawrence Lake.
1812
1813 Q: Yeah.
1814
1815 A: Might have been (Tyrne) Lake, I don't know. It didn't start out like that.
1816 Actually it started out with fishing.
1817
1818 ((1:07:00))
1819
1820 Q: What?
1821
1822 A: It started out fishing, he just took and - I didn't suck him off that time, just
1823 played with him. I didn't even - I don't even know how old he was. He never
1824 come off or nothing.
1825
1826 Q: Yeah?
1827
1828 A: Somebody was - they were cutting wood out in the woods or something near,
1829 and it was...
1830
1831 Q: How did you, um, keep him from telling anybody?
1832
1833 A: I didn't. I...
1834
1835 Q: What?
1836
1837 A: I didn't. I didn't tell him nothing.
1838
1839 Q: You didn't threaten him or anything like that?
1840
1841 A: Didn't do crap.
1842
1843 Q: Or promise him anything?
1844
1845 A: No, nothing.

1846
1847 Q: Okay. Hey.
1848
1849 A: Huh?
1850
1851 Q: What is, um, what's absolutely a lie in this statement?
1852
1853 A: On who?
1854
1855 Q: On - on either one of these kids? You know, 'cause they didn't talk about this.
1856
1857 ((1:08:00))
1858
1859 Q: I don't even - I caught ( ) completely by surprise. Are - are you, uh,
1860 holding back on, uh, anal sex because you think it's a different charge or
1861 something like that?
1862
1863 A: No.
1864
1865 Q: I mean are you embarrassed about that or something like that, you know?
1866
1867 A: No, I don't - I honestly don't even remember having sex with , anal
1868 sex or never had them do me.
1869
1870 Q: Okay.
1871
1872 A: I know what kind of pain that'd probably be. Good grief, I had hemorrhoids, I
1873 didn't...
1874
1875 Q: You don't remember it, you said?
1876
1877 A: No, I don't remember.
1878
1879 Q: Okay. Usually when something like this comes, uh, I mean I would remember
1880 if somebody was screwing me in the butt, okay. And usually when somebody
1881 says "I don't remember," it means "I don't want to remember." Did it happen
1882 once or twice?
1883
1884 A: With who?
1885
1886 Q: With either one of them.
1887
1888 ((1:09:00))
1889
1890 A: Maybe with ( ), I don't remember it. I'm telling you guys the truth, I

1891 don't remember.
1892
1893 Q: Okay.
1894
1895 A: Maybe with , maybe.
1896
1897 Q: With ( ) maybe?
1898
1899 A: I don't remember with
1900
1901 Q: Okay.) says he didn't. ( ) said the only time he ever got his dick in
1902 you was just a little bit.
1903
1904 A: No, he never even did it. He never did it.
1905
1906 Q: And he says that he was scared to have you put it in him. He says that you
1907 never put it in him, 'cause your - your dick was too big. Okay?
1908
1909 A: That's a joke.
1910
1911 Q: Huh?
1912
1913 A: That's a joke.
1914
1915 Q: Well...
1916
1917 A: Anyway...
1918
1919 Q: ...to a kid.
1920
1921 A: ...it's not funny.
1922
1923 Q: Okay.
1924
1925 A: It's not funny.
1926
1927 Q: Well...
1928
1929 A: My God, what...
1930
1931 Q: So, ( ) probably was there when (did it to you?
1932
1933 A: No, I don't remember ever him even around us.
1934
1935 Q: He says he remembers...

1936
1937 A: I remember one time...
1938
1939 Q: ...him laying down...
1940
1941 ((1:10:00))
1942
1943 Q: ...and you sucking him off...
1944
1945 A: No.
1946
1947 Q: ...while, uh, ( ) was behind you, screwing you.
1948
1949 A: No. I don't remember that honestly. I honest to God don't even remember
1950 ever doing that.
1951
1952 Q: Okay.
1953
1954 A: Ever. I remember that - just upstairs one time.
1955
1956 Q: With ( )?
1957
1958 A: Playing - playing with them two, that was all.
1959
1960 Q: Okay. And that was over at ( )'s house?
1961
1962 A: Yeah, and what they did by themselves, I don't know, I - they never said
1963 nothing.
1964
1965 Q: Where - when ( ) screwed you in the butt, that only happened one time?
1966
1967 A: I...
1968
1969 Q: One time or a couple times?
1970
1971 A: Once I think.
1972
1973 Q: Once?
1974
1975 A: Once I think is...
1976
1977 Q: Okay.
1978
1979 A: I don't...
1980

1981 Q: Do you remember where that happened at?
1982
1983 A: I don't remember, honest to God.
1984
1985 Q: Would it have been in the car?
1986
1987 A: No, I don't think so.
1988
1989 Q: At his house or your house?
1990
1991 A: It could have been at my house, I don't...
1992
1993 ((1:11:00))
1994
1995 Q: Okay. You're a pretty truthful man?
1996
1997 A: Yes.
1998
1999 Q: The videotapes?
2000
2001 A: Yeah. You can have a search warrant to search the upstairs.
2002
2003 Q: I don't want to do that. That'll tear up your whole family. Uh, I don't want - at
2004 least...
2005
2006 A: I've already seen the videotapes, I honestly don't...
2007
2008 Q: Do you? Maybe (Trevor)'s got one up there?
2009
2010 A: No, I was up there, I looked around upstairs for books and stuff, 'cause I was
2011 gonna chunk the whole dang room, so I asked him, "So when do you want to
2012 get rid of them things?" He says, "Oh," he says, "you get rid of them now." I
2013 never seen no videos there.
2014
2015 Q: So...
2016
2017 A: I never seen no videos.
2018
2019 Q: Okay.
2020
2021 ((1:12:00))
2022
2023 Q: The time about you trying to sit down on his dick, did that ever happen as a
2024 joke or anything, where you're just screwing around?
2025

2026 A: No.
2027
2028 Q: Not even as a joke?
2029
2030 A: No, most of the time he was just naked, I mean then he didn't - he didn't even
2031 want me around.
2032
2033 Q: ( )?
2034
2035 A: Yeah, I wouldn't let him chase, and I wouldn't let him go in town.
2036
2037 Q: Mm-hm.
2038
2039 A: You believe that shit? That's when he threw up at me, you know, he said I
2040 wanted him there because ( ) wasn't.
2041
2042 Q: Yeah. Well, uh, part of my job is to get a - some type of a statement. I'm not
2043 gonna get into, uh, a real long statement...
2044
2045 ((1:13:00))
2046
2047 Q: ...or anything. I wanted you to get home and, uh, and make sure that, uh, you
2048 can get your healing process, uh, into gear, because I think you're gonna have
2049 to collect yourself a little bit here. All right?
2050
2051 A: Oh, God.
2052
2053 Q: Uh, it's just about 3 o'clock now. Uh, we'll be done about 3:15. That okay
2054 with you?
2055
2056 A: Yeah.
2057
2058 Q: Okay. You want some more water?
2059
2060 A: No, (unintelligible).
2061
2062 Q: Okay. (Chuck), can I call somebody? Can I call somebody to have them come
2063 down here?
2064
2065 A: (Unintelligible).
2066
2067 Q: Okay, I'll get you the water.
2068
2069 ((1:14:00))
2070

2071 A: God. Oh, God.
2072
2073 Q: Here you go, (Chuck).
2074
2075 ((1:15:00))
2076
2077 Q: Name (Chuck) or Charles?
2078
2079 A: Charles.
2080
2081 Q: What's your middle name?
2082
2083 A: J.
2084
2085 Q: Uh, is it (Jay)?
2086
2087 A: (Joseph).
2088
2089 Q: U-N-S-I-N-N?
2090
2091 A: Yeah.
2092
2093 Q: How old are you?
2094
2095 A: 55.
2096
2097 Q: When - when were you born?
2098
2099 ((1:16:00))
2100
2101 A: (Unintelligible) 6/39.
2102
2103 Q: And you were born where?
2104
2105 A: Green Bay.
2106
2107 Q: And you reside at, uh, what address?
2108
2109 A: 3474 (unintelligible).
2110
2111 Q: Is that considered Bryant?
2112
2113 A: Mm-hm.
2114
2115 Q: And your phone number, is it a White Lake number?

2116
2117 A: Yeah.
2118
2119 Q: 882 what?
2120
2121 A: 2345.
2122
2123 Q: How far did you go in school, (Chuck)?
2124
2125 A: Part of 8th grade. I went to (Bolt Tech).
2126
2127 ((1:17:00))
2128
2129 Q: And you remember what school you were last in, in Green Bay?
2130
2131 A: Public schools? No, I went over here to (Bolt Tech). Got my GED and...
2132
2133 Q: You did get a GED?
2134
2135 A: Yeah.
2136
2137 Q: Uh, where'd you go to 8th grade in?
2138
2139 A: (Flushing) Jr. High.
2140
2141 Q: In...
2142
2143 A: Green Bay.
2144
2145 ((1:18:00))
2146
2147 Q: Okay. Um, I'm gonna close this door, okay? 'Cause, uh, we've got kind of a
2148 shift change going here and a lot of people coming and going. Gonna make a
2149 lot of noise. Help me out on this, and we'll try to make it...
2150
2151 ((1:19:00))
2152
2153 Q: ...nice and short, but, uh, uh, you're gonna have to try to remember dates here,
2154 as best you can, okay.
2155
2156 A: All right.
2157
2158 Q: The best you can.
2159
2160 A: I'm not gonna be able to tell you dates. I can't even...

2161
2162 Q: Hey, I - I can't remember a date that I went to a stock car race, you know, or
2163 went skiing or something like that. I can't remember them type of dates. But I
2164 can remember an approximate, you know, summer of '92, uh, winter of
2165 something like that, you know. Approximate. that's all I'm asking for, okay.
2166 Or, you know, like if you can say, well, ( ) was, uh, maybe 12 or - or, uh,
2167 was 13 or something like that, you know, or 14, like you said before.
2168 That's - that's all I'm asking, okay? Uh...
2169
2170 A: I can't even remember - I'll tell you honest to God's truth, I just...
2171
2172 Q: Well, unless you kept a diary, I don't - I don't know.
2173
2174 A: I didn't.
2175
2176 Q: We'll try for what happened as opposed to when it happened, but we'll try to
2177 get the dates, all right?
2178
2179 ((1:20:00))
2180
2181 Q: Best we can. Okay, uh, do you want to put anything at - this is basically your
2182 statement, so I - I mean I - I'm - I should ask you, what do you want to put in
2183 here? Uh, do you want to put in here the part about, uh, how you got started in
2184 all this, about the neighbor? Or do you want to leave that out, and that private?
2185
2186 A: No.
2187
2188 Q: Okay. We'll put it in there. Is that what you want me to do? Okay, "When I
2189 was approximately 12, living in Green Bay"? Is that...
2190
2191 A: Probably younger than that.
2192
2193 Q: Okay.
2194
2195 A: A little bit younger.
2196
2197 Q: Maybe 12 or younger. First mistake.
2198
2199 ((1:21:00))
2200
2201 Q: Okay. What would you call it? Is that what you'd call it?
2202
2203 A: Yeah, I'd call it that.
2204
2205 Q: Many times?

2206
2207 A: Yeah.
2208
2209 Q: By an older neighbor? Was this a - a man or an older kid?
2210
2211 A: Man. He was probably 47, 48.
2212
2213 Q: You want to say his name?
2214
2215 A: No, he's dead. He died about four or five years ago.
2216
2217 ((1:22:00))
2218
2219 Q: You think he was ever arrested for it?
2220
2221 A: No.
2222
2223 Q: For anything?
2224
2225 A: No. They used to beat him up all the time in Green Bay after - a long time
2226 ago, about maybe ten, 15 years ago, these kids used to beat him up and take
2227 his money. Gee, that was long - I seen him one time, I went to go see him at a
2228 nursing home he was in. (Unintelligible) they beat him so bad that he didn't
2229 know it. Kicked his face in, just...
2230
2231 Q: Okay. Uh, this went on 'til you were how old, 18, 19?
2232
2233 A: About 18. I went in the service.
2234
2235 Q: Huh?
2236
2237 A: I went in the service at 19.
2238
2239 ((1:23:00))
2240
2241 Q: Okay. Uh...uh, since then you've had urges to do this?
2242
2243 A: Not for a long, long time.
2244
2245 Q: Okay. After - when you were married, you didn't have the urges for a long
2246 time, right? And then later on they started coming back?
2247
2248 A: I started thinking about it back when I was a kid, oh, God. Tormented me, just
2249 tormented me and tormented me.
2250

2251 Q: But for - for your middle years, it was okay?
2252
2253 A: It would crop up once in awhile.
2254
2255 ((1:24:00))
2256
2257 A: It would be there, but I'd just, you know.
2258
2259 Q: Okay. You would have urges, uh, to have sex with men?
2260
2261 A: (Unintelligible).
2262
2263 Q: But would fight - fight them off, right?
2264
2265 A: Yeah.
2266
2267 Q: Okay. Uh, did this man, did you ever have anal sex with him?
2268
2269 A: No.
2270
2271 Q: Okay.
2272
2273 A: No.
2274
2275 ((1:25:00))
2276
2277 Q: Him with you?
2278
2279 A: No.
2280
2281 Q: Okay. Um, before the kids came along, these two boys, did you ever have, uh,
2282 any type of homosexual relationship with anybody else at all?
2283
2284 A: No.
2285
2286 Q: No?
2287
2288 A: No, nobody.
2289
2290 Q: Huh?
2291
2292 A: Nobody.
2293
2294 Q: Okay.
2295

2296 A: We moved to Montana after we got married. We got to Montana and never
2297 had a desire out there to do either, so, came back here again to Kenosha.
2298 Every once in awhile it would hit, and I stayed working, steady working.
2299 Matter of fact, I got extra jobs just to...
2300
2301 Q: Fight the urges?
2302
2303 A: ...bury myself in my work.
2304
2305 ((1:26:00))
2306
2307 Q: Uh, you had more urges when you were in Kenosha, after - about what year
2308 was that?
2309
2310 A: Oh, probably '70 - '70 or - '70 or '71, '72.
2311
2312 Q: Okay.
2313
2314 A: After I (got hurt).
2315
2316 Q: Huh?
2317
2318 ((1:27:00))
2319
2320 A: After I got hurt down there. Helped some people out on the road near my
2321 house, and the guy jumped on me and come right down on top of me, screwed
2322 my back up so bad I couldn't work anymore.
2323
2324 Q: Okay. Um, okay. Up until that time, you hadn't acted out on your urges at all?
2325
2326 A: I hadn't from then 'til ( ) was just about (unintelligible) when ( )...
2327
2328 Q: Okay. What year was your son killed?
2329
2330 A: He died.
2331
2332 Q: Okay.
2333
2334 A: Oh, God, I can't remember.
2335
2336 Q: Okay.
2337
2338 A: I used to take this stupid medicine that this guy just - he just took everything -
2339 I came and used to rebuild carburetors and everything, I can't even think
2340 anymore, but I don't do any of that stuff hardly anymore.

2341
2342 Q: Mm-hm.
2343
2344 A: This heart medicine just...
2345
2346 ((1:28:00))
2347
2348 A: About - maybe six years ago.
2349
2350 Q: Okay.
2351
2352 A: 'Cause I know it's been awhile.
2353
2354 Q: Up until that time - up until that time, had you ever done anything?
2355
2356 A: No.
2357
2358 Q: Okay. So it was after that, that you started with)? Okay.
2359
2360 A: I hadn't seen very much. I...
2361
2362 Q: Okay.
2363
2364 A: ...he was already gone in Kenosha. I think he came up - he might have come
2365 up a summer.
2366
2367 Q: Okay.
2368
2369 A: Maybe a summer after that I'd go...
2370
2371 Q: This always happened up here in northern Wisconsin, not...
2372
2373 A: Yeah.
2374
2375 Q: Okay. So it's after you moved up here?
2376
2377 A: Yeah.
2378
2379 Q: What - uh, when did you move up here?
2380
2381 A: Oh, I think '74.
2382
2383 Q: Um, what was your son's name, (Travis)?
2384
2385 ((1:29:00))

2386
2387 A: Yes. Three and a half years old.
2388
2389 ((1:30:00))
2390
2391 Q: Okay. But it was after (Travis) died that you started to have - okay. Just acting
2392 on your urges, would that be fair to say? How come, you think? Have you
2393 ever - did you ever talk to your wife about that?
2394
2395 A: No.
2396
2397 Q: No? I mean I don't want to get too damn personal, but I'm already real
2398 personal. I mean does she give you blow jobs and stuff like?
2399
2400 A: No, crap, no.
2401
2402 Q: She doesn't?
2403
2404 A: No.
2405
2406 Q: Okay. You ever ask her to?
2407
2408 A: No, she comes from the old school, have sex like you're supposed to.
2409
2410 Q: Okay. She ever jack you off or anything?
2411
2412 A: Yeah.
2413
2414 Q: Okay.
2415
2416 ((1:31:00))
2417
2418 A: When she had her period.
2419
2420 Q: Yeah? But you never asked her to have - give you a blow job? Okay. Do you
2421 think that that would put an end to some of your urges?
2422
2423 A: I don't know. I don't have the guts to ask her something like that.
2424
2425 Q: Did you ever cheat on your wife? I'm not gonna go run and tell her.
2426
2427 A: No, I - I don't (unintelligible).
2428
2429 Q: Huh?
2430

2431 A: No, I don't do that.
2432
2433 Q: Okay.
2434
2435 A: No.
2436
2437 Q: I mean when...
2438
2439 A: I had chances but I...
2440
2441 Q: Okay.
2442
2443 A: This is gonna break her heart bad enough without...
2444
2445 Q: Okay. "After (Travis) died, I started acting out on my urges." Uh, who do you
2446 think you did it first with, was it ( )? Most of the time it was with
2447 ( ), right?
2448
2449 ((1:32:00))
2450
2451 A: (Unintelligible) down one afternoon and he came and laid down with me. And
2452 I pretended I was sleeping and he - he was the one that went down in my
2453 pants, and I'm not joking, I'm not...
2454
2455 Q: Who, ( ) or...
2456
2457 A: ( ), yeah.
2458
2459 Q: Yeah.
2460
2461 A: He started with that, then I did it after that. I don't even know how old he was.
2462 I couldn't tell you when that was. I can't even tell you when that was. I think
2463 he (unintelligible).
2464
2465 Q: Um, okay, he was just laying with you and he'd starting touching your penis?
2466 I mean under your underpants and stuff?
2467
2468 ((1:33:00))
2469
2470 A: Yeah.
2471
2472 Q: You were wearing pants and he'd just reach under there and start playing with
2473 it?
2474
2475 A: I mean it was just out of curiosity, if anything. It wasn't...I know I should have

2476 stopped it.
2477
2478 Q: Okay. "It went further, uh, with me touching..." Um, you sucked him off and
2479 then you sucking - and him sucking you off, right?
2480
2481 ((1:34:00))
2482
2483 Q: Is that right? I know it is 'cause you told me that, but is that right? I'm...
2484
2485 A: Yeah.
2486
2487 Q: Okay. "Touching his penis."
2488
2489 A: Oh, God.
2490
2491 Q: When, uh, he screwed you in the butt, was that your idea or his?
2492
2493 A: Who?
2494
2495 Q: ( )?
2496
2497 A: Oh, God, I don't even remember. Probably mine.
2498
2499 Q: Okay.
2500
2501 A: I think one time, hurt so dang bad I - he just put it in I think on his own. Hurt
2502 so bad that...
2503
2504 ((1:35:00))
2505
2506 Q: Because of your hemorrhoids?
2507
2508 A: Yeah. Oh, great. How are the kids gonna face it?
2509
2510 Q: What?
2511
2512 A: How are the kids gonna face this? They're (unintelligible) with this. I'm
2513 gonna put them through some shit. (Unintelligible). How are they gonna face
2514 their friends, (unintelligible)?
2515
2516 ((1:36:00))
2517
2518 A: Just sicko, sicko, sicko.
2519
2520 Q: Okay. Did you ever stick , in the ass? Truthfully. I mean 'cause we got

2521 this...
2522
2523 A: Probably a couple times I might have.
2524
2525 Q: Okay.
2526
2527 ((1:37:00))
2528
2529 A: A couple times. He said it hurt so bad, just took it out.
2530
2531 Q: Did you use any lubricant when you...
2532
2533 A: Well, yes.
2534
2535 Q: What did you use?
2536
2537 A: Vaseline.
2538
2539 Q: Okay. Did he use it on you when you...
2540
2541 A: Yes.
2542
2543 Q: ...he did you? Was that about the same time?
2544
2545 A: No.
2546
2547 Q: Okay. All right. Where did that happen at, at your house? Or outside or...
2548
2549 A: No, I think at my house.
2550
2551 ((1:38:00))
2552
2553 Q: Um, was there when that was going on?
2554
2555 A: No.
2556
2557 Q: But he must have just heard about that and was jealous about it or something?
2558
2559 A: I don't know, he was - he never was around.
2560
2561 Q: Okay.
2562
2563 A: 90% of the time) and I were...
2564
2565 ((1:39:00))

2566
2567 A: ...by ourselves. We just - or (Dawn) or the kids were there. ( ) was in
2568 Kenosha, he never - he wouldn't come up half the time with his dad and
2569 (unintelligible), he wouldn't...
2570
2571 Q: Okay. Was there any other boys involved in this thing?
2572
2573 A: No.
2574
2575 Q: Any other girls?
2576
2577 A: No.
2578
2579 Q: Did you ever do it to anybody in Kenosha? I'm not even asking their name.
2580
2581 A: No.
2582
2583 Q: Okay. 'Cause I don't care about what happened in Kenosha.
2584
2585 A: Crap, no. No kids in Kenosha. 'Cause I didn't - (unintelligible) I was working
2586 most of the time.
2587
2588 Q: Okay. Uh, the next thing that happens on some of this stuff here is, uh,
2589 sometimes somebody does something like this, and the person says they're
2590 gonna tell. What happens if, uh, oh, if you're, uh, screwing, uh, ( ) in the
2591 butt or whatever is happening and, uh, he says, "Well, I'm gonna tell
2592 somebody," you know?
2593
2594 A: He never said anything. He never said nothing to me.
2595
2596 Q: Okay.
2597
2598 ((1:40:00))
2599
2600 Q: What would happen if one of them said it, that they were gonna do that?
2601
2602 A: I don't know.
2603
2604 Q: Would you ever kill them?
2605
2606 A: No, God, no, not them kids - (was like a son to me - (was too,
2607 when he was a little guy and...
2608
2609 Q: Mm-hm.
2610

2611 A: ...always liked the kid, I wouldn't kill them. God, I ain't that dumb. You can't
2612 go around killing people.
2613
2614 Q: Okay.
2615
2616 A: Like I said, I had to suffer the consequences I'm going to have to now.
2617
2618 Q: Yeah. Okay. Got to ask that question, 'cause some people's got urges like
2619 you, and they shut kids up.
2620
2621 A: I know, it's...
2622
2623 Q: We've got little kids disappearing all the time.
2624
2625 A: Yeah, I know, that's murder.
2626
2627 Q: Okay.
2628
2629 A: My God. No, I...
2630
2631 Q: You're not a murderer?
2632
2633 A: No, that's like Jacob (Wellington) over there in Minnesota - my God, that
2634 poor kid.
2635
2636 Q: Mm-hm.
2637
2638 A: Bad enough what I did without kidnapping him or killing him.
2639
2640 Q: Mm-hm. Okay.
2641
2642 ((1:41:00))
2643
2644 A: No, I still love ( ), he's a good kid. ( ) is too, he just needs a lot of
2645 help. I should talk, God. ( ) is a good kid.
2646
2647 Q: Okay. What about Jacob?
2648
2649 A: Hm?
2650
2651 Q: This Jacob in Minnesota that you mentioned?
2652
2653 A: Oh, nothing. I just haven't followed that deal, involving it so - you know, that
2654 - it's something else.
2655

2656 Q: Yeah, it is.
2657
2658 A: Last time they said they seen him down south. You know, I don't know what
2659 the crap the guy was thinking about, kidnapping him like that.
2660
2661 Q: Do you know anything about that?
2662
2663 A: No. No, just what I read in the paper and seeing what's going on.
2664
2665 Q: Okay. 'Cause you know what the parents are going through on that?
2666
2667 A: Yeah.
2668
2669 Q: All they want to do is find the place.
2670
2671 A: Yeah, that's sad.
2672
2673 Q: You know, I think they pretty well assume he's dead.
2674
2675 ((1:42:00))
2676
2677 A: I sure hope not. That's a sad case too, right there, you know.
2678
2679 Q: Yeah, because...
2680
2681 A: They...
2682
2683 Q: ...they can't ever put that to bed, can they?
2684
2685 A: No, it's like that little girl that that guy killed.
2686
2687 Q: Which one's that?
2688
2689 A: That little one these guys still got a picture of her hanging up - she's dead
2690 though. That minister's daughter.
2691
2692 Q: Oh, yeah, the woods?
2693
2694 A: Yeah. Jerk took and hung that one kid. God, my God, my God.
2695
2696 Q: Well...
2697
2698 A: Hung him and stabbed him and cut his throat, God.
2699
2700 Q: Which one was that?

2701
2702 A: The same guy that killed that little girl.
2703
2704 Q: That was out in like New York or something?
2705
2706 A: Yeah. 12-year-old boy. You know, and, uh...
2707
2708 Q: You like kids though?
2709
2710 A: Yes, I like kids.
2711
2712 Q: I do too...
2713
2714 ((1:43:00))
2715
2716 Q: ...and, uh...
2717
2718 A: Most of the time I just - when I had these urges, I just took and - like taking -
2719 just like with, uh, ( ), when he came, I didn't - I brought him down last
2720 time 'cause (Dawn) had the weekend off. I didn't - there would always be
2721 somebody there with us. That's why I think I didn't even have the urge.
2722 Didn't even have the urge with that kid, I don't know why, but I never did.
2723 With ( ), I got so attached to him, he's kind of like a son to me. And
2724 ( ) the same way. He was getting beat so bad from his mother and stuff,
2725 the way they were treating him, that that's why I wanted him to grow up, just -
2726 it wasn't for that.
2727
2728 Q: Okay.
2729
2730 A: Just that he started talking about crap.
2731
2732
2733 Q: Was that ('s house, uh, you - the three of you did it together once, huh?
2734 Just the one time at ( )'s house?
2735
2736 A: (s house.
2737
2738 ((1:44:00))
2739
2740 Q: I mean at ('s house, yeah.
2741
2742 A: Upstairs, yeah. (Unintelligible). That's all it was, was (unintelligible).
2743 (Unintelligible) screw him there, that's not so...
2744
2745 Q: Huh?

2746
2747 A: It ain't so, (taking and doing me there.
2748
2749 Q: Okay. "Once at 's house,) and ( )
2750 (unintelligible) sex together. Uh, only thing we did was - " uh, you jacked
2751 each other off?
2752
2753 A: That was...
2754
2755 Q: Huh?
2756
2757 A: That was a long time ago.
2758
2759 Q: Uh, who was jacking - who jacked you off there?
2760
2761 A: I don't even remember.
2762
2763 ((1:45:00))
2764
2765 Q: Okay.
2766
2767 A: It's been so long ago - my God, it's been so long ago.
2768
2769 Q: But you jacked both of them off?
2770
2771 A: Yeah. They never came off, they'd just take and...
2772
2773 Q: They were young then, they weren't coming, huh?
2774
2775 A: I don't know how old they were. 11, 12, somewhere in there, just - maybe 13.
2776
2777 Q: And one of them jacked you off at the time?
2778
2779 A: I didn't force them either. I never forced them.
2780
2781 Q: Okay, I just wrote that down, "I never forced them." Um...
2782
2783 ((1:46:00))
2784
2785 Q: ...sex - well...
2786
2787 A: Oh, my God.
2788
2789 Q: "I only had sex with, uh, ( ) about ten times. I would give him blow jobs
2790 about five times, and he gave me blow jobs about five times." Is that...

2791
2792 A: No.
2793
2794 Q: No?
2795
2796 A: Not that - not that much, no. I don't think it was three times.
2797
2798 Q: Okay.
2799
2800 A: I think I only did him one time, and I don't think he's ever done me. He never
2801 - he never gave me a blow job.
2802
2803 ((1:47:00))
2804
2805 A: I think one time I gave him - no, twice I think I gave him, when he was a little
2806 boy.
2807
2808 Q: Okay.
2809
2810 A: (Unintelligible) boys.
2811
2812 Q: "I think twice (unintelligible) me." He said they'd give you blow jobs.
2813
2814 A: I don't care what he says.
2815
2816 Q: Okay. Um...
2817
2818 A: I don't care what he said, he...
2819
2820 Q: ...the other times it was just - he jacked you off, and you jacked...
2821
2822 A: Yes.
2823
2824 Q: ...him off?
2825
2826 A: Mm-hm. (Unintelligible).
2827
2828 Q: Okay.
2829
2830 A: With
2831
2832 Q: "Other times..."
2833
2834 ((1:48:00))
2835

2836 Q: Um, the last time you did anything with - with, uh, you said the last three
2837 times was when he was living at the house?
2838
2839 A: Mm-hm.
2840
2841 Q: Uh, with (? The last time you did anything with - with him?
2842
2843 A: Yeah, I think one time - one time with him at the house, once at - let's see,
2844 'cause once (unintelligible) (Aaron)'s house and once at - once at my house,
2845 once at (Tyrne) Lake. (Tyrne) Lake, I just played with him a little bit. My
2846 house I jacked him off. Once over at)'s I just played with him for
2847 awhile. He wasn't around that much because I don't know, we got a story...
2848
2849 Q: How do you spell that (Tyrne) Lake?
2850
2851 A: (Tyrne) Lake.
2852
2853 Q: (Tyrne).
2854
2855 A: T-R-Y...
2856
2857 Q: Huh?
2858
2859 ((1:49:00))
2860
2861 A: T-R-Y-N-E I think, I'm not sure.
2862
2863 Q: T-R-Y?
2864
2865 A: I think that's how you spell it, T-R-Y-N-E.
2866
2867 Q: N-E?
2868
2869 A: Yeah.
2870
2871 Q: Lake. Okay. (Tryne) Lake, 's, and at your house?
2872
2873 A: Mm-hm.
2874
2875 Q: And in the car?
2876
2877 A: No, we never did it in the car.
2878
2879 Q: Only with in the car?
2880

2881 A: Yeah, just
2882
2883 Q: With), where have you done it?
2884
2885 A: My house, his house.
2886
2887 Q: In the car?
2888
2889 ((1:50:00))
2890
2891 Q: Anyplace else? Out in the woods? Okay.
2892
2893 A: Never.
2894
2895 Q: Okay. Okay. Um...uh, last time you had sex with) of any kind was
2896 probably May of '93?
2897
2898 A: No, kind of before that 'cause he was mad at me most of that time.
2899
2900 Q: Okay.
2901
2902 A: 'Cause of stealing (unintelligible). He had - he wanted to have $2700 when he
2903 left our house...
2904
2905 ((1:51:00))
2906
2907 A: ...to buy a car or something when he left, he needed 2700 bucks.
2908
2909 Q: Okay.
2910
2911 A: He was just stealing everything he got his hands on, and I...
2912
2913 Q: So, maybe March?
2914
2915 A: Probably March, April, somewhere in there, sometime. (Unintelligible) gave a
2916 hand job, but it was (unintelligible).
2917
2918 Q: He gave you a hand job?
2919
2920 A: I gave him one, he gave me a hand job, so...
2921
2922
2923 Q: When he's mad at you, does he ever bring this up, that he's gonna tell
2924 somebody, or does he ever bring it up? No? When he's mad at you...
2925

2926 A: No, he never said a thing - never said nothing.
2927
2928 Q: Okay. I was just wondering if he kind of uses it for blackmail because...
2929
2930 A: No, he never said...
2931
2932 Q: ...some kids are pretty...
2933
2934 A: No, he never said a thing.
2935
2936 Q: ...resourceful when they think that they got some...
2937
2938 A: Even when - even when he said, uh, "The only reason you had me up here was
2939 'cause I'm getting over here."
2940
2941 ((1:52:00))
2942
2943 A: Well, it wasn't - it wasn't the reason I had him up there, because of him. He
2944 used to be the best little kid you ever seen. But he had just got to stealing so
2945 much, he got to stealing from everybody.
2946
2947 Q: "After that, uh, he was mad at me because we caught him stealing"?
2948
2949 A: Yeah, (unintelligible).
2950
2951 Q: Okay. Well, you want to read that over? Uh, here, why don't you come over
2952 here and you can put it over here, see if you got any changes or anything. Ah,
2953 you got to cheat, huh?
2954
2955 A: I can't even see.
2956
2957 Q: You got them little glasses, huh?
2958
2959 ((1:53:00))
2960
2961 A: I can't even see it.
2962
2963 Q: Um, what I'm gonna ask you to do is read that first line out loud.
2964
2965 A: "I was approximately 12 or younger, living in Green Bay."
2966
2967 Q: Good enough. I just want to know if you can read.
2968
2969 A: (Unintelligible).
2970

2971 ((1:54:00))
2972
2973 Q: (Chuck), I don't know what I can do, buddy. But, uh, I will call somebody if
2974 you want. 'Cause I don't - I don't know if, you know, you're gonna want to
2975 drive out of here.
2976
2977 A: I'm gonna go to the preacher after this.
2978
2979 Q: You go straight there though, okay?
2980
2981 A: Yeah. Oh, God. Oh, my God. I'm in so much trouble.
2982
2983 Q: I'm gonna get you some more water, all right?
2984
2985 ((1:55:00))
2986
2987 A: Oh, God.
2988
2989 Q: Did you finish reading the statement? Did you? Okay. I know there's a lot of
2990 things that you don't want to ever read again, but is there anything in there
2991 that's not correct?
2992
2993 ((1:56:00))
2994
2995 A: No.
2996
2997 Q: You said no?
2998
2999 A: Yeah.
3000
3001 Q: Okay. All right. Then I just need you to sign there. You okay?
3002
3003 A: Where you want me to sign?
3004
3005 Q: Well, right there.
3006
3007 A: Okay. All right.
3008
3009 Q: "This is a true statement," okay? Right?
3010
3011 A: Yeah.
3012
3013 Q: Okay. Okay.
3014
3015 ((1:57:00))

3016
3017 Q: Okay. Let's settle you back down to Earth a little bit. Tell me what you used
3018 to do in Kenosha.
3019
3020 A: Construction.
3021
3022 Q: Construction?
3023
3024 A: Yeah, carpenter.
3025
3026 Q: Were you ever a preacher?
3027
3028 A: No.
3029
3030 Q: You ever coach?
3031
3032 A: Little bit.
3033
3034 Q: Huh?
3035
3036 A: Little bit.
3037
3038 Q: Okay. I've done some of that too.
3039
3040 A: Some White Lake.
3041
3042 Q: Yeah.
3043
3044 A: A little (George) one year after (Travis) died. I was (unintelligible).
3045
3046 Q: I see you got a Colorado hat on there. You go to Colorado o- very often?
3047
3048 A: No.
3049
3050 Q: Ever been there?
3051
3052 A: Yeah, when, uh...
3053
3054 ((1:58:00))
3055
3056 A: ...uh, '78 I think we went out there. And, uh, Montana to Washington.
3057
3058 Q: Yeah. You said you lived in Montana, huh?
3059
3060 A: Helena.

3061
3062 Q: Helena? What did you do out there?
3063
3064 A: Carpenter.
3065
3066 Q: You ever go back out that way?
3067
3068 A: Yeah, we were out there '74, '75, and '78.
3069
3070 Q: Do you have a heart problem?
3071
3072 A: Yeah.
3073
3074 Q: Do you take heart pills for it or something?
3075
3076 A: I did. I quit taking everything. I was taking 100 bucks worth of pills a month.
3077 Now I'm just taking one. Won't do any good though. Had ten heart attacks so
3078 far.
3079
3080 Q: You had how many?
3081
3082 A: Ten.
3083
3084 Q: Ten?
3085
3086 A: Yeah, so I'm gonna need to go to the doctor with...
3087
3088 Q: Do you want me to call a doctor now?
3089
3090 A: No.
3091
3092 Q: They don't have to know what we talked about.
3093
3094 A: No, they...
3095
3096 Q: You know, they don't have to know a thing.
3097
3098 ((1:59:00))
3099
3100 A: No, when I was about 18, they - I was with some kids that were kind of nasty.
3101 I worked with the kids' mother in the supper club, she was a waitress, I was a
3102 waiter. They used to rob - rob this meat market, I didn't know it. And he
3103 implicated me one time in a robbery I never did. (Unintelligible) anymore
3104 either. But he - they were gonna - these guys was coming where I was
3105 working at the gas station, just (helping out). "You want to take a lie detector

3106 test?" and I told them, "Fine, no problem, I want my doctor here though."
3107 'Cause I had a - I just come back from Madison. I had tests over there, and
3108 they couldn't do nothing for my heart though.
3109
3110 Q: How old were you then?
3111
3112 A: I was 19. I had my first heart attack (unintelligible).
3113
3114 ((2:00:00))
3115
3116 Q: Yeah, but you went in the service after that?
3117
3118 A: No, I went in the service before that.
3119
3120 Q: Oh, yeah?
3121
3122 A: Had the family doctor fill out papers, (unintelligible).
3123
3124 Q: Mm-hm. What branch of service were you in?
3125
3126 A: Coast Guard. (Unintelligible) in there, I'll tell you.
3127
3128 Q: No.
3129
3130 A: Couldn't get in the Air Force, the Army, or Marines 'cause - because of my
3131 heart.
3132
3133 Q: Mm-hm.
3134
3135 A: Got a hole in my heart, the right valve is screwed up. That artery is blocked.
3136 (Unintelligible) down there for seven days.
3137
3138 Q: Did you have a Dr. (Milke) down there?
3139
3140 A: No, Dr. (Buchanan).
3141
3142 Q: Oh, yeah?
3143
3144 A: Yeah. I had...
3145
3146 Q: Met him too.
3147
3148 A: ...seven days I was down there test - taking tests. Ain't nothing they can do for
3149 it. I just had a monitor...
3150

3151 ((2:01:00))
3152
3153 A: ...on here a couple - a month ago. A few months ago at the hospital, just - we
3154 were just - I was having a problem, (unintelligible) heart attacks.
3155
3156 Q: You ever say who your pastor was?
3157
3158 A: (Suslovich).
3159
3160 Q: Oh? I thought you - you gonna go see him?
3161
3162 A: Yeah.
3163
3164 Q: Okay.
3165
3166 A: And the doctor. I'll see him. What's gonna happen now?
3167
3168 Q: Now? Well, as soon as, uh, I think you're halfway settled down, where I - I
3169 don't think you're gonna walk out of the building and collapse on me, uh,
3170 you're gonna - you're gonna leave and, uh...
3171
3172 A: What's gonna happen?
3173
3174 Q: Oh, as far as court or anything like that? Um...
3175
3176 ((2:02:00))
3177
3178 A: (Unintelligible).
3179
3180 Q: Uh, I'll go to the District Attorney.
3181
3182 A: Do those kids have to come?
3183
3184 Q: Um...
3185
3186 A: Do they have to be embarrassed?
3187
3188 Q: Do they have to be embarrassed?
3189
3190 A: Yeah.
3191
3192 Q: Probably not. You know why?
3193
3194 A: I'd go...
3195

3196 Q: Because you didn't deny it. If you would have sat there and denied it, yeah,
3197 then I would have had to probably bring them both out there. Uh...
3198
3199 A: I can't imagine.
3200
3201 Q: ...uh, hopefully, uh, the District Attorney, uh, will see fit to, uh, if he does
3202 charge you...if the District Attorney does charge you, and I think he probably
3203 will...
3204
3205 A: No.
3206
3207 Q: ...okay? Uh, I'll ask him to, uh, that you've cooperated, I'll tell him that, that
3208 you cooperated with this. Uh, he'll see that.
3209
3210 A: Please don't take - bring those kids.
3211
3212 ((2:03:00))
3213
3214 A: Not - don't - don't embarrass them.
3215
3216 Q: I'm...
3217
3218 A: It's bad enough that...
3219
3220 Q: ...we're gonna try not to embarrass these kids any further, and we're gonna try
3221 not to embarrass you through it, by not dragging you through it. Uh, you
3222 know, uh, I think a trial can't help but drag it out, you know. Uh, but you -
3223 you're certainly entitled to a trial, you know.
3224
3225 A: Just get it over - get it done with, yeah.
3226
3227 Q: Okay. I'll - I'll try to see if we can...
3228
3229 A: Oh, God.
3230
3231 Q: ...speed things along but, uh...
3232
3233 A: Does this have to go to - all that filth have to go in a paper?
3234
3235 Q: No, this filth doesn't all have to go in the paper. The only way it gets in the
3236 paper is, uh...
3237
3238
3239 The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate
3240 transcription.

3241 Signed_____

INTERVIEW WITH KEVIN SEBASKY
Q=Man
A=Kevin Sebasky

Q: This will be an interview of Kevin Sebasky conducted at the Ramsey County Jail, at 9:46 am on October 28, 1994.

Kevin, what I want to talk to you about is - you're probably familiar with, uh, the Jacob Wetterling case from here in Minnesota, you remember that, that boy that was in abducted up in St. Cloud about five years ago?

A: Yes.

Q: Okay. Uh, because of the circumstances under which you were placed in custody, and the fact that you have a lot of relatives that live up in the St. Cloud area - I believe your mother lives up there, and you have some other relations that live up there.

A: Mm-hm.

Q: Uh, your name has come up as a possible suspect, okay.

A: Okay.

Q: Uh, my purpose for interviewing you...

((0:01:00))

Q: ...or coming out here to talk to you is, of course, if you did do this, I want to arrest you, okay, but if you didn't do it, I want you to help me establish where you were during that timeframe so I can eliminate you as a suspect. Are you okay with that?

A: Sure.

Q: Okay. So I want to talk to you - that's what I want to talk to you about. I want you to understand at any time, if you want to terminate our interview, you can,

'cause I'm not gonna make you stay here, I can't make you stay here and talk to me if you don't want to. Okay, you understand that?

A: Yes, I do.

Q: Okay. Uh, before I ask you a bunch of questions, Kevin, since we're sitting here in a jail, I have to inform you of your rights.

A: Okay.

Q: Okay. And I'm not trying to be a smart aleck, but I'm gonna ask you if you know how to read and write?

A: Yes, sir, I do.

Q: Okay. 'Cause I run into a lot of people that don't. It's a warning, a statement of your rights. Before we ask you any questions, you must understand your rights. You have the right to remain silent. Anything you say can and will be used against you in a court of law.

((0:02:00))

Q: You have the right to talk to an attorney before being questioned, and to have the attorney present during questioning. If you cannot afford to hire an attorney, one will be appointed without cost to you before any questioning if you wish. Uh, Kevin, do you understand what I've read to you?

A: Yes, I do.

Q: Okay. Having these - having all these rights in mind, do you wish to talk to me now?

A: Certainly.

Q: Okay. The next paragraph is a consent to speak. It says I read this statement - I'm sorry - I have read this warning and statement of rights, and I understand my rights. I am willing to make a statement and answer questions. I do not want an attorney. I understand and know what I am doing. No promises or threats have been made to me. No pressure or coercion of any kind have been used against me. Do you understand all that, Kevin?

A: Yes, I do.

Q: Okay. What I'd like you to do is to put your name right there and the time and date, and, uh, then we'll try to get some particulars about where you were in

90 that timeframe. Perhaps you can help me out a little bit. And the date and
91 hour - the date is, uh, the 28th of October, and the time is 9:50 am.
92
93 ((0:03:00))
94
95 Q: I'll give you my card there.
96
97 A: Okay.
98
99 Q: Okay, Kevin, uh, this time that Jacob Wetterling was abducted, you - do you
100 remember hearing about that when it happened?
101
102 A: I heard about it on the news, yes.
103
104 Q: Okay. It's very well publicized and it was very, uh, a lot of media coverage.
105 And, uh, my purpose for talking to you is to try to either put you in or out as a
106 suspect in that case. Uh, it was October 22nd, 1989, and it happened in St.
107 Cloud or St. Joseph, just west of St. Cloud, and could you tell me about where
108 you would have been during...
109
110 ((0:04:00))
111
112 Q: ...that timeframe back in '89, where you would have been living?
113
114 A: Um...
115
116 Q: Where you might have been working, anything like that?
117
118 A: I'm not absolutely positive, but I believe that I was in St. Paul.
119
120 Q: Where would you have been, uh, living in St. Paul in that time?
121
122 A: Uh, in Johnson Parkway Apartments.
123
124 Q: Johnson Parkway Apartments?
125
126 A: Mm-hm.
127
128 Q: Were you employed back during that timeframe?
129
130 A: I think that's when I was working at, uh, uh, Ponderosa Steak House.
131
132 Q: Okay.
133
134 A: I'm not really sure on the dates.

135
136 Q: And where would that Ponderosa have been?
137
138 A: 1301 Jessamine Avenue.
139
140 Q: I'm sorry?
141
142 A: 1301 Jessamine Avenue.
143
144 ((0:05:00))
145
146 Q: That's in St. Paul?
147
148 A: Yes.
149
150 Q: Okay. What were your normal work hours there?
151
152 A: Uh, they were scattered because I was the manager.
153
154 Q: Okay. You were managing it then?
155
156 A: Mm-hm.
157
158 Q: Okay. Um, what would, uh, your normal weekends be like? Would you
159 normally work in weekends, stop in?
160
161 A: Uh, I was not Monday through Friday, I was on a rotating schedule, so...
162
163 Q: Kind of hit and miss?
164
165 A: I would guess that, uh, knowing the restaurant business, I probably worked
166 every weekend.
167
168 Q: Okay. How often did you, uh, get up to the St. Cloud area?
169
170 A: Uh, according to my mother, never. But, uh...
171
172 Q: Not often enough, huh?
173
174 A: Not very often at all, and she probably was pretty right because it just...
175
176 ((0:06:00))
177
178 A: ...you're so busy when you work such long hours that, uh...
179

Q: Okay.

A: ...usually if you can get up there even for holidays, special.

Q: Okay. So you would be somewhat familiar with the St. Cloud area though, correct?

A: What, just heading south?

Q: Yeah.

A: I'm familiar with - you mean the roads and things like that?

Q: Yeah.

A: Oh, well, I'd say, yeah.

Q: Oh, okay. Uh, did you - do you recall being up in that area, any trips to St. Cloud, fall of '89, anything like that? I realize we're talking about five years ago.

A: Yeah. Yeah, I certainly don't recall any specific trips, however, I'm sure that, you know, if it was around like the holidays for example, I probably went up around Christmas.

Q: Okay.

A: Or, uh, usually, uh, you know, like maybe just in the evening or something...

((0:07:00))

A: ...because we worked rotating schedules during the holidays.

Q: Okay. Uh, when you worked at Ponderosa, you were the manager there?

A: Yes.

Q: That's - you believe that's where you were during October '89, that's where you were working?

A: I believe so.

Q: Okay. Now you also mentioned that you were living in these Johnson Parkway Apartments?

225 A: Mm-hm.
226
227 Q: Uh, were you also a building manager there or anything like that?
228
229 A: No.
230
231 Q: Okay. That's just - that was just your residence?
232
233 A: Yes.
234
235 Q: Okay. Would you know - is that Ponderosa still there?
236
237 A: I think so.
238
239 Q: Okay. Will they keep records that far back, as far as employment? Probably
240 not, huh?
241
242 A: Well, certainly not on the site. Uh...I'm trying to think of where they would
243 be. They'd probably have records, uh, in their home office in...
244
245 ((0:08:00))
246
247 A: ...Dayton, Ohio.
248
249 Q: Okay. Uh, there's some other relatives though I'm gonna ask you about, uh,
250 that live actually right in St. Joseph. Uh, (Emily) Sebasky?
251
252 A: She's my brother's daughter.
253
254 Q: Okay. And a (Marliss)?
255
256 A: She's my brother's ex-wife.
257
258 Q: Okay.
259
260 ((0:09:00))
261
262 Q: And then (Joshua)?
263
264 A: My brother's son.
265
266 Q: Okay. And your brother would be?
267
268 A: (Andre).
269

270 Q: (Andre)? And where does he live?
271
272 A: In Pillager.
273
274 Q: Yeah, I think I got that in here somewhere. Do you ever, uh, do you ever go
275 to St. Joseph?
276
277 A: No, I never go there.
278
279 Q: Did you correspond with these relatives at all?
280
281 A: I probably - I'm trying to think if I - if I was even ever over there. I may have
282 went there once...
283
284 ((0:10:00))
285
286 A: ...to visit.
287
288 Q: And judging by this address, if this is correct, 114 2nd Avenue Northeast, St.
289 Joseph, I believe it would have been a trailer park in St. Joseph.
290
291 A: No, it was a house.
292
293 Q: It was a house?
294
295 A: Yeah.
296
297 Q: Okay. Well, you had to have been in St. Joseph at least once if you knew it
298 was a house then?
299
300 A: Yeah.
301
302 Q: Okay.
303
304 A: That's what I'm saying, I think I was there once.
305
306 Q: Okay. So you would say you would be somewhat unfamiliar with St. Joseph?
307
308 A: Yeah, I'm not familiar with St. Joseph at all. I believe that their house was
309 right on the road from St. Cloud.
310
311 Q: Okay.
312
313 A: And I couldn't tell you the - when that was.
314

((0:11:00))

Q: Okay. Those are - are there any other relatives that you know of that live in St. Joseph area?

A: No, I don't think so.

Q: Okay. What kind of vehicle would you have been driving back then, do you remember?

A: Well, I'm thinking that - let's see. Maybe a red Fiero?

Q: That's a little Pontiac two-seater, right?

A: Yeah.

Q: Okay.

A: Or else a green Chrysler LeBaron, one of the two.

((0:12:00))

Q: Okay. Now the crime that you're accused of now, and I understand that's - you haven't entered a plea or anything like that, the crime that you're accused of now, have you?

A: That's correct.

Q: Okay. Uh, I'm not gonna ask you if - and obviously you wouldn't even answer that, but I'm not gonna ask you, uh, if you did those crimes. I'm simply gonna ask you, the crimes that you're accused of doing, did those crimes involve any type of, uh, force or any type of an abduction type of situation?

A: Uh, according to what I've read, uh, and of course I'm not an attorney.

Q: Mm-hm.

A: But according to what I've read, no.

Q: Okay. Have you ever - well, you probably don't want to answer that. Um...

((0:13:00))

A: I haven't even spoken to my attorney yet, by the way, so...

360 Q: Okay.
361
362 A: ...I mean...
363
364 Q: Uh, have you ever been involved with, uh, the attempted abduction or
365 abduction of a child?
366
367 A: No, sir.
368
369 Q: Did you take Jacob Wetterling?
370
371 A: No, sir.
372
373 Q: I'll tell you what, Kevin. There was a small red car seen in the area the night
374 of the abduction, okay. And when you said that, I kind of went hm, okay.
375
376 A: Well, 'cause I'm sure you can check with the Department of Motor Vehicles
377 and see if that's the car that I had, because I don't remember exactly when I
378 purchased it.
379
380 Q: Okay. If - if I was to ask you to take a polygraph, would that be a problem?
381
382 A: No.
383
384 Q: If I was to arrange that, that wouldn't be a problem for you to take that?
385
386 A: I don't think so, I mean the only reason why I would, because I didn't do it.
387
388 ((0:14:00))
389
390 Q: Where did they find you, anyway? I knew you were on the run for awhile.
391
392 A: Well, actually I was not on the - that's an assumption as well.
393
394 Q: Correct.
395
396 A: It, uh, when I left the St. Paul area, I had not been charged with anything.
397
398 Q: Mm-hm.
399
400 A: And, uh, they picked me up in Memphis, Tennessee.
401
402 Q: Okay. Where are Johnson Parkway Apartments?
403
404 A: They're about, uh...

((0:15:00))

A: ...three, four blocks south of Maryland, on Johnson Parkway.

Q: Since you've been back here, Kevin, uh, one of the things that has come up while we continue to work on this case, is that a lot of talk amongst, uh, inmates in jails and prisons about this case. Has there been any talk about it in here since the anniversary just happened here last week, in the jail?

A: I haven't heard anything.

Q: Okay. What are you charged with here right now?

((0:16:00))

A: There's, uh, three counts of criminal sexual conduct.

Q: Okay. Do you know who your attorney is?

A: Uh, at this point I believe it's a person by the name of (Joseph Carter).

Q: Okay. Is he a public defender or...

A: Yes, he is.

Q: Okay. Where else would you might have worked if it wasn't at Ponderosa? Either side of that? If you might have been a little bit off on your days, we might have to go to the other to try to find something.

A: I may have been working for, uh, Burger King.

((0:17:00))

Q: Okay. And where would that have been at?

A: Monticello.

Q: Did you live up in Monticello for awhile?

A: No.

Q: So you were driving back and forth?

A: Yeah.

450
451 Q: Okay. Were you also the manager there or...
452
453 A: No - well, I mean I was in training to be a manager.
454
455 Q: Okay. So is that a fairly - a fairly long drive every day?
456
457 A: Uh, well, it was a fairly long drive, yes, and, uh, I may have been living on
458 Oak Grove Street, 'cause that's where I lived before I lived in Johnson
459 Parkway.
460
461 Q: Okay.
462
463 A: Minneapolis.
464
465 Q: Any other places you think you might have been working that timeframe?
466
467 ((0:18:00))
468
469 A: When this took place, I may have been, uh - I'm trying to think. I - it's like I
470 said, that's a long time ago I lived there.
471
472 Q: Yeah, and I realize it's five years ago now.
473
474 A: Mm-hm. I would think so, I think I lived there.
475
476 Q: One of those two places?
477
478 A: Probably.
479
480 Q: Okay. And as far as you can recollect, you were only in St. Joseph that one
481 time, just to visit some relatives there?
482
483 A: Mm-hm.
484
485 Q: Okay. And that was a house?
486
487 A: Mm-hm.
488
489 Q: Okay. Would that have been before or after '89?
490
491 A: I would say it's probably quite a bit before, I don't really - I would say it's
492 before.
493
494 Q: All right. So (Marliss) would be (Andre)'s ex-wife?

A: Mm-hm.

Q: And (Emily) and (Josh) would be his...

A: Children, yes.

Q: Okay. And (Andre) lives up in Pillager now?

A: Mm-hm.

((0:19:00))

Q: And you know where, uh, does (Marliss) still live in St. Joseph, do you know?

A: I think so, I don't know - I haven't even spoken to her in a long time.

Q: Right. Well, if you know anything about what happened to Jacob Wetterling, I'd sure appreciate it if you'd tell me.

A: Well, I certainly don't know anything.

Q: But you understand why you came up as a suspect then though?

A: Well, I - uh, no, sir, I sure - certainly do not but, uh, you know, I've never been involved in anything like that before in my life.

Q: Okay.

A: And never intend to be involved in anything like that in my life.

Q: Have you ever been convicted of any kind of violent crime?

A: No, sir.

Q: Do you have any criminal history at all?

A: No, sir.

Q: Okay.

A: A speeding ticket.

Q: Everybody has a speeding ticket.

((0:20:00))

Q: How about (Jennifer) Sebasky, how is she related?

A: She is my other brother's daughter.

Q: She lives in Little Falls?

A: No, actually she lives in Wisconsin.

Q: Okay.

((0:21:00))

Q: Kevin, you ever have any kind of, uh, mental illness problems right now, in the past?

A: No.

Q: Alcoholism, drugs?

A: Uh, I was in treatment for alcoholism.

Q: Okay. When was that?

A: Maybe around, uh, '86, '87.

Q: Okay. Wouldn't have been '89, would it?

A: I don't think so.

Q: Okay. 'Cause that'd be one way to put you out of this, if you were in treatment somewhere in '89, it could certainly eliminate you. Where was that at?

A: At Brainerd State Hospital.

Q: Okay.

((0:22:00))

Q: Did you ever have the opportunity to live up in St. Cloud area?

A: Well, I was born and raised in Rice.

Q: I might have - I - I should say St. Joseph?

585
586 A: No.
587
588 Q: No? Okay. So you grew up around the Rice area?
589
590 A: Mm-hm.
591
592 Q: Okay. Well, yeah, so obviously you're familiar with St. Cloud? Well, I guess
593 that's about everything I wanted to ask you, Kevin.
594
595 A: Okay.
596
597 ((0:23:00))
598
599 Q: Anything else you want to ask of me, or tell me?
600
601 A: No, I have nothing else to say, other than everything's ridiculous.
602
603 Q: Okay.
604
605 A: I - I'm sure you've got a job to do and you've got to do what you've got to do.
606
607 Q: Well, when stuff like this happens, you know, there's - I guess you can't do too
608 much.
609
610 A: Mm-hm.
611
612 Q: You know. And, uh, this is one of the things we got to try to track down, is
613 when someone's accused of what you're accused of, and having grown up in
614 the St. Cloud area and has relatives in the St. Cloud area, and then - you may
615 think differently than what I do, but takes off when you're accused of doing
616 something, that's neither here nor there, I don't know if you took off or not,
617 that's what I'm told. So it's - that's why you're - that's why I'm here. So, if I
618 can eliminate you, I want to eliminate you. If I can't, I may have to come
619 down and talk to you again.
620
621 ((0:24:00))
622
623 Q: We can set something else up. You okay with that?
624
625 A: I'm fine with it.
626
627 Q: Okay. The interview will then be concluding with, uh, Kevin Sebasky at
628 10:10 am. No one has left or entered during the course of the interview. End
629 of statement.

The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate transcription.

Signed_____

INTERVIEW WITH GREGORY ANTHONY BURG
Q=Det. David Nohner
A=Gregory Anthony Burg

Man: The following will be a interview of Gregory Burg, B-U-R-G, conducted at the Scott County Jail Annex in Jordan, Minnesota, at 2:07 pm on February 3, 1995. The interview is being done by Detective David Nohner from the Stearns County Sheriff's Department.

Man: This is Greg.

A: Hi.

Q: My name's Dave Nohner.

A: How you doing, man?

Q: Not too bad. I'm from the Stearns County Sheriff's Department up in St. Cloud.

A: Okay.

Q: You've probably got a pretty good curiosity as to what the heck I'm doing here…

A: No idea.

Q: …what I want to talk to you about, right?

A: No idea.

Q: Okay.

A: Curiosity, yeah, I guess.

Q: Okay. Well, I'm gonna ask you some questions, and I want you to understand…

91
92 A: Yeah, yeah.
93
94 Q: Okay.
95
96 ((0:02:00))
97
98 A: Mm-hm.
99
100 Q: Uh, I'm one of the officers that work on that case.
101
102 A: Okay.
103
104 Q: Okay. And we've been working on it since it happened back in '89.
105
106 A: Okay.
107
108 Q: Okay. Um, there was some, uh, literature that came to my attention...
109
110 A: Mm-hm.
111
112 Q: ...through the correctional facility here, okay. Uh, there was a search done of
113 your room.
114
115 A: Uh-huh.
116
117 Q: Okay. A document was copied and given to me as investigation. Uh, no one
118 else has been told about it.
119
120 A: Okay.
121
122 Q: Uh, the guard who found it, his supervisor, and me are the only ones that
123 know about it.
124
125 A: Okay.
126
127 Q: Okay. And this is the thing that...
128
129 A: Yeah, I've still got it up there.
130
131 Q: Okay.
132
133 A: At least I hope I do.
134
135 Q: Anyway, that is in essence, uh...

136
137 A: Okay.
138
139 Q: ...why I'm here. Are you willing to talk to me about that?
140
141 A: Oh, yeah, sure.
142
143 Q: Okay.
144
145 A: Um, I'll tell you - I'll tell you what. Um, there's a guy that I know that - that
146 was in Moose Lake when I heard about it.
147
148 Q: Okay.
149
150 A: And I heard it directly from him.
151
152 Q: Okay. Before - before you tell me a bunch of stuff, I'm gonna have to finish
153 this...
154
155 A: Okay.
156
157 Q: ...to make things above board.
158
159 A: Sure.
160
161 Q: Okay?
162
163 A: Yeah.
164
165 ((0:03:00))
166
167 A: So what do you want me to do, sign it or what?
168
169 Q: Having these rights in mind, are you willing to talk to me about this?
170
171 A: Sure.
172
173 Q: Okay. The consent to speak paragraph, it says "I've read this statement, a
174 warning of my rights. I understand my rights and I'm willing to make a
175 statement and answer questions. I do not want an attorney. I understand and
176 know what I am doing. No promises or threats have been made to me. No
177 pressure or coercion of any kind have been used against me." Okay. Are you
178 still willing to talk to me?
179
180 A: Yeah.

Q: Okay. Go ahead and just sign right here. It's not admitting to anything, it's just acknowledging you understand your rights and you're willing to talk to me about this - this, uh, note. And the date is February 3rd. The time is 2:11 pm. Okay. All right. I'm...

A: I know that, uh...

Q: ...free to listen.

A: ...well, I'll tell you what, when I was at - I was in Moose Lake for 15 months.

Q: Okay.

A: And I worked out at the wood shop for, uh, with, uh, a guy by the name of (Bob Hurt), okay.

Q: Okay.

A: Um, I...

((0:04:00))

A: ...i don't have any problems talking to you guys, and actually, I was trying to figure out a way to talk to you guys, and I was gonna do it through my sister out in St. (Jo).

Q: Okay.

A: 'Cause she knows - I don't know if she knows Wetterlings personally but, you know, um, she's out in that area, and - and she followed the case pretty close, and...

Q: Okay.

A: ...you know, and I'm in contact with my sister all the time, okay.

Q: Right.

A: It's (Marilyn Shaffer). Um...

Q: (Marilyn Shaffer)? Why do I know the name (Marilyn Shaffer)?

A: She goes by (Lynn Shaffer), but - she doesn't care for (Marilyn) too much.

226 Q: Okay. Anyway, go ahead.
227
228 A: But, uh, so I was gonna drop it by (Marilyn), but I've been kind of waiting for
229 her to get up here, 'cause I haven't seen (Marilyn), um, except for when I was
230 on work release out in November to December. Um...
231
232 Q: Okay.
233
234 A: ...in fact I only - we only got together a couple times, and I didn't have the
235 paperwork with me, so I didn't wan to get into anything without showing her
236 what I had on paper, you know, at least what I heard...
237
238 Q: Okay.
239
240 A: ...from another guy.
241
242 ((0:05:00))
243
244 A: But I was waiting for her to come up here, and now she's been in some car
245 accidents, so now she can't drive up, so - but anyway. Um, I don't mind
246 talking to you, I guess, under the conditions that when you go - if you guys go
247 talk to this guy in Moose Lake - or was in Moose Lake - now he's in
248 Stillwater. They shipped him back to Stillwater.
249
250 Q: This would be (Bobby Hurt)?
251
252 A: Yeah, (Bob Hurt).
253
254 Q: Okay.
255
256 A: That - that you keep my name out of it as far as how you got to know about
257 this.
258
259 Q: Okay.
260
261 A: Okay.
262
263 Q: Because...
264
265 A: The only - the only reason - I - I'm not worried about any retaliation from
266 (Bob), or, um - I grew up with a guy in St. Cloud. Um, I don't remember him,
267 but he knows everybody that I went to school with, and I know everybody that
268 he knows and went to school with, okay. Uh, he's got some real estate
269 property that I've been trying to negotiate with the guy and buy, okay.
270

271 Q: (Bob) does?
272
273 A: Yeah.
274
275 Q: Okay.
276
277 A: So I - I kind of want not to burn any bridges behind me here, 'cause he's one of
278 those temperamental person that, uh, when you piss him off, uh, he...
279
280 ((0:06:00))
281
282 A: ...kind of breaks off all relationships with you.
283
284 Q: Okay.
285
286 A: You know what I mean? I had to put up with a lot of nonsense from this guy.
287
288 Q: All right.
289
290 A: 'Cause he worked for me at Moose Lake, out at wood shop.
291
292 Q: All right.
293
294 A: (McGill) sent him back there and he was under me, he didn't like that, the fact
295 that he had to take directives from me and all.
296
297 Q: Okay.
298
299 A: So, but anyway, we're past that but, uh, uh, I - I don't know how real that is,
300 but (Hurt)'s kind of a guy that I guess - and the guy you'd want to talk to up
301 there would be, um - well, there's two officers up there that probably know
302 (Bob Hurt) real well, and, uh, one is Lieutenant (Zimmer). Yeah, Lieutenant
303 (Zimmer), and the other one is (Gil Gamson). (Gil Gamson) runs the wood
304 shop.
305
306 Q: Okay.
307
308 A: Lieutenant (Zimmer) basically is in charge of, uh, C3 Cottage.
309
310 Q: Okay.
311
312 A: At Moose Lake, he's the officer up there...
313
314 Q: Okay.
315

A: ...at that place.

((0:07:00))

A: Uh, and why I say I don't know how much validity there - validity there is to that, is that there's been times when I've seen (Bob Hurt) stir shit up just to sit back and see people get excited, and that's basically what got him shipped out of there.

Q: Okay. Well, I know (Bobby Hurt), okay.

A: Oh, okay.

Q: We know all about (Bobby Hurt).

A: Oh, well, being from Stearns County, you probably should.

Q: Okay. Like I talked to him - I talked to him a couple weeks ago.

A: Oh, all right.

Q: When he wanted some of his property back that we had taken away from him when he...

A: Oh, yeah, I heard about that.

Q: ...got arrested.

A: I heard about that, yeah.

Q: We had already sold it to someone.

A: Oh, okay. Yeah, he mentioned that - that obstacle that he was dealing with you guys.

Q: Okay.

A: Um, anyway, that's what I had heard from (Bob Hurt) directly out at the wood shop.

Q: Okay.

A: So when he left, I made those notes, okay.

Q: Okay. In the wood shop? This - he would say - be talking about these things?

A: Yeah, he was - in fact, he was staining boards when he told me that.

((0:08:00))

A: Sitting at the bench, and I was, you know, at the spray glue thing.

Q: Okay. Did he, uh, say anything about how he knew who (Tommy Mix) was?

A: I - I - in Stillwater. (Hurt)'s been in Stillwater for quite awhile, as you know. I mean once he got out of Moose...

Q: The last time I talked to him, he was still up in Moose - at, uh, Moose Lake.

A: Oh, okay. No, he got like 108 or 102 months for a drug possession charge, and dealing with intent to distribute or something like that...

Q: Okay.

A: ...up in St. Cloud, cocaine. So, and I think this is the second time for that type of thing, at least that's what I've been told, so I don't know how true that is, but, uh...

Q: Okay, so...

A: ...I know he's been to Stillwater twice.

Q: ...this is, uh, stuff written by you?

A: Yeah, I wrote - those are my - my notes in my handwriting, from what I remember of the conversation.

Q: Okay. So, uh, what he was saying that he - (Tom Mix) kidnapped Jacob. (Tom Mix) is in Stillwater for double murder. Uh, Jacob was taken to, uh, does that say a barn in Wabasha?

A: Yeah, a barn in Wabasha.

Q: Fell from loft and...

A: Yeah.

((0:09:00))

A: Hit his head. Oh, wait. Well, he hit the floor.

406
407 Q: And broke his neck?
408
409 A: Yeah, broke his neck.
410
411 Q: And, uh...
412
413 A: Weighted...
414
415 Q: ...weighted - he's in the Wabasha River?
416
417 A: Right.
418
419 Q: Per BH?
420
421 A: (Bob Hurt).
422
423 Q: Okay. And this - this date and time is when, uh...
424
425 A: That's when he told me about it.
426
427 Q: Okay.
428
429 A: Well, it's on there for date and time 'cause I (unintelligible).
430
431 Q: October 24th of '94?
432
433 A: Yeah, I left there November 21st.
434
435 Q: Okay. So, he's calling a lawyer to - said he's calling a lawyer to inform...
436
437 A: Their office, yeah. Yeah.
438
439 Q: Okay. So he said he was gonna call his lawyer to inform them about this?
440
441 A: Yeah, his lawyer. His lawyer's in Stillwater. It's (Chris), uh, can't think of the
442 last name, but, uh, she used to work for DOC.
443
444 Q: Okay.
445
446 A: And then she went out and opened up her own practice and so on.
447
448 Q: Right.
449
450 ((0:10:00))

451
452 Q: Um, and this is other things he said about bringing kids from Central America,
453 taking boys to Middle East?
454
455 A: Yeah.
456
457 Q: Okay. These are things that - that, uh, (Tom Mix) is supposed to be part of?
458
459 A: Yeah.
460
461 Q: Okay.
462
463 A: Evidently.
464
465 Q: All right. Okay.
466
467 A: Yeah, it wasn't anything (Bob) was part of, but...
468
469 Q: That's something...
470
471 A: ...all - he heard that from (Tom Mix).
472
473 Q: Okay.
474
475 A: Which I have no idea who he is.
476
477 Q: Well, (Tom Mix) is a famil-familiar name to us.
478
479 A: Okay.
480
481 Q: His name has cropped up before so, uh, I assure you if I do have to talk to Mr.
482 (Hurt), I will not...
483
484 A: Okay.
485
486 Q: ...bring up your name.
487
488 A: Okay. Yeah, I'd appreciate it.
489
490 Q: I'll keep that confidential and, uh, are you gonna be staying in this facility?
491
492 A: Yeah, I'll be here 'til July '17.
493
494 Q: Okay. Then where do you go after that?
495

496 A: I'm out on SRD, so I'm on parole, and I'll be - actually I'll probably be staying
497 with my sister in St. Cloud.
498
499 Q: Okay.
500
501 A: So, I got a house down on (Borden) Street that's helping me out, 'cause my
502 wife and kids are there, but she's got a daycare license, and, uh, she's...
503
504 ((0:11:00))
505
506 A: ...involved pretty heavily with (Kanabec) County Daycare so she - so for me
507 to move back in there, with this felony...
508
509 Q: Pretty tough?
510
511 A: I - I don't know what the ramifications or what kind of obstacles we got to
512 cross to do that, but we'll deal with that...
513
514 Q: Okay.
515
516 A: ...then, so for the time being, I - I'm an electrical contractor, so I'm just - I'm
517 gonna probably be going between Twin Cities and St. Cloud. I'm gonna live
518 in St. Cloud just until I get enough money put together to find a place in the
519 Twin Cities.
520
521 Q: Okay.
522
523 A: And, so, I'll be out there but, uh, um, let me give you my - my sister's phone
524 and my mother's phone, and them two will always be able to know where I'm
525 at all the time.
526
527 Q: Okay. Sister phone?
528
529 A: 363-4332.
530
531 Q: Okay, and your mother?
532
533 A: 253-4355. Mother is (Betty) Burg.
534
535 Q: Okay.
536
537 A: But I'll be either at my sister's or at my mom's.
538
539 Q: One of the two?
540

A: For the - yeah.

((0:12:00))

A: A couple of months, probably until September.

Q: Okay.

A: (Unintelligible).

Q: All right. Good enough. That's - that's all I needed to know.

A: Okay.

Q: I'll, uh, I'll let you...

A: Yeah, 'cause I got a couple sons - when that happened, my - my kids were - I don't know how old these kids were, or that kid was, Wetterlings kid, how old he was but, uh...

Q: He was 11.

A: ...you know, we got our kids pretty - we - there's not a place that we don't know where they're at and we check on them, so it's - they don't even go to the park by themselves.

Q: Yeah, that's...

A: Never - never did, so...

Q: It's a very sad case.

A: Oh, yeah. And then for, you know, still not finding the person responsible for it is even more frustrating, you know. That's what bothers me, you know. First being stolen from running around someplace, so I just, you know, 'cause every time I see it, it's like Christ, you haven't found this guy yet? You know. But, you know, no witnesses and if they guy ain't talking, you know.

Q: Yeah, it's...

A: How the hell do you go - where the hell do you go from there?

Q: Well, we shook...

((0:13:00))

586
587 Q: ...a lot of trees.
588
589 A: Yeah.
590
591 Q: And the nuts fell out.
592
593 A: All right. Let me, uh...
594
595 Q: Thanks.
596
597 A: Yeah, if you need anything, let me know.
598
599 Q: All right.
600
601 A: Okay.
602
603 Q: See you. Interview with Mr. Burg is concluded at 2:21 pm.
604
605
606 The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate
607 transcription.
608 Signed_____

STEARNS CASE # _____

The following interview is being provided Dean Goulet. It's taking place at the Park Ridge Fire Department meeting room on May 12, 1995 at 10:30 a.m.. Present are Dean Goulet, Chuck Olson and Doug Pearce of Stearns County Sheriff's Department.

Q Ah, Dean for the record could give me your full name?
A Sure, it's Dean Felaire Goulet. Ah F-e-l-a-i-r-e is the spelling of the middle name.

Q Hmm-hm and Goulet?
A And Goulet is G-o-u-l-e-t.

Q And your DOB, please?
A July 10, 1967.

Q Okay and your current address is?
A 709 Lindberg Avenue, Stevens Point, Wisconsin, zip code 54481.

Q Okay and Dean ah over the last five years or so you have contact with myself and other officers in an investigating of Jacob Wetterling abduction. Is that correct?
A That is correct.

Q Okay and going back to ah October of 1989 can you tell me where you were living?
A Ah I was living at 110 10th Ave. SE, Apt. I don't remember the apartment number actually in St. Joseph, MN.

Q Okay do you recall the name of the apartment complex?
A Yes, the Meadow Lark Apartment Complex.

Q Okay and ah ah who did you live there with?
A Ah my my roommate was named Mark O. Anderson. Ah where he is now I don't have a clue.

Q Was he ah a St. John's student?
A Correct.

Q Ah what brought you to St. Joseph, MN?
A I was a St. John's student. Ah the year prior to that and ah just decided to stay on for a while after I left school.

Q So you weren't a student in the fall of '89 then?
A Um no.

Q Okay um can you tell me what your your did you have a job at that time?
A I was self employed with a company called ah NSA (National Safety Associate) selling Pointview Water Filterations and I also did ah security for the Meadow Lark Apartments through

the Heinen Property Management.

Q Okay and can you described what your your job description was as far the security?

A Ah security I was pretty much to do physical building security in the evenings to look for things out of the ordinary. To ah eliminate noise complaints, to just basically be seen. The year previous to my arrival the company had ah indicated to me that they had ah numerous parties and vandalisms ah which they were hoping to avoid by having a a rather visible security present. So it was my job to sort of be the security present and do physical security around the building. Do perimeter checks and just be out and about and ah available should any problems ah come up.

Q Can you basically describe the Meadow Lark Complex. How many buildings there were?

A Sure. Ah oh along 10th Avenue SE there were three building. Ah first building, parking lots behind each building and ah at the time they were either constructing or had constructed garages behind the first building. I lived in the second building. And ah the occupancy of the three buildings, the first building was primarily older either newly married couples or single people older, you know older than thirty. The middle building was sort of a transition building of ah college students and older people. And the third building was primarily all college students.

Q Okay when you say first building is that building ah closest to the highway of the buildings?

A Yes, yes.

Q And to the north then?

A Okay.

Q Do you know that as north?

A Yeah, I know that as north now.

Q Okay so the first building is the the furthest north followed by the second and third?

A Correct.

Q To the south?

A Correct.

Q And the parking lots were where?

A The parking lots were behind the building which would have been on the east side bordering a large cornfield.

Q Okay and ah who did you answer to as far as this security job?

A Ah I've my contact was Carol Schleicher of the management

couple at the apartment complex.

Q Okay and how long did you ah fulfill this security job?
A Less than a year.

Q Um you started when?
A August or September of that year and ah April of the next year was when I moved to Phoenix, Arizona and was no longer employed there.

Q September of 89 through April of 90?
A Correct.

Q Okay?
A Ah no, not 89, 90 ah because I moved back here in 90. Oh, yeah that would be correct. I moved back here in August of 90. You're correct. I'm sorry.

Q Did anyone else perform these duties that you talk about?
A No, no I was primarily the the security person on on the staff.

Q And what was Al Schleicher roll in the Meadow Lark Complex?
A As I understood it he was like the rental agent. Ah he would show apartments to perspective tenants. He would handle minor fix-it projects with a sink backed backed up or the light ah needed a bulb replacing in the hallway or something like that. Anything else oh managed the cable television subscription to the people of the complex.

Q And you say they, Carol was also?
A They because Carol was also involved in the.

Q Same thing?
A Yeah.

Q Ah who did you usually have contact with of the two?
A Ah of the two I probably saw Carol more than I did Al. Ah but at at any given time I would talk to either of them concerning my duties and things that I have discovered.

Q Okay so did Al (inaudible) Al's job at Meadow Lark Apartments did that entail doing the same thing that you did?
A Not entirely, no.

Q Did you ever see him making rounds to see if there was any loud loud parties taking place or anything like that?
A No.

Q Did he seem to be motivated in that direction at all?
A If I wasn't available and there was a noise complaint he would

go take care of it. But ah as a normal rule no he was more than happy to let me go do it.

Q Did you ever did you give him a list of your hours that you worked?
A He, no actually those the list of the hours I worked actually went directly to Leon Heinen the property manager who owned the complex.

Q Did you ever tell Al Schleicher or Carol when you were going to be working?
A Yes.

Q So would Al have known that that you were working say on October 22 of 1989?
A Quite possible, yes.

Q So there would be no reason for him to make any security rounds. Is that correct?
A Correct.

Q Okay um as long as we have mentioned that ah were you were you working as a security, we say security guard or security person?
A Hmm-hm.

Q At Meadow Lark Apartments on October 22, 1989?
A Yes, I was.

Q Okay and can you tell me why that date sticks out in your mind?
A Ah that was the date that ah Jacob Wetterling was abducted.

Q Okay can you just kind of go over ah um what ah what hours you were usually working?
A Hmm-hmm.

Q And what happened during that ah?
A Sure.

Q Stretch?
A Um from recollection I there was a party at the Del-Win Ballroom that is across the cornfield, that ah was rather wild and it was like a country fest or something like that. So I was going to make extra certain that ah walk around the apartment complex. Ah number of the area there has a number of people that ah patronize the Del-Win and have a habit of coming through there at 70 mph at 2:00 in morning, things like that. Ah so I was out and about and walking around the party probably as early as 7:00 that evening and had made several rounds. And ah gone to my apartment, walked around for three-

quarters of an hour and gone back to my apartment. Ah sometime that evening I was informed, while on my rounds, that a a robbery had occurred at the Tom Thumb. And this was told to me by Al Schleicher the ah property on-site manager. Either just prior to that or shortly after that time I noticed the ah emergency lights, the police vehicles going to the Tom Thumb and up and down the road that paralleled the cornfield that was to the east of the apartment complex. Um I sat out there and watched this for quite a while. And ah was later some how in formed, sometime later that evening that there had been an abduction at a a a of a of a boy. I don't think it was named as a particular person at that point. Um I stayed out in the apartment complex watching the cornfield and a patch of woods that was to the ah southeast of the complex which sometime later on that evening was being searched by ah the volunteer fire department and ah national guard helicopter, I believe it was. Um during all this time there were various people around me from the apartments wondering what's going on. Ah the crowd rotated in and out of different people. Al Schleicher was with me ah originally and ah after he had told me what had what he had heard had happened of the robbery ah he spoke to me and then he ah left back to either his apartment or back towards his apartment. Um it was much later that morning, after the search had been called off and the helicopter had left, and activity seemed to be slowing down that I finally went back to my apartment. Ah estimated early a.m. ah more than 2:00 in the morning, something like that.

Q Okay um you say that ah Mr. Schleicher originally was the person that told you about this?
A Correct.

Q And you say it was either right before or as the the sirens and red lights were going up that road?
A Correct.

Q Um and can you tell me where this conversation took place?
A Sure.

Q In regards to complex?
A We're in the ah parking lot of the second unit. Ah I was just kind of standing on the end of the cornfield on the end of the parking lot. Ah sort of watching ah around and things and Al came up to me um I guess upon further recollecting it would be just after the sirens and the lights and things were going by because I was occupied in watching those sirens and listening or watching those lights and listening to sirens when Al came up behind me. So we were standing in the parking lot directly behind the unit that I lived in, which would have been the second unit.

Q And he lived in the first unit?
A That is correct.

Q And he came from that direction?
A That is correct.

Q And what was what was he wearing?
A Ah to my recollection he was wearing ah blue jeans, like a red flannel shirt and a green army camouflage jacket and some type of baseball cap.

Q And ah was that dress appropriate for the weather. Was it warm, was it cool. Do you recall what you were wearing?
A I think I was wearing a jacket too. So I I it didn't strike me as out of the ordinary. Oh it wasn't like 75 degrees and he's wearing a coat. Ah boy is that odd. But I really didn't take much ah notice actually of the weather condition ah it was clear. I remember that. There weren't very many clouds. Ah it was a beautiful starry night. I don't remember don't remember if there was ah a moon or not.

Q Was anyone else with you when Al Schleicher approached you?
A At that time I don't believe so. No. It wasn't until later.

Q Well did he see you. Did you have a flashlight on?
A Yeah, I was carrying carrying a flashlight ah.

Q Was the flashlight on so that he could see that that you were there or?
A Well the parking lots are somewhat illuminated too I don't know. There are lights are on the buildings that that spill light on the vehicles that are parked in the parking lot. Ah it's possible that he could have seen me that way. I don't remember if my my light was on or not.

Q What did he tell you. Do the best of your recollection?
A To the best recollection he told me that he had either heard on his scanner or been told my somebody else that has a scanner that there was a robbery at the Tom Thumb.

Q And (cleared throat) and you say there was that he came from the general vicinity of his apartment?
A That is correct.

Q Did did you see him exit his apartment?
A No, I did not.

Q Did you see are his vehicles within that same ah general location?
A Yes, where they generally park their vehicles is is in the same general location, yes.

Q Do you have a habit of ah of ah noting vehicles present and not and none presence?
A Not really. It it if you know because cars can be parked in all different spots on all different days. The only time I really take notice of vehicles is if they are leaking gasoline or if they were in the same place and look abandon or something like or if they had been burglarized or anything like that.

Q Did you see if driving at anytime that night?
A I don't.

Q Do you have any recollection?
A I don't recall, no.

Q And what types of vehicles does did Al Schleicher to your rec?
A To my recollection there was a darker colored Sedan type car, a lighter colored ah light a Plymouth Horizon or a Ford Escort type of car and a ah like a like a Chevy Blazer or Ford Explore type of truck which was darker in color with a light top as I recall.

Q Where were those vehicles parked at?
A Generally the Sedan and the Horizon were parked in the parking lot and the truck was parked in the newly newly built garage. Ah before the garage was built the the other truck would be parked out in the parking lot as well.

Q So those vehicles, the two vehicles you mentioned the two passengers, were parked outside to the east of building 1?
A Correct.

Q And the ah Explore would would always be in the garage?
A To the best of recollection, yes.

Q Okay did you notice those vehicles that night. Do you have any recollection of that?
A Um I honestly can't recall if they were there or not.

Q Okay and you say that he initially had this conversation with you out in the parking lot of building 2?
A That is correct.

Q And did he stay with you for a while?
A For a little while. Ah he the initially conversation that we had was very brief. And he went back into his apartment. And after I've heard that there was robbery we were in very close proximity to that area so I was going to stay out even longer. And he went back into his apartment and maybe came back an hour and hour and a half later to talk to me ah.

Q Did he provide any more information to you that you recall?
A Ah we I commented look at all the sirens or look at all the lights. And ah wonder if they got the person oh blah blah blah. That type of just general chit chat about the whole thing.

Q Hmm-hm?
A But ah I don't recall him saying anything different. I honestly don't recall how from the time I was told that it was a robbery to the time that I understood it to be an abduction how I got that knowledge. If he told me or if somebody else told or if I heard it on the radio or something. I I I honestly can't recall.

Q Were the police at where you were at (inaudible)?
A Ah, not during that evening. Ah not in the in the Meadow Lark area in the apartment complexes surrounding that area. Ah like said they had the ah voluntary fire department was called out and ah the police helicopter or the national guard helicopter was flying, that was the closest police presence really that we saw at that particular area. I don't recall any police driving through the block or neighborhood or anything like that.

Q Okay prior to the abduction, prior to ah Al coming out and telling you?
A Hmm-hm.

Q That there had been a robbery. Did you hear any cars racing in the neighborhood. Was it quiet enough for you to have?
A Generally I would have it would appear, I have no recollection of cars zooming through the neighborhood or anything like that, no. Ah.

Q Did any of his vehicles have ah did they all sound, now again I'm asking for your recollection from five years ago. But do you ever remember that any of his vehicles had a loud muffler or loud exhaust?
A Possibly the truck. Ah just as a general impression. I seem to remember hearing it come in and out of the parking lot. Ah but I don't know. There's a possibility of the truck, I'm not exactly sure.

Q Okay I means that just ah something I just thought here?
A Yeah.

Q So you went to bed about 1:30, 2:00 in the morning?
A As I recall, yeah.

Q The next morning can you tell me what time you got up. You you, again to your recollection?

A Oh, 9:00, 9:30 something like that probably ah.

Q And did you go outside immediately?
A Pretty much. Yeah. I the the events of the evening had shaken me up a little bit but ah small town you don't really expect this type of ah thing to happen. Ah, then of course, the subsequent activity surrounding that ah so I I got up grabbed something to eat. Then I was out back out in the ah apartment complex area looking around the cornfield, things like that. You just kind of just being nosy to see what had been done I guess. Ah had (inaudible) into the cornfield or or what have you. I was just sort of walking around again looking at the apartment complex making sure everything was "normal". Ah I was joined sometime that morning by Al Schleicher when ah I was over in, just adjacent to the woods in the southeast corner, of of or southeast of the apartment complex one of the local ah law enforcement officers was there checking a culvert that hadn't been searched the night before and I was just kind of spectating when Al came up and talked to me about what was going and things like that. And ah he spoke briefly, oh we may have spent the whole have hour just kind of standing at the the end of the woods thinking or talking. Ah at which point we parted company and ah went back to my apartment and I assumed he went back to his. Later that day I attempted to go to the Wetterling's house to speak to a law enforcement and offer my assistance as voluntary in the search I heard they were going to have horse posses and things like this walking the entire county looking for any type of clue. Ah drove my car towards the Wetterling's where the Wetterling's residence where I was stopped by a deputy and and told not to proceed. He took my driver's license number and ah told me where the command post by the Del-Win. Where I then proceeded from that location to the Del-Win to ah speak to the officer in charge there. And again volunteer my services towards the search or anything like that. I was told at that time that they ah search was, they weren't asking for ser-villain volunteers and that ah thanks a lot for for thinking about it though and ah went back to my apartment.

Q Go ahead. I'm sorry?
A Later that evening I was speaking to a friend of my by the name of Matthew Kenning who is a a emergency medical technician and he had said that he was going he was going to be involved in the search, I assumed through this connection with the emergency medical services, and that ah he would take me along the next day. Ah which is what I did then ah. The next day either, I believe it was in the afternoon ah and was assigned to a DNR team that was going to be walking through parts of St. Joseph and rest of Stearns County. Ah did that for the remaining of the day. Um that evening they were looking for places to house some of the DNR personnel so I

volunteered the services of my apartment. Ah had three, four of those people staying with me there. Ah then we continued on the next day. And possible the next day after that. Um it was either the Wednesday or Thursday following the 22nd when ah I was speaking with Al Schleicher saying that I had been on search crew and he expressed interest in also being signed to a search crew. Um I told him that we the next morning we're going to go out around the St. or around Collegeville area and I would do what I could get him on the search team. Basically what what that comprised of is we showed up and I said to the person whom I struck up a conversation that this gentlemen here would like to join as well. And he said fine the more the merrier. And we went ah with the DNR personnel and walked around the University of St. John's in the Collegeville area. Ah and then that was the remainder, I believe Thursday, ah then it began to rain. They suspended the activities and shortly after that they DNR was sent back to their particular area of jurisdiction and they were changing the tenants of the search because they pretty much covered the area that they wanted to cover. Ah.

Q That's pretty much it then?
A Pretty much, yeah. That was they the ah the sequence of events as I can recall them.

Q Going back to that Monday the 23rd?
A Hmm-hm.

Q You say you say you ran into Al Schleicher and you spent about a half hour with him. Is that correct?
A Correct.

Q And where initially did you met up with him, can you tell me?
A Ah I was either already at the woods or walking towards the woods when he joined me ah.

Q From behind?
A From behind, yeah. I don't exactly if he was coming from the apartment complex or his apartment or another apartment where he was doing some work on or something. I'm not sure.

Q You say you talked to him for about an half hour and then you went back to your apartment and you thought he did too?
A That was my (inaudible).

Q Did did you see him again that day?
A Not to my recollection.

Q Okay?
A Ah.

Q Do you do you recall seeing his vehicles leave or anything like that?
A No.

Q (inaudible)?
A No.

Q Um did you what was your impression of where Carol Schleicher was?
A Ah.

Q During these entire events?
A During these entire events I was I assumed that she was back in the apartment. Ah he kids were I assumed her kids were actually it was an assumption on my part that ah both Carol and her kids were home. I don't know if it was because Al told me that or ah I was just making an assumption.

Q Do you recall seeing them at all?
A No.

Q That night?
A No.

Q Monday night or Sunday night or Sunday or Monday?
A Sunday or Monday ah I possibly talked to Carol later on Monday like after dinner, dusk time. Um ah but I don't recall seeing her at all on Sunday or the the greater majority of Monday, no.

Q Okay looking back was there anything in your mind or anything that sticks with Al's demeanor or how he appeared that night, Sunday night and Monday?
A The, the thing that sticks in my mind the most about his demeanor was when the helicopter was flying around ah the woods and the scrimmage line was coming through that he made numerous comments as boy this fields just like Vietnam again. He was kind of upset and nervous about that. Ah at least that is what I triggered it to. Ah or otherwise he seemed in to be verily normal for I mean he didn't appeared overly happy, overly said, or overly nervous any type of thing like that other than what I indicated.

Q When he first came down and say hay there has been a robbery at the Tom Thumb?
A (inaudible).

Q Was he excited was he kind of?
A Yeah, he he seemed to be a little, you know this is kind of out of the ordinary as in this kind of interesting type of excitement. Ah honestly when he said that to me my perception

of him stopped and I started getting in the mind sight of gee this is kind of interesting and out of the ordinary. And I wondered what's going on. And at that point my perception of world around me sort of stopped so I can't really give you a definite answer.

Q What was his demeanor like Monday that you recoll, to your recollection?

A Ah he seemed angry. I mean I've we were when we were talking I was making comments like. I can't believe that this would happen in such a small town. And I hope they find the guy. And dig a hole and throw him in it. And he agreed with me and he was saying things like that. I would say this is the most barbaric thing that I could think of to happen to people. How could anybody do this to them. And ah and he was also ah merely those types of sentiments.

Q Did he do you recall him indicating to you what he was going to be doing Monday?

A No. No.

Q Did you talk to him Monday or is it your recollection that you had mentioned to him Monday that you were ah attempting to join in on the search?

A It's possible on Monday that I, because I've heard that they were going to physically search and that was from the point where I spoke to him and contemplated my actions in my apartment, that's what I eventually went to do. So it is possible that at the time I did mention something. I I don't recall exactly.

Q Hmm-hm. Can you tell me what ah your relationship is ah with ah Al or was?

A It was primarily just a casually relation that ah the only reason I met him is because his wife and he were the management couple of the ah of the complex. Ah we were cordially to each other but we weren't the type of friends were he would invite me over for dinner or vice ah versa or you know want to go to the to the local tavern and have beer and bs and play cards or anything like that.

Q Is my understanding is what you're saying is that you started in September of 1989?

A Correct.

Q And this was October?

A Correct.

Q So did you know Al Schleicher or Carol prior to that?

A Not prior to living in the apartment complex. No. I I didn't know very many people in St. Joseph at all.

Q Okay and ah you say you probably spent more time with Carol than Al or had more contact with her?
A Yeah, I had more contact with her ah.

Q Anything that stands out in your mind about Carol?
A Ah I got the impression that she was she would occasion drink to excess or possible use some kind of drugs. Ah because at times I would get incoherent phone calls at my apartment asking me what I was up to. And how was your day type of thing. And on occasion I would see her one evening in a set of clothes and the next morning she would be above the apartment complex in the same set of clothes and they appeared to have been slept in or either food stains or or she had split something on her shirt. So I sort formed the impression that at times she ah engaged in those types of activities.

Q Okay. I going to turn the tape ah we're almost out on this side here. Okay I had the tape of for just a few seconds. We hadn't talked about anything?
A No.

Q Um we were talking about Carol Schleicher. It was your understanding then that or your feeling that she had a drinking problem?
A Yeah, ah it didn't appear to be like she was (inaudible) all the time, but there point, but there were times when she would get severely (inaudible).

Q Did you ah ever have any conversation with Al Schleicher where he mentioned being disgusted about his wife drinking or anything like that?
A No.

Q Anything any any personal ah um discussion you had with Schleicher about his family?
A No, ah our relationship was such that I don't think that he would have shared that.

Q It was mainly business like?
A Correct.

Q Um did you ever see Al Schleicher loose his temper?
A Ah, no. Not to my recollection. Other than being expressing angry at the whole abduction type of thing and being verily (inaudible) about it. Ah but I never seen him angry at his kids or anybody else, no.

Q Did you ever have a conversation with Al Schleicher where he ah made some comments derogatory comments about any race of people or class of people?
A Yeah, I had one recollection of him ah speaking in a

derogatory towards homosexuals. There was some news ah article in the paper or on the news or something like that where homosexuals were going to be holding a march or something and he said something to the effect that those kind of faggots. Why why can't they just be like everybody else. Other than that, no, it wasn't a a common part of his vocabulary to racist or gender swears or anything like that.

Q What was your overall ah opinion of Al Schleicher. And again prior to the um your having contacts with us?
A Ah he appeared to be ah you know an upstanding okay guy. Ah he the times I spent in his apartment speaking to him about certain matters or or to Carol they had a nice apartment. It was well appointed. Nice stereo system. There was it was kept up nicely. Ah a very nice place to live. Ah he appeared to be going to work regularly. He didn't seem to have any obvious vices that I could tell just from the externally observation of his family and things like that. So I basically had a very favorable opinion of him as ah person. There was really no reason for me to say gee what a jerk or you know I'm not really comfortable around him or anything.

Q Um you say you you knew that he had a job. Was it did you find it ah it interesting and unusual that he was out and about Monday morning, not working?
A Ah.

Q And that's again that's the 23rd of October?
A Right, Monday the 23rd. Ah I don't remember making any comment about or having a real perception about it, no. I as I recall his job was such that he worked odd hours or he worked his own hours or something like that. Ah I guess I was more caught up in the the activities of the abduction and everything to really form an opinion as why he wasn't at work.

Q Did you ah did you ever see him going to work at night?
A Ah occasionally yeah. I I would see him leaving at night and I assumed that ah he was going to work because he would be he would be wearing a a shirt that had his name on it or something like that.

Q Did you get to know him better as your as the year went along?
A Yeah in in, yeah, conversationally I suppose you can say that. And we still have a relationship, never breast to where we began fast friends or anything like that but ah we say hi to each other in the parking lot. And I'd go over and tell him that there is a light bulb out in the hallway or whatever. And we felt comfortable in that type of interaction but ah.

Q Did you note any changes in in reflecting back did you note any changes in his attitudes or his ah appearance or his

demeanor after the abduction?
A Ah, I honestly can't recall any real significant changes. He as upset. Ah the whole town was upset. And I it seemed normal at the time I guess.

Q Did you ah did you after the abduction?
A Hmm-hm.

Q Can you tell me the first time that you saw Carol Schleicher after that that Sunday?
A Ah it would either be late Monday night or Tuesday night.

Q How did she look, do you recall?
A Ah she looked hairy. Ah she she looked under stress, upset. She had said that she had gone over to the Wetterling's to offer her support and had sat with the Wetterling family. Ah had providing moral support or something like that. And she looked like she had been up for a long time. She had been crying and she had been upset.

Q Do you think that was Monday night or Tuesday?
A Probably Tuesday.

Q Morning, afternoon?
A Ah, later later in the day, early evening. Ah.

Q After the abduction and the weeks and months that followed ah did you know where Carol was working or what she was doing?
A Ah no, not really. Ah she would be she was around the apartment complex a lot during the day so I just assumed she was just a homemaker or if she had a job it was out of the home.

Q Um you mentioned Matt Fenney?
A Hmm-hm.

Q Um what was your relationship with Matt Fenney?
A I had been a student at St. John's University and met Matt Fenney through an organization called the Christian Clowns. We were a group that would do ah white face clown ministry to nursing home and grade schools and things like this to ah as an activity from the St. John's University and he was involved in that as well.

Q And did did did did he take part in in the search?
A Yes.

Q During the DNR thing?
A Yes.

Q Did he indicated, when did you first talk to him ah after the

abduction. Do you remember was it the next day or?

A Ah my recollection is that it was either Monday afternoon or Monday night late that night. Ah because he was going to be involved the next day so I was going to ah attempt to get on the search crew with him. Um and he was on the crew that the one day and then either he was assigned to a different crew or he was not able to continue because I did not see him ah afterwards. After that particular day then I was with ah the DNR crew and we were pretty much together for the next couple of days.

Q Did he happen to tell you what happened to him that night, Sunday night?

A No.

Q Where he was?

A No.

Q Anything like that?

A No.

Q Ah did you know where he was living at the time?

A Um it was in St. Joseph's somewhere, but no not particularly.

Q Doug do you have any questions?

DP After the October 23 did you have any discussion with Al about theories as to what to ah Jacob?

A Oh, I sure we kicked it around. I ah I'd I'd I don't recall any particular ah conversation indicating a hypothesis that we've developed ah. I believe that media at that point was ah working under the assumption that it was a stranger abduction. And we both kind of were amused that somebody just arbitrarily would come and grab a kid. But I don't really have any particular recollection of any ah discussions, no.

Q Did you did you know Jerry or Patty Wetterling prior to the abduction?

A No, I I didn't not.

Q Did you ever see Carol Schleicher out in the parking lot sitting in a vehicle, (inaudible) vehicle at odd hours of the night?

A Not to my recollection.

Q During your rounds?

A Not to my recollection.

Q Okay and again you're telling me my understanding is that your only contact with Meadow Lark Apartments and the Schleicher's began in September of 1989?

A Correct.

Q And up and your contacts ah were up to October 22 with business?
A Correct.

Q Not personal?
A Correct.

Q Okay. Do you have anything else ah Dean that we haven't asked you Dean that you think is important in regards to this ah the events ah ah following the abduction?
A Ah I did make a statement to a Bureau of Criminal Investigation officer concerning the one day that we were around Collegeville there was a gentlemen's whose property we walked through was outside and acting rather suspicious in which I indicated in a written report to him my suspicious. Other than that there's really nothing remarkable about the searches that we did so. Pretty much it.

Q Okay. Do you have anything Doug?
DP Nope.

Okay I'll be ending this interview at 11:15 a.m..

I give this statement without threat, coercion or promise of any kind. I have read the above statement consisting of 17 pages. Each has been initialed by me, and acknowledge receipt of a true and correct copy thereof.

WITNESS: SIGNED BY:

_____ _____

_____ DATE:_____

TB:js

STEARNS CASE # 89006407

The following will be a statement taken by Special Agent Joelle Cohout. The date of the statement is June 8, 1995. The statement is being taken from Julie Mae Schleicher and it's being taken at her place of employment, Checkmate located at the Honer Complex in St. Cloud, MN.

Q Julie for the record can you just give me your full name and date of birth?
A Sure, Julie Mae Schleicher, 2/14/76.

Q Okay. And where what's your address now Julie?
A 114 9th Ave. SE, St. Joseph, 56374.

Q And this is a a house?
A Well, it's like an apartment. Well, it's off, one of those condo deal things where it's split you know. You know what I mean.

Q Yup?
A Where it has the two garages and two people or split house there so.

Q Like a duplex?
A Yeah.

Q Okay. And you're living there with your mother and father and your brother Jesse?
A Right.

Q Okay. Before we started the tape here I explained that the reason I came over to see you today was that um several of us were talking to different members of your family about the Wetterling abduction and you agreed to talk to me. Is that right?
A Right.

Q Okay. And then you agreed to give me a taped statement regarding any knowledge you had about this situation?
A Right.

Q Okay. If we can go back, ah Julie you've never given a statement before have you?
A No, not a full statement. Not about this.

Q Okay. Let's go back to the the week of ah October 16, 1989 and in reviewing the old rep reports I noted that on Wednesday, October 18, 1989, Jacob had stayed overnight at your house?
A I believe that was the day.

Q Okay. Where you there that night that he stayed?
A Yeah. I was there. Him and and my brother, actually

I remember that quite well because they were outside and they were playing in the dirt hills, I think they were building garages back there. And they came in and they were just covered with mud. And I said "get in the shower. Get those clothes off. Put them in the washer". You know your mom's going to be here (laugh) whatever. I remember Patty came over and and the next day and picked him up and I said we cleaned him up as well as we could for the clothes. I don't know if we washed them or not. But I know that he was there, him and and my brother.

Q And there was ah something unusually that happened in terms of his bike being stolen that night. Do you remember that?
A I remember the bike was stolen but I heard that some kids around town do that and sold the parts or some something.

Q So when that happened you didn't view it as anything out of the ordinary?
A No, somebody getting their bike stolen.

Q And I know you've been asked about this before but on that same day you ended up getting a call from some man you didn't know?
A Right.

Q Tell me a little bit about that?
A He called me from like New York or Chicago or wherever and he asked me how the weather was. How I was doing. Um, I had know idea who he was and we had the call traced and I don't I just left it to my mom then at that time I didn't realize.

Q Had that ever happened before?
A No, never happened before.

Q And did it ever happen again after that?
A No, hunh-un.

Q Did he say anything obscene at all during the phone call?
A Nope. It was like an old friend called me, you know.

Q Okay. So it could of just been just something bizarre that happened that day?
A Yeah, maybe he got the wrong number or I have no idea (laugh).

Q Did you see Jacob ah over the next couple days before he was abducted?
A Hmm, no I think at my house was the last time because I remember him and and my brother were playing Nintendo. I think that was the last time I saw him.

Q Okay. And her family saw a lot of the Wetterling's and vice versa?

A Right.

Q Okay. Going to the day of the abduction, which was October 22, 1989, do you remember what you were doing that day?
A Ah, the day. No I don't remember what I did in the day.

Q How about that evening?
A Evening. I was at home watching TV playing Nintendo.

Q And who was home with you?
A Dad, my brother and me.

Q And do you remember where your mom was then?
A My mom I think she was in the hospital.

Q Okay. Getting treatment at that time?
A Yeah.

Q Okay?
A Hmm-hm.

Q And how long did you do that do you think? Till what time?
A Hmmm, I don't know, I was up pretty late especially after I heard it on the radio that a boy had been kidnapped.

Q Okay. Is that the first you heard about the abduction?
A That was the first time I heard about it. That was the first time my dad and me and my brother heard about it was on the radio.

Q You all heard it at the same time?
A Right. And then dad went out and checked the buildings.

Q Do you remember about what time that might of been?
A No, hunh-un.

Q Okay. When you were there that evening did anybody go any place?
A Ah, when I was there. Yeah, dad left to check the buildings after he heard that to make sure there wasn't anybody strange walking around.

Q Okay. Prior to hearing that?
A Umm, no. We were just all in the house making supper and watching TV and playing games.

Q So everybody was there all night?
A Except mom.

Q Except your mom. Did you get any phone calls. Did your brother get any phone calls?
A Yeah, he did get a phone call to come and sleep at Jacob's

that night.

Q Do you know who called him?
A Oh, I don't remember if it was . I think it was . I'm not real sure.

Q Okay. And did he ask your dad if he could or what happened?
A I think he did. But I wasn't in the same room.

Q Okay?
A I was in the living room. I think he was in the bedroom or something. He, I think he asked dad. I don't know what he said.

Q Did he end up going to spend the night?
A No, he didn't.

Q Okay. Do you do you think told him what their plans were like what they were going to do?
A Ah, I have no idea.

Q Okay. Because you didn't hear any of that?
A No.

Q So nobody left the house until you heard this on the radio and then what what did you do. Did you know right away it was Jacob. Did they say it was Jacob Wetterling?
A No, they didn't announce it right away and I waited I stayed at home with my brother when dad went and checked the buildings of course. And then you know we walked outside just you know to look around cause there was just an open field at that time.

Q Hmm-hm?
A There were no garages or houses being built back there. You know, see if you could see anybody walking around back there and there wasn't.

Q You didn't see anything?
A Hunh-un.

Q Did did everybody stick together then for the rest of the night or did your dad stay out?
A We all we all stayed in the same house. We're you know he came back and everything was fine and he we we're in the bottom apartment so I mean we could see out. You can see the whole parking lot.

Q So you could see all the activities that were going on?
A Yeah, we could see all the cars and you know people walking by could look right in her house you know which is unpleasant but they did. I mean, so we we we looked out the window from time

to time but other than that stayed home.

Q You all stayed home?
A We stayed home the next day, too.

Q Okay. Did your dad have anything to say about what happened. Did he help in any search parties that?
A Yup.

Q Late that night or the next day?
A He, the next day he went out in a search party, I think. And don't know if he did it once or twice, I can't, I think it was once that he went out the very next day and helped. And everybody, the whole town was out there.

Q Okay. And your mom for long time was a part of the Wetterling Foundation and real active in that?
A Hmm-hm.

Q Okay. You know before we went on the tape you and I talked about the um the fact that your dad has been a suspect and is a suspect in this?
A Hmm-hm.

Q And what do you think about that. Tell me, tell me what you think?
A It's upsetting because I know he was at home. And he couldn't of you know done it. He was there he was making hamburgers. I I I ate at the time and he was making hamburgers, I remember that. And just it's it's just real upsetting.

Q Do you, why do you think that somebody would accused him of this?
A Because they feel pressure. Um, I think it's some kind of a scandal personally. Ah, that's just my opinion. Um, somebody needs to have somebody caught for this and at this point I don't think they really care who it is.

Q Did her dad have a pretty good relationship with the Wetterling's?
A Ah, no. Ah, he didn't, he, well, the reason I, we we went to Bahai Religion. That was something new my mom wanted me to try so I went okay. And that was the thing that Jerry introduced her to or whatever so we joined for a while and it religion not my thing, it still isn't so I quit. And it was pretty much mom and me and Jesse were more closer than dad.

Q Okay. Had your dad every had a fight with with any of the Wetterling kids or or Jerry?
A No.

Q Or Patty?

A No.

Q Okay. You said you were also aware that there were a lot of rumors going around that your mom had been having an affair with Jerry with Jerry Wetterling?
A Hmm-hm.

Q Do you think your dad was aware of that?
A I think he was aware of the rumors maybe but it was it was totally false. And I think that was after the fact that Jacob Jacob was taken.

Q Now you?
A Those started.

Q And you were only 13 at the time so you're quite a bit younger then you are now?
A Older. (laugh)

Q (laugh) I'm sorry. You're quite a bit older, you are now. Do you remember your mom and dad fighting about this or having any words about it or um?
A About the affairs.

Q About the affairs or or the abduction, any anything that was going on at that time?
A Well, I know we went down. I know we showed support. We went down to Lake George and did the candle thing and and helped out. And I volunteered at the Foundation. And things like that. But I mean, it was purely concerned it it wasn't anything you know fighting or arguing or anything like that.

Q Okay. You mentioned that you had a suicide attempt and that?
A Hmm-hm.

Q You think people have linked that up with the fact that it has something to do with the abduction?
A Hmm-hm.

Q What what do you say to that?
A Ah, I say that's a a bunch of shit. (laugh) Um it's just, I know why I did it. My, I love my family. I love my parents. I don't have any plans of moving out soon. Um, I they don't even know why I did. And even the shrinks I've talked to don't know why, my closest friends don't know why cause I choose not to tell them. It just it was a stupid, really stupid selfish thing I did and it had nothing to do with that.

Q Okay. Is there anything else that you want to add that nobody's asked you that you feel is important that you want to get on the record here?
A Yeah. Ah, there was a security guard that worked for us in

the Meadow Lark Apartments at the time. His name was Dean Goulett or Gouller or whatever. Um and I thought he was really strange. He he just he he was there the one night and then he was gone the next. And I don't think anybody really checked him out um as much as they are doing my dad at this point because he was a "security guard".

Q So you feel that somebody should take a much closer look at him?

A I think somebody should find him and question him and grill him and see if he knows anything because he did he just left. I mean, it was it was really strange the way he did that. I thought that was strange. Um, I just other than that I know he was there. He didn't leave.

Q Do you think this is something your dad would ever be capable of doing. Is he a violent man. Has he got a bad temper?

A Um, he was in vietnam afterwards. You know, when they got out of vietnam was a little bit violent at that time he was violent. I mean he get having reoccurring nightmares and everything like that. As time grew on he's know we could be watching the news together and the news is bad news. If you know what I mean. And it's just you hear about a child getting run over. Or somebody getting or another child being kidnapped and everybody just sobs you know. Or not sobs but sighs and shakes there head like I can't believe that. My dads not even capable of doing that.

Q So he has never, we talked before you've told me he has never sexual abused you?

A Right.

Q How about physically abused you or your brother?

A Never.

Q Okay. About with your mom. I know she's had a lot of problems ups and downs with the drinking has that impacted things negatively?

A Ah, it it's hard if you live with an alcoholic. It's it's different. Um, but she's gotten much better, which I'm very proud off. Um, it does it does make live a little bit harder. You have to work around it or you don't go home sometimes or you know whatever. But, I mean, I can talk to her openly. I can talk to my dad openly. I could talk to my family about anything.

Q Okay?

A So.

Q Anything else Julie you can think of that maybe I forgot to ask?

A Umm. Not that I, not that I can remember.

Q Okay. I ah failed to say what time we started this statement but it was about five minutes after four and it's now about twenty minutes after four and once this statement has been transcribed and you've had a change to read it and make any corrections would you be willing to sign it as true and correct?

A Sure, I would.

Q Okay.

We'll conclude this statement and it's about 4:20.

I give this statement without threat, coercion or promise of any kind. I have read the above statement consisting of 8 pages. Each has been initialed by me, and acknowledge receipt of a true and correct copy thereof.

WITNESS: _____ SIGNED BY: _____

_____ DATE: _____

TB:js

INTERVIEW WITH JULIE SCHLEICHER
Q=SA (Joelle Cohelt)
A=Julie Schleicher

Q: The following will be a statement taken by Special Agent (Joelle Cohelt). The date of the statement is June 8, 1995. The statement's being taken from Julie Mae, M-A-E, Schleicher, S-C-H-L-E-I-C-H-E-R, and it's being taken at her place of employment, Checkmate, uh, located at the Horner Complex.

A: Corner.

Q: Corner - Corner Complex in St. Cloud, Minnesota. Julie, for the record, can you just give me your full name and date of birth?

A: Sure. Julie Mae Schleicher, 2/14/76.

Q: Okay. Where - what's your address now, Julie?

A: 114 9th Avenue, Southeast St. Joseph, 56374.

Q: And this is, uh, a house?

A: Well, it's like an apartment. Well, it's a - one of those condo deal things where it's like, you know - you know what I mean?

Q: Yeah.

A: Where it has the two garages and two people - or two split houses, like...

Q: Like a duplex?

A: Yeah, mm-hm.

Q: Okay. And you're living there with your mother and father, and your brother, (Jesse)?

A: Right.

((0:01:00)).

Q: Okay. Before we started the tape here, I explained that the reason I came over to see you today was that, um, several of us were talking to different members of your family about the Wetterling abduction, and you agreed to talk to me, is that right?

A: Right.

Q: Okay. And then you agreed to give me a taped statement regarding any knowledge you had about this situation?

A: Right.

Q: Okay. If we can go back, uh, Julie, you've never given a statement before, have you?

A: No, not a full statement, not about this.

Q: Okay. Let's go back to the - the week of, uh, October 16, 1989, and in reviewing the old port-reports, I noted that on Wednesday, October 18, 1989, Jacob had stayed overnight at your house?

A: I believe that was the day.

Q: Okay. Were you there that night that he stayed?

A: Yeah, I was there - him and and my brother - actually I - I remember that quite well because they were outside, and they were playing in this dirt hill - I think they were building garages back there, and they came out...

((0:02:00)).

A: ...and they were just covered with mud. And I said, "Get in the shower, get those clothes off, put them in the washer, and your mom's gonna be here," whatever. I remember Patty came over and - and the next day and picked him up, and I said, "Well, we cleaned him up as well as we could, you know, for the clothes." I don't know if we washed them or not, but I know that he was there, him and and my brother.

Q: And there was, uh, something unusual that happened in terms of his bike being stolen that night. Do you remember that?

A: I remember the bike was stolen, but I heard that some kids around town did that and sold the parts or some-something. I...

91
92 Q: So when that happened, you didn't view it as anything out of the ordinary?
93
94 A: No, somebody getting their bike stolen.
95
96 Q: And I know you've been asked about this before, but on that same day, you
97 ended up getting a call from some man you didn't know?
98
99 A: Right.
100
101 Q: Tell me a little bit about that.
102
103 A: He called me from like New York or Chicago, or wherever, and he asked me
104 how the weather was, how I was doing.
105
106 ((0:03:00)).
107
108 A: Um, I have no idea who he was, and then we had the call traced, and I don't -
109 I just left it to my mom then at that time. I didn't really...
110
111 Q: Had that ever happened before?
112
113 A: No, never happened before.
114
115 Q: And did it ever happen again after that?
116
117 A: No, hm-mm.
118
119 Q: And did he say anything obscene at all during the phone call?
120
121 A: No, it was like an old friend called me, you know.
122
123 Q: Okay. So, it could have just been just something bizarre that happened that
124 day?
125
126 A: Yeah, maybe got the wrong number, or I have no idea.
127
128 Q: Did you see Jacob, uh, over the next couple days before he was abducted?
129
130 A: Mmm. no, I think at my house was the last time, 'cause I remember him and
131 and my brother were playing Nintendo. I think that was the last time I
132 saw him.
133
134 Q: Okay. And your family saw a lot of the - the Wetterlings and vice versa?
135

A: Right.

Q: Okay. Going to the day of the abduction, which was October 22, 1989, do you remember what you were doing that day?

A: Uh...

((0:04:00)).

A: ...the day? No, I don't remember what I did in the day.

Q: How about that evening?

A: Evening? I was at home, watching TV, playing Nintendo.

Q: And who was home with you?

A: Dad, my brother, and me.

Q: And do you remember where your mom was then?

A: My mom? I think she was in the hospital.

Q: Okay. Getting treatment at that time?

A: Yeah.

Q: Okay.

A: Uh-huh.

Q: And how long did you do that, do you think? 'Til what time?

A: Mmm, I know I was up pretty late, especially after I heard it on the radio that a boy had been kidnapped.

Q: Okay. Is that the first you heard about the abduction?

A: That was the first time I heard about it. That was the first time my dad, me, and my brother heard about it, was on the radio.

Q: You all heard it at the same time?

A: Right, and then dad went out and checked the buildings.

Q: Do you remember about what time that might have been?

A: No, hm-mm.

Q: And when you were there that evening, did anybody go anyplace?

A: Uh, when I was there? Yeah, dad left to go check the buildings after he heard that, to make sure there wasn't anybody strange walking around.

((0:05:00)).

Q: Okay. Prior to hearing that?

A: Mmm, no, we were just all in the house, making supper, and watching TV, and playing games.

Q: So everybody was there all night?

A: Except mom.

Q: Except your mom? Did you get any phone calls? Did your brother get any phone calls?

A: Yeah, he did get a phone call to come and sleep at Jacob's that night.

Q: Do you know who called him?

A: Uh, I don't remember if it was - I think it was I'm not real sure.

Q: Okay. And did he ask your dad if he could or what happened?

A: I think he did, but I wasn't in the same room.

Q: Okay.

A: I was in the living room - I think he was in the bedroom or something. He - I think he asked dad - I don't know what he said.

Q: Did he end up going to spend the night?

A: No, he didn't.

Q: Okay. Do - do you think told him what their plans were, like what they were gonna do?

226
227 A: Uh, I have no idea.
228
229 Q: Okay. 'Cause you didn't hear any of that?
230
231 A: No.
232
233 Q: So nobody left the house until you heard this on the radio, and then what -
234 what did you do? Did you know right away it was Jacob? Did they say it was
235 Jacob Wetterling?
236
237 ((0:06:00)).
238
239 A: No, they didn't announce it right away, and I waited - I wait- I stayed at home
240 with my brother when dad went and checked the buildings, of course, and
241 then, you know, we walked outside just, you know, to look around, 'cause
242 there was just an open field at that time.
243
244 Q: Mm-hm.
245
246 A: There were no garages or houses being built back there, and, you know, see if
247 you could see anybody walking around back there. There wasn't.
248
249 Q: You didn't see anything?
250
251 A: Mm-mm.
252
253 Q: Did - did everybody stick together then for the rest of the night, or did your
254 dad stay out?
255
256 A: We all - we all stayed in the same house where, you know, he came back and
257 everything was fine, and we - we were in the bottom apartment, so I mean we
258 could see out. You could see the whole parking lot.
259
260 Q: So you could see all the activity that was going on?
261
262 A: Yeah, we could see all the cars and, you know, people walking by that could
263 look right in your house, you know, which was unpleasant but they did. I
264 mean so we - we looked out the window from time to time, but other than that
265 we stayed home.
266
267 Q: You all stayed home?
268
269 A: We stayed home the...
270

Q: Okay.

A: ...next day too.

Q: Okay. Did your dad have anything to say about what happened? Did he help in any search parties that...

A: Yeah.

Q: ...late that night or the next day?

((0:07:00)).

A: He - the next day he went out in a search party, I think, and I don't know if he did it once or twice. I can't - I think it was once. He went over the very next day and helped, everybody, the whole town was out there.

Q: Okay. And your mom for a long time was part of the Wetterling Foundation and real active in that?

A: Mm-hm.

Q: Okay. You know, before we went on the tape, you and I talked about, um, the fact that your dad has been a suspect and is a suspect in this.

A: Mm-hm.

Q: And what do you think about that? Tell me - tell me what you - you think.

A: It's upsetting because I know he was at home, and he couldn't have, you know, done it. He was there, he was making hamburgers. I - and made it at the time, and he was making hamburgers, I remember that. And just - it's - it's just real upsetting.

Q: Do you - why do you think that somebody would accuse him of this?

A: Because they feel pressure. Um, I think it's some kind of a scandal personally, uh, that's just my opinion.

((0:08:00)).

A: Um, somebody needs to have somebody caught for this and at this point, I don't think they really care who it is.

Q: Does your dad have a pretty good relationship with the Wetterlings?

316
317 A: Uh, no. Uh, he didn't - he - well, the reason I - we - we went to Bahai religion,
318 it was something new my mom wanted me to try, so I went, "Okay," and that
319 was the thing that Jerry introduced her to or whatever, so we joined for awhile
320 and it really was just not my thing, it still isn't, so I quit, and it was pretty
321 much mom, and me and (Jesse) were closer than dad.
322
323 Q: Had your dad ever had a fight with - with any of the Wetterling kids or - or
324 Jerry?
325
326 A: No.
327
328 Q: Or Patty?
329
330 A: No.
331
332 Q: Okay. You said you were also aware that there were a lot of rumors going
333 around that your mom had been having an affair with Jer- with Jerry
334 Wetterling?
335
336 A: Mm-hm.
337
338 Q: Do you think your dad was aware of that?
339
340 A: I think he's aware of the rumors maybe, but it was - it was totally false, and I
341 think that was after the fact that Jacob - Jacob was taken, it was started.
342
343 Q: And you - and you were only 13...
344
345 ((0:09:00)).
346
347 Q: ...at the time, so you're quite a bit younger than you are now.
348
349 A: Older?
350
351 Q: I'm sorry. You're quite a bit older, there I go. Do you remember your mom
352 and dad fighting about this or having any words about it or, uh...
353
354 A: About the affairs?
355
356 Q: About the affairs or the abduction, any-anything that was going on at the
357 time?
358
359 A: Well, I know we went down, I know we showed support. We went down to
360 Lake George and - and did the candle thing, and helped out, and I volunteered

361 at the Foundation, and - and things like that. But I mean it was purely concern.
362 It - it wasn't anything, you know, fighting or arguing, or anything like that.
363
364 Q: Okay. You mentioned that, uh, you had a suicide attempt, and that you think...
365
366 A: Mm-hm.
367
368 Q: ...people have linked that up with the fact that it had something to do with the
369 abduction?
370
371 A: Mm-hm.
372
373 Q: What - what do you say to that?
374
375 A: I say that's a bunch of shit. Um, it's just - I know why I did it.
376
377 ((0:10:00)).
378
379 A: My - I love my family, I love my parents. I don't have any plans of moving
380 out soon. Um, I - they don't even know why I did it, any of the shrinks I
381 talked to don't know why, my closest friends don't know why, 'cause I
382 choose not to tell them. It's just - it was a stupid, really stupid, selfish thing I
383 did, and it had nothing to do with that.
384
385 Q: Okay. Is there anything else that - that you want to add that nobody's asked
386 you that you feel is important, that you want to get on the record here?
387
388 A: Yeah, uh, there was a security guard that worked for us in the Meadowlark
389 Apartments at the time. His name was (Dean Goulet) or (Gou-Gouler) or
390 whatever. Um, and I thought he was really strange. He just - he - he was there
391 the one night, and then he was gone the next, and I don't think anybody really
392 checked him out, um, as much as they're doing my dad at this point, because
393 he was a "security guard," quote, unquote.
394
395 Q: So you feel that he - somebody should take a...
396
397 ((0:11:00)).
398
399 Q: ...much closer look at him?
400
401 A: I think somebody should find him and question him and grill him, and see if
402 he knows anything 'cause he just - he just left. I mean it was - it was really
403 strange the way he did that - I thought that was strange. Um, I just - other than
404 that, I know he was there, uh, he didn't leave.
405

Q: Do you think this is something your dad would be capable of doing? Is he a violent man, does he got a bad temper?

A: Um, he was in Viet Nam. Afterwards, you know, who didn't, when they got out of Viet Nam, was a little bit violent. At that time he was violent, and he kept having reoccurring nightmares and everything like that. As the - as time grew on, he's - no, we could be watching the news together, and the news is bad news, If you know what I mean, and he - it's just you hear about a child getting run over, or somebody getting - or another child being kidnapped, and everybody just sobs and, you know, or not sobs but sighs and shakes their head, like I can't believe that. I don't - my dad's not even capable of doing that.

Q: So he has never...

((0:12:00)).

Q: ...we talked before, you told me he has never sexually abused you?

A: Right.

Q: How about physically abused you or your brother?

A: Never.

Q: Okay. How about with your mom? I know she's had a lot of problems...

A: Mm-hm.

Q: ...ups and downs with the drinking. Has that impacted things negatively?

A: Uh, it - it's had a few - live with an alcoholic, it's - it's different. Um, but she's gotten much better, which I'm very proud of. Um, it does - it does make life a little bit harder. You have to work around it, or you don't go home sometimes or, you know, whatever, but I mean you can - I can talk to her openly, I can talk to my dad openly. I could talk to my family about anything.

Q: Okay.

A: So...

Q: Anything else, Julie, you can think of, um, that maybe I forgot to ask?

A: Uh, not that I - not that I can remember.

Q: Okay. I, uh, failed to say what time we started this statement, but it was about five minutes after 4:00, and it's now about 20 minutes...

((0:13:00)).

Q: ...after 4:00, and once this statement's been transcribed and you've had a chance to read it and make any corrections, would you be willing to sign it as true and correct?

A: Surely.

Q: Okay. We'll conclude this statement, and it's about 4:20.

The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate transcription.
Signed_____

PHONE CONVERSATIONS
Q=Patty Wetterling
A=Carol Schleicher
A1=Woman
A2=(Nicolai)
A3=(Randy)
A4=(Debbie Springer)
A5=(Bonnie Max Rector)
A6=Man
A7=Man

A: ...and - and I'm just calling - I mean I was gonna send you a card. I can't be there tonight, and I just wanted you to know that, um, I'm always hoping and thinking and remembering, and really caring, and there really isn't a day that goes by that I don't think about that. And I - that's all I wanted to say, is I just wanted you know that I remember and I care..

Q: Thank you.

A: Um, and I am just gonna have my own little thing here tonight, and I'm just gonna light a candle, and just reflect, and - and I think the work that you're doing is just outstanding.

Man: (Unintelligible).

Woman: (Unintelligible) over here.

Q: Thank you.

A: And - and I'm sorry if I woke you up or anything like that.

Q: No, we were up. It's just - we lit a candle over there at the abduction site and...

A: Already?

Q: Yeah.

((0:01:00))

A: Oh, you did.

Q: Just thinking about how innocent - we were all such different people six years ago, and, uh, how much has - has happened, it's just crazy, absolutely, it just felt so innocent, just these - just being out there, it's like it was so innocent. And I just don't understand what happened really.

A: Mm-hm. I - I tried and tried and thought in my head, and still it goes on for these children, and wonder who could have done something that cruel. Who could have even thought it? Who could have had a thought in their head at that time, or any time?

Q: Yeah, it's - it's strange because each case is so different, and it's just hard to figure out. You know, that's why you can't get a pattern out. I don't think they - I don't know. I mean we're still looking for motive, it's not even...

((0:02:00))

Q: ...nothing's clear.

A: You think there is a motive? I mean...

Q: Well, there's got to be a motive. Why would somebody do this, you know?

A: 'Cause people do, you know, shit that is sick, and - and there is - a lot of times there is no motive, and you can't find it out, there's just...

Q: Yeah.

A: ...I don't know.

Q: But why? I - I mean there's got to be some explanation, 'cause I mean just the average person doesn't just go snatch a child. There's got to be something that provokes it, or something that, uh...

Woman: (Unintelligible).

Man: Did you wanna go?

Woman: No. It's all right.

A: Oh, yeah, but...

Q: I don't know either. I just don't know.

A: No, so...

Q: But I...

A: I'm - I'm just - I don't know, I don't have an answer for you or anything, but I just wanted to offer my hope and my - my prayers, and everything for you, and I don't mean to take you away from what you're doing.

Q: Yeah, my mom's visiting.

A: Oh.

Q: Well, thank you for your support...

((0:03:00))

Q: ...and - and prayers, it means a lot. We're - we're gonna figure this out someday, somehow.

A: I hope so.

Q: But I appreciate the - the candle and the thoughts.

A: Oh, and - and I'm - I'm praying. Um, I'll never give up any kind of hope, I mean that still goes on with me.

Q: Good.

A: And - and whatever I can do in my heart, and if I ever hear anything, you know that I will, you know, come forward, I would.

Q: Yeah. I believe that, I - I do - I...

A: I know, I couldn't - I - there's no feasible...

Man: (Unintelligible).

A: ...thought that anybody could do anything like this, but if I ever would find out anything about anyone...

Man; (Unintelligible).

A: ...um, any information, any little tidbit, you know I would help.

Q: I know it, Carol, you loved him too.

Man: (Unintelligible).

A: Oh, God. I think about that every time I turn on…

((0:04:00))

A: …that damn Nintendo game, and that's not often anymore.

Q: Yeah.

A: But I'm sorry I can't be there tonight though. I just - I haven't been feeling very well, and I haven't really gone anyplace for a long time, and so I'm just trying not…

Q: Take care of yourself.

A: Yeah, yeah.

Q: Yeah.

A: It's been hard.

Q: Yeah.

A: But I wanted you to know that, and, you know, you don't - you don't sound very good.

Man: (Unintelligible).

Q: It's a tough - it's been a tough week - it's been a tough - it's been a tough six years.

A: God, I know.

Man: (Unintelligible) table (unintelligible).

Q: And I just - I don't ever know what - what else needs to be done, I guess that's what kind of eats away at me. It's like you haven't ever done enough until it's done, and we're not done, so it's just…

Woman: (Unintelligible).

A: God, I know, and I was going to send a card, and...

Woman: Yeah.

A: ...I just drew these little stick children...

Woman: She said (unintelligible).

Man: Yeah (unintelligible).

((0:05:00))

A: ...you know.

Q: Mm-hm.

A: Little stick people.

Q: Mm-hm.

A: ...and but the faces say too much...

Man: (Unintelligible).

Woman: Yeah, she said she was (unintelligible).

A: ...and I guess my art of (talent) kind of came back a little bit, and I...

Woman: (Unintelligible).

A: ...guess I can (unintelligible), 'cause I can't even look at them.

Q: Yeah.

A: And it just cries for help, and I just wrote on one of them, you know...

Man: Do you want to go for a walk?

A: ..."Thank you for helping all the children," and I think that's what you're doing.

Q: Yeah.

A: Because I don't know what else you think that you can do, but you're doing it.

226 Q: Well, thanks, it's a start.
227
228 A: Well, gee, do you realize how many children's lives you have touched and
229 maybe saved?
230
231 Q: Yeah, I hope.
232
233 A: Oh, no, you have. And you better give yourself some credit. You were
234 always one not to do that.
235
236 Woman: (Unintelligible).
237
238 Q: Yeah.
239
240 A: And I realize that, and I think that you have helped...
241
242 Woman: (Unintelligible).
243
244 A: ...many children, and - and it just had to be such a horrible...
245
246 Woman: (Unintelligible).
247
248 A: ...situation that brought you to that, and...
249
250 Woman: (Unintelligible).
251
252 ((0:06:00))
253
254 A: ...I don't know. You - you're just sitting in God's lap, and He's smiling down
255 at you, I'm sure. You're a wonderful person and - and I - oh, God, I appreciate
256 the work you're doing, even though I don't have small children anymore. Um,
257 a lot of people do.
258
259 Q: Yeah. I appreciate it, you're really a sensitive person, and I appreciate your...
260
261 A: Yeah, uh, sometimes I'm too sensitive though, so, you know, so...
262
263 Q: But, uh, take care of yourself. I hope you start feeling better.
264
265 A: Oh, God, I hope I do too, and I'm just - all I can say, I can't be there tonight,
266 and...
267
268 Q: Yeah, you'll...
269
270 A: ...I don't know.

Q: You'll be there in thoughts and prayers.

A: Oh, I - I sure will. Um...

Q: Yeah.

A: ...in - in fact, I'm gonna have a candle here going all day, and...

Q: Mm-hm.

A: ...I've been praying - oh, I've been praying all week. I mean I've been praying every day, and I just wanted you to know that, that, um...

((0:07:00))

A: ...oh, God, what'll I say? My prayers are with you all.

Q: Thank you.

A: And my prayers, and - and I'm sorry if I bothered you at all.

Q: No, no.

A: I didn't mean to call so early or anything, but...

Q: Nope, we were up, and I appreciate getting the day started on a good note.

A: Okay. And you keep up your good work.

Q: Thank you, Carol.

A: Okay, and I hope you have a happy day. I mean you have to try.

Q: Okay.

A: You're doing a lot of good work and, you know, just - just look at yourself for what you're doing, and what you're doing in his name.

Q: Thanks.

A: Oh, you're welcome.

Q: Take care now.

A: Okay.

Q: All righty.

A: Bye.

Q: Bye-bye. Hello? This is Patty, but we have some company, so can I get on a different - oh, there. Can you hear me?

A1: Uh, yeah. I'm calling from St. Cloud. Um, (unintelligible). I don't know...

((0:08:00))

A1: ...do you know, did they check out all of the people in the area who have a criminal (unintelligible) history? Have they pretty much checked them out?

Q: Pretty much, but...

A1: Well, I have a - I have the name of someone that I didn't know if I really - I have a real bad feeling about this person, and...

Q: Okay.

A1: ...I - I - this isn't just - I just watched this about your son.

Q: Yeah.

A1: And, um, my boyfriend and I dated for five and a half years. I have a child with now, someone who, um, was really involved with drugs.

Q: Mm-hm.

A1: Um, he was always saying, "Don't - make sure you don't ever (unintelligible) drinking," he'd say, "Don't take (Dossi) over to (Larry) (unintelligible)."

Q: Um, can you spell it?

A1: I don't even know how to spell it. Uh, B-R...

((0:09:00))

A1: ...maybe it's - you know, I looked it up and I couldn't - I couldn't find - I know the man does not have a phone.

Q: Yeah, say it again so I can try and...

A1: (Briette).

Q: B? With a B or P?

A1: B.

Q: (Briette).

A1: It was kind of like B-R-I-E-T-T, but that's not - that isn't the spelling.

Q: Yeah.

A1: Um...

Q: And he said not to bring him over there?

A1: Not to ever bring our daughter over there. He's a real - he's a real drug addict. He's a sexually deviant person. Um, in fact I found out that my boyfriend was also been sexually with this man, and...

Q: Wow. Was your boy- what was your boyfriend's name?

A1: (David Bauer), but he's not - I mean, you know, at this point I don't know what to think anymore, (unintelligible) off the wall.

Q: Yeah.

A1: But the (unintelligible)...

((0:10:00))

A1: ...what's going on. Um, I also know where he lives.

Q: Mm-hm.

A1: And he said he (unintelligible). Well, I found out that he owns a trailer house.

Q: Mm-hm.

A1: He has been renting out a trailer house (unintelligible) house - his trailer house. He's been living in the street, which doesn't make sense...

Q: Mm-hm.

A1: ...to me. I followed (David), and he was living in the back of a pawn shop at Waite - Waite Park.

Q: Wow.

A1: Um, (David) was always talking about pornography, and - and kid - child pornography and stuff. (Unintelligible) go over to a pawn shop. I'm like, "Why would I go to a pawn shop?" you know. But these people who are involved with drugs are into, you know, pawn shops and things.

Q: Right.

A1: You know. Anyway, I called the Waite Park Police. You know, we probably made a mistake in telling (David) that. I called the police...

((0:11:00))

A1: ...and I told them that I thought that there was kind of pornography, and I said, "I'm - I'm not an (unintelligible) person, I don't think like he did, you know, go around (unintelligible) child pornography, but the things that they (unintelligible).

Q: Yeah.

A1: The next day, (David) said that the keys were in there, and it was (unintelligible), that there was stuff - everything in there was stolen. But I never did find...

Q: Wow.

A1: ...out anything about the child pornography, whether they found out any - oh, I forgot to tell you one thing. So I went on my own out to this guy's house. I (unintelligible) at the trailer house some of the time.

Q: Mm-hm.

A1: But he was renting it before to some other guy. And there would be young kids living with him out at the trailer house.

Q: Mm-hm.

A1: They said the kid was 18, but I went and talked to the kid one day when (Larry) wasn't in out there.

Q: Right.

((0:12:00))

A1: And he said he was from Las Vegas.

Q: Oh.

A1: Anyway...

Q: That's strange isn't it?

A1: ...all of a sudden he disappeared. I just, you know, I said to (David), "What happened to that guy?" He said (Larry) - and (David) said that that was his lover. I also - when I went out to this man's house, I said to a friend of mine, "I'm going out to this guy's house, and see if there's anything really out there," and I thought (David) was out there. After I found out what was going on out there, I don't know if I should let my child be around him at all or what.

Q: Mm-hm.

A1: After I found out about the - what was going on (unintelligible) sexual favors for drugs.

Q: Right.

A1: So, I went out to this man's house. I told a friend of mine, "If I don't get back in an hour, call the police and send them out there." 'Cause I mean I'm really afraid of this guy.

Q: Yeah.

A1: And I went out there, and he had (unintelligible).

Q: Right.

A1: I told the police all of this when I called them that night, after I had been out there.

((0:13:00))

A1: I was looking for (David)'s bike too, he said (unintelligible).

Q: Uh-huh.

A1: (Unintelligible). It's a trailer house. It's on the left when you're going south.

496
497 Q: Okay.
498
499 A1: And it's the last place before The Persia, or what do they call it?
500
501 Q: Um, isn't it still The Persian?
502
503 A1: Uh, (unintelligible).
504
505 Q: Before The Persian? So that last place...
506
507 A1: Right, before the Persian.
508
509 Q: Yeah.
510
511 A1: Anyway, that's where this man lives. He doesn't have a phone, (David) said.
512
513 Q: Mm-hm.
514
515 A1: And I would never tell him again that I - that I - I was gonna come to his
516 place, because if there was anything out there in evidence or anything - I mean
517 it's just a shot in the dark.
518
519 Q: Right, yeah.
520
521 A1: That - but if there's child pornography going on (unintelligible), you know,
522 there's kids involved...
523
524 ((0:14:00))
525
526 A1: ...and who knows what's going on.
527
528 Q: Yeah.
529
530 A1: You know.
531
532 Q: Well, I appreciate the information. We can certainly check and see if they've
533 checked him all the way through. He certainly fits the profile of what we're
534 looking for.
535
536 A1: He doesn't look anything like the man that was...
537
538 Q: But see, the man wore a mask, we don't know what he looked like.
539
540 A1: Oh, okay.

541
542 Q: Those drawings came from, um, somebody who was in the store that night,
543 really.
544
545 A1: Uh-huh.
546
547 Q: And they don't know if he had anything to do with it or not. And besides, if
548 this guy works with your friend (David), he might work with other people as
549 well.
550
551 A1: He doesn't work with him - he was a drug dealer.
552
553 Q: Oh, yeah? Okay.
554
555 A1: He was really heavy in the drug scene, (unintelligible) actually working at the
556 pawn shop, sort of (unintelligible), I guess.
557
558 Q: Uh-huh.
559
560 A1: But then I (unintelligible), and I don't know if they were friends of theirs
561 (unintelligible) said he was actually with him out there.
562
563 Q: Yeah.
564
565 ((0:15:00))
566
567 A1: But I said to (David), "Why did you lie to me and say that (unintelligible)
568 pawn shop (unintelligible)?"
569
570 Q: Right.
571
572 A1: He said, "When I was at the pawn shop, I lied (unintelligible)."
573
574 Q: Wow.
575
576 A1: (Unintelligible).
577
578 Q: Yeah.
579
580 A1: (Unintelligible) would have been just an ideal place for (unintelligible).
581
582 Q: Yeah.
583
584 A1: So, you know, what the police did with (unintelligible) I don't know
585 (unintelligible).

Q: Right. That's kind of unusual. Do you - would you mind giving me your name?

A1: No, I wouldn't mind. I mean I am afraid of (Larry).

Q: Yeah, well, I would - would respect that too.

A1: But, um, any, you know, (unintelligible) like that, I - I don't think (unintelligible). Right about the same time he committed a felony too. That was (unintelligible) telling (David) if he did...

((0:16:00))

A1: ...(unintelligible) weapon and (unintelligible). (David) said (unintelligible), and I didn't want to do that. I said, "You have been with (Larry) (unintelligible)."

Q: Yeah.

A1: (Unintelligible).

Q: Boy, I can hardly hear you. Can, um, can you give me your name and - and - hold on, we have call waiting. Do you mind? Just a second. Hello, this is Patty.

A1: (Unintelligible).

Q: Uh-huh.

A1: (Unintelligible).

Q: Not use your name?

A1: No, that's - that's okay, I - I just (unintelligible). I really worry about them having (unintelligible).

Q: Oh.

A1: 'Cause I have, um, I have recorded drug dealers. I did report the drug dealer for (David).

Q: Uh-huh.

A1: And they went out and used my name. So I...

tend to talk about (Larry), you know, and find out more about him. But, you know, I know it's all hypothetical, but I just had to call (unintelligible) somehow involved, and I called up tonight, and it's never - it's never come together before.

Q: Mm-hm.

A1: (Unintelligible).

Q: Okay.

A1: But, um, anyway...

Q: When's he - his jail or hearing or...

A1: It's gonna be on Tuesday.

Q: Okay.

A1: In (unintelligible) County (unintelligible).

Q: They'll probably what?

A1: They'll probably keep him in Morrison County because they don't keep people in the Benton County Jail...

Q: Oh, yeah.

A1: ...because it's - there's not enough room.

Q: Right, yeah.

A1: So, you know...

((0:19:00))

Q: Okay, well...

A1: ...if they think that they need me at all, and I don't - like I said, I don't know what happened at the Crime Stop, what they found out, 'cause I told (David) that I had called the police, so he would have had a chance to call (Larry) too.

Q: Yeah.

720 A1: And there was a projector in the, um, garage too that was actually on, but
721 there was nothing on it.
722
723 Q: Right.
724
725 A1: And - but the screen was lit up. There was a (unintelligible).
726
727 Q: Yeah.
728
729 A1: Anyway, just, uh...
730
731 Q: Well, thank you, yeah, that's timely, so...
732
733 A1: Yeah, I don't want to bother you.
734
735 Q: Oh, no, that's okay.
736
737 A1: Okay, bye.
738
739 Q: Thanks, bye. Um, what's your name?
740
741 A2: (Nicolai).
742
743 Q: Uh-huh.
744
745 A2: I'm a banker.
746
747 Q: Uh-huh.
748
749 A2: Do you know (Ed) Zapp from the Zapp Bank?
750
751 Q: Um, I think we've met.
752
753 A2: (Unintelligible) called?
754
755 Q: I think we've met.
756
757 A2: Okay. So he could tell you that I am not a crazy person.
758
759 Q: Okay.
760
761 A2: Last night I was praying for your son, and I said, "God, where is he?" and the
762 answer - and I've never had this happen before.
763
764 Q: Mm-hm.

((0:20:00))

A2: He said, "Georgia." I said, "Where in Georgia?" He said, "Mt. Pleasant." I got up, got a map out, and I looked and I found that Georgia indeed, does have a place called Mt. Pleasant.

Q: Mm-hm.

A2: I asked, "Who has him?" and the name came to me, and this is the name. "Jim Wentworth," who lives on a farm. He's - he was an over the road trucker. I really wish you'd check this out. I know you've had so many of these calls and you don't believe me, but...

Q: No, I've got it, I'm writing it all down. Um...

A2: I just think you have to do this.

Q: Yeah, I'll find out. They can run the name.

A2: I called the Sheriff's Office last night at 12 o'clock, but I don't think...

A3: Uh, let me add one more thing. It's like when I see him at work, you know, when he come in as a tourist...

((0:21:00))

A3: ...the way he looked was like the first composite to come out in '88 or whatever.

Q1: Uh-huh.

A3: When they said the guy was bald.

Q1: Mm-hm.

A3: That's kind of what he looked like, and that's scary because, you know, maybe he had - did have a disguise, I don't know.

Q1: Uh-huh. Okay. Um...

A3: I can...

Q1: ...okay.

A3: ...verify where I was living. I mean if you guys think - look, I'm trying to help.

Q1: I know you are. I understand that.

A3: Nobody sees that. Nobody - they're - they're like, you know, it's - I've been frustrated over this whole thing.

Q1: Yeah.

A3: I really am.

Q1: So you've contacted law enforcement before is what you're saying?

A3: Oh, yeah. Yeah, I have.

Q1: Okay.

A3: And it's like nobody knows - what was it, they're gonna talk to people that knew him, they're gonna say he's a nice guy.

((0:22:00))

A3: They don't see the side of him that I saw.

Q1: Uh-huh.

A3: He never showed that side to anybody else, except maybe - if you talk to maybe some of the kids. Of course he - the kids that he - that hung around with him didn't have fathers and stuff, so they're gonna think he's the greatest guy in the world. And they may not even - if he did molest them, they may not even say so.

Q1: Uh-huh.

A3: Because he's got that kind of control on them.

Q1: What was the - what was the worst thing he ever did to you?

A3: Verbal abuse maybe. I just - when he come up - when he met up with me, he was trying to clean his life up, so maybe, I don't know. But anyway, I can't talk long. I mean this phone call's gonna cost me.

Q1: Okay. Well, (Randy), I appreciate you, um, you - you doing that and, uh, we'll sure make sure that - that, uh, law enforcement gets word of this here, and, uh, but I still encourage you to go - to talk to somebody there, okay?

A3: I'm gonna talk to somebody - I got to.

Q1: All right.

((0:23:00))

A3: If I don't - I mean I don't know how long I got. I don't know if I'm gonna end up in a ravine somewhere myself. I just want you guys to know, you know, I'm doing what I can to help.

Q1: Oh, I appreciate that. And if you can ever - it comes back again, you got to try to get a license number or something that's...

A3: Yeah, I'm gonna try.

Q1: ...traceable, otherwise there's not much that can be done until then.

A3: Okay.

Q1: Okay, thanks.

(Radio)

((0:24:00))

((0:25:00))

((0:26:00))

((0:27:00))

((0:28:00))

Man: Recorded live, Sweet Basil. That's the Sweet Basil Trio with (Cedar Walton) and (Vienna Ron Carter Reese), and (Billy Higgin), the drummer, from an (unintelligible) called My Funny Valentine. The track we heard of course, Round Midnight. Here's a report from Washburn High School.

Girls: This is (Jessie Ledbetter) and (Jewel Johnson) reporting from Washburn High School. In November, 9th grade Aviation and Aerospace Magnet students will attend a Get Acquainted Retreat, to be held at Mack's Presbyterian Church. The major purpose of the retreat will be for these students to get

acquainted with each other, and with their core class teaching team. (Keith Kudas), Civics, (Sara Witt), English, (Dennis Divalo), Aviation and Aerospace Science, and (Karen Nelson), Support Staff. (Trent Tremor) and (Ed Irwin)...

((0:29:00))

...community agency leaders from The Place, and upper class Washburn students will lead teen-building activities. A panel of upper class Aviation and Aerospace students, facilitated by Mr. (Jeff Price), Magnet Coordinator, will tell about their summer Aviation and Aerospace work internships and some of the other opportunities that will be available to Aviation and Aerospace 9th graders.

Man: That's school news on KBEM, FM. And just before Sweet Basil Trio, it was (Wayne Short), with 12 More Bars to Go, on KBEM, FM, Minneapolis, St. Paul.

Woman: AP Network News, I'm (Sandy Cossell).

((Foreign Language Spoken 0:29:40)).

Woman: The son of (Yitzhak Rabin) reciting the Jewish Prayer for the Dead. (Yitzhak Rabin) was laid to rest today at a remarkable gathering of world leaders, who saluted the slain Prime Minister's unwavering courage in war and peace. President Clinton said their presence sends a positive message.

P. Clinton: Today, my fellow citizens...

((0:30:00))

P. Clinton: ...of the world, I ask all of you to take a good hard look at this picture. Look at the leaders from all over the Middle East and around the world who have journeyed here today for (Yitzhak Rabin), and for peace.

Woman: (Rabin)'s killer meanwhile confessed in a Tel Aviv court. The 27-year-old Israeli law student said he killed (Rabin) at a peace rally Saturday because he wanted, quote, "To give our country to the Arabs." Cleveland Browns owner (Art Model) is turning his back on the team's home city. Maryland's governor made the official announcement just a few minutes ago.

(Art Model): The Browns are indeed coming to Baltimore.

Woman: Contract in hand, (unintelligible) officially welcomed the NFL Browns at a news conference at Camden Yards in Baltimore. The news is effective at the

943 beginning of the 1996 season. Unabomber investigators are reportedly
944 changing their assessment of the killer, as we hear from correspondent (Rich
945 Mendelson).
946
947 Man: The FBI says the Unabomber had been thought to be a political terrorist, but
948 now they believe he's more of a serial killer.
949
950 ((0:31:00))
951
952 Man: The New York Times reports the FBI's changing profile of the Unabomber
953 comes as a team of investigators studies the manifesto that was published in
954 September by the Washington Post and the Times. The Unabomber has
955 claimed responsibility for 16 explosions that have killed three and injured 22
956 others in the last 17 years. He promised to stop the bombings if his manifesto
957 was published. (Rich Mendelson), New York.
958
959 Woman: Checking Wall Street at this hour. The Dow Jones Industrial are up
960 fractionally, at 4826. This is AP Net...
961
962 A4: ...your name?
963
964 Q: My name is Patty. Can you hold on a second?
965
966 A4: Yeah.
967
968 Q: I'm on the other line, just a minute.
969
970 A4: Mm-hm. Um...
971
972 Q: What is your name?
973
974 A4: My name is ( ), and I'm in Faribault, Minnesota.
975
976 Q: Uh-huh.
977
978 A4: And the reason I'm calling you is I'm - I'm trying to find a place that I can
979 start. Um, my son and three other children, um, from this area, they ran away.
980
981 ((0:32:00))
982
983 A4: Um, we do have the children back.
984
985 Q: Uh-huh.
986
987 A4: But the thing that went on, they were apprehended in Missouri.

1032 A4: We really believe that this man that was in charge of all this, um, he needs to
1033 be investigated because I wonder how many other children that have maybe
1034 gone there for help or something, what has happened to them.
1035
1036 Q: Right.
1037
1038 A4: And I just don't know where to start, and I thought if anybody could help...
1039
1040 ((0:34:00))
1041
1042 A4: ...you can help me. Um, I don't - the reason I don't really want to call down
1043 to his supervisor...
1044
1045 Q: Mm-hm.
1046
1047 A4: ...is because I don't want things to be covered up before somebody can find
1048 out what exactly went on down there.
1049
1050 Q: Right. How old are these kids?
1051
1052 A4: Well, is 16.
1053
1054 Q: Mm-hm.
1055
1056 A4: Um, one of the girls was 16, one of the girls was 13, and one of the other boys
1057 was 16 and 17.
1058
1059 Q: Um, let's see. These are tough cases. Um...
1060
1061 A4: Yeah, I know there are, but I thought if anybody can help me, you can, and
1062 I'm not gonna let this one go.
1063
1064 Q: No, no, it needs to be checked. I'm just trying to think, um...
1065
1066 A4: I did get - someone did tell me about a civil - civil liberties union, and then a
1067 children's rights...
1068
1069 Q: Uh-huh.
1070
1071 A4: ...(unintelligible)?
1072
1073 Q: Right. Um, have - your - your son's back and he has...
1074
1075 ((0:35:00))
1076

1077 Q: Gosh, I'm - I'm just drawing a blank right now. Um...
1078
1079 A4: My - my son is back and I waited - I waited 'til all the children were out of
1080 there.
1081
1082 Q: Right.
1083
1084 A4: Before I wanted to start anything, because I wanted to make sure that they
1085 returned safely. I made a comment to the detention center. I said to them - I
1086 mean I went down to get my son. I could have had him in ten minutes. When
1087 I got down there, I assessed the situation. It took me two hours to get him
1088 because I wanted to make sure those children were all safe.
1089
1090 Q: Right.
1091
1092 A4: The detention center also commented. You know, they were concerned what
1093 this other guy was doing, this Juvenile probation guy from this other county,
1094 because they really didn't know what he was up to. And, um, they, you know,
1095 there was another person with me that heard him say that they were concerned
1096 for the children.
1097
1098 Q: Right.
1099
1100 A4: I said, "I'm not leaving (unintelligible) be with them. I don't want them to be
1101 on Missing Children, I don't want them to...
1102
1103 Q: Right.
1104
1105 A4: ...be on FBI's Most Wanted." I said, "This is nuts," you know. Well, that
1106 Juvenile officer came and got them and moved them, and I asked them where
1107 they were going. Well, nobody could tell me anything because I had...
1108
1109 ((0:36:00))
1110
1111 A4: ...my son.
1112
1113 Q: Wow.
1114
1115 A4: And they waited until I had my son, and then, you know, they pulled all this
1116 other stuff, so that way I didn't have any rights to know - they could say to me,
1117 "Well, it's confidential."
1118
1119 Q: Yeah. Um, we have a really good friend, um, who's a - he's an officer with -
1120 or investigator with Hennepin County.
1121

1122 A4: Okay.
1123
1124 Q: Uh, he - he does - his whole history he's done like 14 years of crimes against
1125 children. That's his forte. He's pretty much the expert in - in, uh, Minnesota,
1126 and, um, he would - he would know, um, how - because he's in law
1127 enforcement.
1128
1129 A4: Okay.
1130
1131 Q: Some of the - the resources of, um, what should be done and what, um, and he
1132 may even be familiar with that county, who knows, you know?
1133
1134 A4: Okay.
1135
1136 Q: Um, let me see. But you know what, I'm at home...
1137
1138 ((0:37:00))
1139
1140 Q: ...and, um, I don't have his book, do I? Yeah, I might, just a sec - just a sec.
1141 He just switched departments so he, um, has a different phone number. Hang
1142 on, looking. Um, actually it's at the office, I don't have it with me.
1143
1144 A4: Okay.
1145
1146 Q: Um...
1147
1148 A4: Well, are you going to be - I can call you when you're gonna be in the office.
1149 I could give you...
1150
1151 Q: Well, you know, it would be helpful if you could talk to (Oma) in our office.
1152 She's really - she does a lot of our, you know, victim service, um...
1153
1154 A4: Okay.
1155
1156 Q: ...referral and whatever, and, um, she's - she's in 'til noon today, and it's
1157 because it's a long weekend, she's leaving early, um, as well, but if you could
1158 call her, she knows - and the detective I'm suggesting is (Neil), and his last
1159 name is Neddermeyer.
1160
1161 A4: Okay.
1162
1163 Q: It's N-E-D-D-E-R-M-E-Y-E-R.
1164
1165 ((0:38:00))
1166

1167 A4: Okay.
1168
1169 Q: And, um, you could explain it to (Oma). She may have some other
1170 suggestions but, um, I think that (Neil) might be a good person to, um, to start
1171 with.
1172
1173 A5: Is there a Patty Wetterling there?
1174
1175 Q: This is she.
1176
1177 A5: Hello, Patty?
1178
1179 Q: Yes.
1180
1181 A5: This is (Max Rector), (Bonnie Max Rector)...
1182
1183 Q: Yes.
1184
1185 A5: ...from Kansas City.
1186
1187 Q: Uh-huh.
1188
1189 A5: I'm in Paynesville right now, and I have some news that I need to meet with
1190 you on.
1191
1192 Q: All right.
1193
1194 A5: Uh, there's a gentleman that would like to meet with you. Would it be
1195 convenient for you to meet with me anytime soon?
1196
1197 Q: Um, soon meaning today, right?
1198
1199 A5: Yeah. Actually I'm on my way to New London, then to (Clare City).
1200
1201 Q: Okay.
1202
1203 A5: I will be in the general area for probably the next three days. I'd like to meet
1204 with you now. If you can't meet with me now...
1205
1206 ((0:39:00))
1207
1208 A5: ...then I can either call you back or, uh...
1209
1210 Q: I could meet with you now, but am I meeting with this gentleman as well
1211 now?

1212
1213 A5: No, no.
1214
1215 Q: Okay.
1216
1217 A5: I need to talk to you first.
1218
1219 Q: All right. Um, my - I'm waiting for my husband to pick me up. We're short a
1220 car, so I could be - you're in Paynesville?
1221
1222 A5: Mm-hm.
1223
1224 Q: So it'll take you...
1225
1226 A5: I'm at 23 and 55.
1227
1228 Q: Um, it'll take you about half an hour at least, maybe longer. Um, do you want
1229 to call me when you get - have you been in St. (Jo) before?
1230
1231 A5: No, I haven't.
1232
1233 Q: Um, you stay on 23 and, um, well, let's see, do you have a map? Do you
1234 know how to get here?
1235
1236 A5: So I take 23 North - excuse me - go 23 North to St. (Jo)?
1237
1238 Q: Right.
1239
1240 A5: Okay.
1241
1242 Q: Just - I'm trying to think, um...
1243
1244 A5: Is there someplace public that we can meet?
1245
1246 ((0:40:00))
1247
1248 Q: Um, you could come to our office. There's a - a room in the back.
1249
1250 A5: Okay.
1251
1252 Q: Um...
1253
1254 A5: Well, I was just trying to think of a main place that - maybe a Perkins or
1255 something that we both recognize that you could tell me to...
1256

1257 Q: Right.
1258
1259 A5: ...go to.
1260
1261 Q: I'm trying to - there is a Perkins in St. Cloud.
1262
1263 A5: Can you...
1264
1265 Q: It's just...
1266
1267 A5: ...meet me in St. Cloud? Or would this be better to - he - all the cars are gone
1268 right now you said?
1269
1270 Q: Well, I will be getting a car, it's just that I have a - I was in DC yesterday, and
1271 I have a major commitment tomorrow, so I don't have a lot of time.
1272
1273 A5: I understand. I have a funeral tomorrow so - to go to, so, um...
1274
1275 Q: How - how much time should I be allowing for this?
1276
1277 A5: Um, I would say probably, uh, 15 minutes, if you want to talk to the man,
1278 maybe longer.
1279
1280 ((0:41:00))
1281
1282 Q: All right. Well, why don't you...
1283
1284 A5: Or if you don't want to talk to him, 15 minutes. If you do want to talk to him,
1285 you'll want to probably know more.
1286
1287 Q: All right. Well, why don't - I'll meet you at Perkins at - I don't know how long
1288 it's gonna take you, half an hour?
1289
1290 A5: I'll wait for you.
1291
1292 Q: All right. Um, Perkins is in St. Cloud, so you take 23 all the way into St.
1293 Cloud.
1294
1295 A5: Okay. And where is the Perkins?
1296
1297 Q: It's on, uh, Division Street, which I think - I'm just foggy on where - where 23
1298 comes in right at the moment.
1299

1300 A5: Oh, that's okay. I don't have a map - I wish I had a map in front of me - wait
1301 a minute, maybe I do still have one in the back of my purse - I'm on a
1302 payphone. Um...
1303
1304 Q: 23 comes into St. Cloud. You'll pass, uh, Highway 94. Just keep - keep on 23
1305 un-until you get to Division Street.
1306
1307 A5: Okay.
1308
1309 Q: And then I think you go west - yeah, you go west on Division Street.
1310
1311 ((0:42:00))
1312
1313 Q: Perkins is, uh, well, they're easy to spot.
1314
1315 A5: Yeah.
1316
1317 Q: It's actually up by Highway...
1318
1319 A5: They've always got the flag flying.
1320
1321 Q: Yeah, it's up by Highway 15 and Division, is where you'll see the Perkins.
1322
1323 A5: Okay.
1324
1325 Q: How about if I am there about 11:30? That gives me a little time to get the
1326 car.
1327
1328 A5: Yeah, that sounds good. I've got 10:25 right now. That's fine.
1329
1330 Q: Let's say 11:15, I'm sure you'll be there by then, and I should...
1331
1332 A5: Okay.
1333
1334 Q: ...be squared away.
1335
1336 A5: Okay.
1337
1338 Q: Great.
1339
1340 A5: Great.
1341
1342 Q: I'll see you there.
1343
1344 A5: I'll see you then.

1345
1346 Q: I have a green t-shirt on, it says Millstream Art - but actually I'll be wearing
1347 my yellow rain slicker, it's really bright.
1348
1349 A5: Okay.
1350
1351 Q: All right.
1352
1353 A5: I'll be inside.
1354
1355 Q: Thank you.
1356
1357 A5: I'm driving a green Toyota.
1358
1359 Q: Okay, thank you.
1360
1361 A5: Bye-bye.
1362
1363 Q: Bye.
1364
1365 A6: Um, when I talked to you at Christmas there, I just was in the process of
1366 finishing up my book, you know.
1367
1368 ((0:43:00))
1369
1370 A6: Well, I - I kind of got delayed a little bit but, you know, during that time, this
1371 last six months, I, uh, I found out a lot of things, and I can see why you're very
1372 frustrated at kind of what's going on. Do you know what I mean?
1373
1374 Q: No, I don't.
1375
1376 A6: Well...
1377
1378 Q: I don't know what you know, and I don't know...
1379
1380 A6: Oh, well...
1381
1382 Q: I really feel I guess a little bit - not a little bit - I feel very guarded about you
1383 writing this book without...
1384
1385 A6: Well, see, first of all, it's just gonna be a fiction book, and it's about...
1386
1387 Q: Yeah, we were already stung by a - a man and his fiction book that used us,
1388 and so I'm kind of like...
1389

1390 A6: Oh, were you?
1391
1392 Q: Yeah. We're not fiction, we're real life - life here and...
1393
1394 A6: Well, yeah, you - you can't do real life because you can't get the agreements
1395 from everybody, and if you do it in fiction, then it's more or less - it can cover
1396 a whole bunch of people, where they can be more into - you know, it - it - they
1397 can feel like it happened to them, or, you know - do you know what I mean?
1398 It can happen to more than...
1399
1400 ((0:44:00))
1401
1402 A6: ...just one person, but everybody can - the way I'm gonna do it is - is like
1403 everybody that reads it, somehow part of them, you know, will say yes, this
1404 could happen to me, or my grandson or my granddaughter.
1405
1406 Q: Yeah, hold on, I have a call, just a second.
1407
1408 A6: Sure.
1409
1410 Q: Well, I understand what you're trying to do, but I - I guess I'm concerned
1411 about what - what's fiction, what's fact, you know.
1412
1413 A6: Yeah, well, see, this is where it gets to the point where I - you know, when I -
1414 when I undertake something, I - I - I try to do it the best I can, quality, not
1415 quantity, do you know what I mean? And that's why it's taking such a long
1416 time to do all this, but now I feel that it's to the point where I - I couldn't - I
1417 was gonna start it last February, then some things came up. I - what that -
1418 what - the things that I found out last February up 'til now, had made me feel
1419 that I've - I've probably went from writing a...
1420
1421 ((0:45:00))
1422
1423 A6: ...a - a halfway good book to a really good book, just because of the fact that I
1424 found out so many things that I - I couldn't believe that's been going on in this
1425 country, like let's take for instance, uh, I'll use an example. I didn't know that
1426 the FBI only has a five-year, uh, time limit to investigate your case.
1427
1428 Q: That's not true.
1429
1430 A6: Well...
1431
1432 Q: That's not true.
1433
1434 A6: This is what they told me.

1480 funding and - and money and training into long-term abduction cases for the
1481 first time in history. When I confronted the FBI awhile ago, um, because
1482 somebody mentioned statute of limitations, I told them there is no statute of
1483 limitations on kidnapping, and I checked it out through all the sources that I
1484 know, which are quite extensive at this point, and there is no statute of
1485 limitation on kidnapping, and they, by law, have to remain...
1486
1487 ((0:47:00))
1488
1489 Q: ...keep these cases open. Now how much they actively investigate depends
1490 on the area, and if you still have people who care. So, some people never get
1491 FBI involvement when their child is kidnapped, and we've had them for a very
1492 long time, but they - they told me they're still involved. Maybe they lied -
1493 somebody's lying, but - so I guess I'm real concerned, you know, you put
1494 together a bunch of stuff, but whether or not it's true and factual really
1495 concerns me a great deal, 'cause for us it's not a novel. If you're using us, I'm -
1496 I'm real concerned that things be...
1497
1498 A6: No, I'm not using you people at all. I - I mean I've talked - I - you know, the
1499 other child abductions too. It's gonna be all in - in one, I mean it's not gonna
1500 be point - pinpointing one individual or one city, or one family or whatever,
1501 it's gonna be, uh, um...
1502
1503 Q: Right, I understand...
1504
1505 ((0:48:00))
1506
1507 Q: ...what you're doing.
1508
1509 A6: You know...
1510
1511 Q: You're rolling it all in together into a generic, uh, abduction.
1512
1513 A6: Right. So it - you know what I mean, I - I don't want to have it so people can
1514 say "Well, he's only talking about white kids," or "He's talking about white - "
1515 you know, it's gonna be so it covers the whole - everybody in the United
1516 States. I didn't realize that in 1994 there was 800,000, um, child, uh, um,
1517 missing reports filed with the FBI.
1518
1519 Q: Yeah, but most of those are runaway kids who are home within hours, or a
1520 child who wanders off and oh, it's like "I'm sorry, officer, he's asleep under the
1521 couch, I found him," or - or they're throw away kids who are told, "Don't
1522 come back," but are reported as missing by somebody, or they're stolen
1523 parentally. There's not that many stereotypical kidnappings, so you can't
1524 combine the figures.

1525
1526 A6: Hm.
1527
1528 Q: There's - there's less than - there's approximately 300 kidnappings a year, like,
1529 um...
1530
1531 ((0:49:00))
1532
1533 Q: ...where they believe the child was taken by somebody who's not a family
1534 member, and, um, so, you know, statistics in itself, I could talk for two hours
1535 on statistics and how you manipulate and use them.
1536
1537 A6: Yeah. Okay, well, I'm glad I kind of had this talk with you, 'cause I know
1538 that, you know, um...
1539
1540 Q: When are you - or have you made contacts on - on publishing the book, or - or
1541 what format is it in? What's - I mean...
1542
1543 A6: Not yet, I'm - I'm gonna - I'm gonna talk with an attorney and see how, you
1544 know, for the legal part of it, and...
1545
1546 Q: Uh-huh.
1547
1548 A6: ...and kind of go from there. It's just that, um...
1549
1550 Q: Yeah, it's a complicated issue. That's why...
1551
1552 A6: Yeah, it is. You know, and that's why...
1553
1554 Q: ...it's hard.
1555
1556 A6: ...I'm - I'd like to - you know, that's why I wanted to kind of talk to you a little
1557 bit before, you know, that - if I - I just had this feeling that I had to talk to you,
1558 and if I didn't, then, you know, like this now, the five-year...
1559
1560 ((0:50:00))
1561
1562 A6: ...they told me it's a five-year, you know, statute of limitations, and I said,
1563 well, you know - and you got to believe these people. But maybe I should do
1564 more checking, you know.
1565
1566 Q: Well, the bottom line is I don't think they know. They haven't had a Jacob
1567 before, and...
1568
1569 A6: No.

1570
1571 Q: ...I told them there's no statute of limitations, you know. They can choose to
1572 put resources or not on the case, but they cannot choose to ignore a lead, and
1573 they cannot choose to keep the case open, it's open. It's an open case and,
1574 um...
1575
1576 A6: Right.
1577
1578 Q: ...so, I - I don't know, you know, you can say that any way you want to say
1579 that. Our FB- or I've been told the FBI's still involved in our case, so that's -
1580 and it's been - it'll be six years, so that would say that that's already not true.
1581 But they may have decided that we'll give it five years as far as our best
1582 resources, I don't know. I - and besides, I just would rather have you speak to
1583 an FBI person who's involved in the case, not (Byron Giglar), who's not.
1584
1585 ((0:51:00))
1586
1587 A6: Okay. And who's involved in it now? Is anybody...
1588
1589 Q: Well, there's two St. Cloud agents who, um, still work with Stearns County.
1590
1591 A6: I see.
1592
1593 Q: So you - what you really - if you wanted to know, you know, you'd have to go
1594 - you'd have to study different cases and talk to the cops in all different places
1595 to just - to determine this - this one child that, you know, that you're kind of
1596 looking for, because every case is handled differently.
1597
1598 A6: In other words, if anybody got any information, it'd be better to talk to those
1599 people in St. Cloud then?
1600
1601 Q: I - well, I'm assuming - if you found out - I don't know what kind of
1602 information you're talking about. You mean suspects?
1603
1604 A6: Well, yeah, and then there were some things that came up, like, uh, the - the
1605 vehicle that was used, and - and...
1606
1607 Q: Who talked about? Nobody saw a vehicle, so anything that the people say is
1608 speculation.
1609
1610 A6: Oh, okay. Hm. Well, they - they pointed out to me...
1611
1612 ((0:52:00))
1613

1614 A6: ...a type of vehicle, and that's the type that I had saw a picture of it at a place,
1615 and...
1616
1617 Q: Yeah, they put out several pictures of vehicles at the beginning, just to see if it
1618 would trigger leads.
1619
1620 A6: Oh, okay.
1621
1622 Q: But nobody saw the car that was used.
1623
1624 A6: Oh. Well, I - hm. Uh-huh. Okay. Well, I - hm, kind of got me...
1625
1626 Q: But I - I'm assuming if you had an information on a name or a suspect or
1627 anything, and turned it into Minneapolis, they would - they would get the
1628 information checked.
1629
1630 A6: Up in St. Cloud?
1631
1632 Q: Right.
1633
1634 A6: Okay. Well, thank you for calling me back. I - I - I kind of feel like I'm...
1635
1636 Q: Well, the thing is that it's - it's very personal to me.
1637
1638 A6: Yeah, I know.
1639
1640 Q: And it, you know, you're trying to write a third-party story, that's what I've
1641 been - it's a living hell for me, and...
1642
1643 A6: I know.
1644
1645 Q: ...so I'm really guarded about - about what gets out...
1646
1647 ((0:53:00))
1648
1649 Q: ...and the accuracy of information that gets out. I've spent six years - that's all
1650 I do. This is all I do is study this issue and look at suspects, and look at
1651 profiles, and look at what police are doing here and there, that's all I've done
1652 solid for six years, so I know a lot about it, and I'm real, um, I get upset when
1653 people say things that aren't true and, um, because there's a whole bunch that -
1654 everybody says, "Oh, there's over a million kids taken every year." I've heard
1655 that said a million times. And that's not true either, they're not taken. There -
1656 there may be a million reports if you combine everything all together, but the
1657 vast majority of those are with - home within hours, sometimes even minutes.
1658

1659 A6: Mm-hm.
1660
1661 Q: But the report is filed. But that's not the same. So you really have to be - use
1662 a lot of caution when you describe even the issue. So it gets real complicated,
1663 and - and no matter what you wrote, you know, kind of using your experience
1664 of what you saw in Jacob's case for example, you'd go someplace else and -
1665 and they'd say no...
1666
1667 ((0:54:00))
1668
1669 Q: ...it's not like that at all because it really - it's hard to pull a generic case
1670 because every one of them is really unique.
1671
1672 A6: Mm-hm.
1673
1674 Q: So yeah, I know a girl - a young girl who was kidnapped right after Jacob, and
1675 they got no help at all from law enforcement. They just - and she's still not
1676 been found. Um, any amount of investigating that took place initially, the
1677 parents did. The police just didn't do anything.
1678
1679 A6: Was that here in Minnesota?
1680
1681 Q: No, um, I know here name but I can't remember, it was like Kentucky or
1682 someplace like that.
1683
1684 A6: Oh, okay.
1685
1686 Q: And so, you know, it really varies. Every single case varies and, um, so I'm
1687 just warning you to use caution because...
1688
1689 A6: Yeah.
1690
1691 Q: ...people read something and they assume that to be true, and, you know, I
1692 don't want untruths to get out 'cause we're still actively investigating. We still
1693 get leads at home, we still get leads in the Sheriff's Department, and I don't
1694 want anything to mess that up.
1695
1696 A6: Hm. How's your repoire been with the Sheriff's Department up there?
1697
1698 ((0:55:00))
1699
1700 Q: They've been fabulous. They're still around. I meet with them or talk to them
1701 at least weekly.
1702
1703 A6: Mm-hm.

1704
1705 Q: Um, every single week. Um, usually it's a meeting, but sometimes it's just a
1706 phone call, but I know that they're still getting leads and - and, um, and - and
1707 they're trying to dig up - generate their own leads as well, so...
1708
1709 A6: Yeah, I know.
1710
1711 Q: ...they have not stopped.
1712
1713 A6: Well, um, thank you for your time. I'll - I'll let you go. I don't want, you
1714 know, I'm - I'm - hm. I've...
1715
1716 Q: Well, it gives you something to think about.
1717
1718 A6: Yeah, it most certainly does.
1719
1720 Q: Okay.
1721
1722 A6: Well, thanks again, Patty.
1723
1724 Q: You're welcome.
1725
1726 A6: Have a good one.
1727
1728 Q: Thanks.
1729
1730 A6: Bye.
1731
1732 Q: Bye.
1733
1734 A7: ...uh, the other concern. You can't believe it, you know. Uh...
1735
1736 Q: Do you have a minute? Is this a good time to talk?
1737
1738 A7: Well, I didn't, uh, I - I would rather, you know, what I would rather do is I've
1739 had kind of a strange query, and, uh, it's kind of - it's kind of weird and it's
1740 kind of strange, but it's, at the same time it's, uh, it's well worth...
1741
1742 ((0:56:00))
1743
1744 A7: ...considering.
1745
1746 Q: Okay.
1747

1748 A7: And, uh, I'll tell you what, I would like to sometime, at your convenience or at
1749 my convenience - I work, see, I work about 3 o'clock 'til 11:00.
1750
1751 Q: Oh, so...
1752
1753 A7: Every day except Tuesday and Wednesday, that's my days off, Tuesday and
1754 Wednesday.
1755
1756 Q: Okay.
1757
1758 A7: And, uh, if I could meet with you either down there or here, or at your home
1759 or somewhere, uh, it doesn't matter to me one way or the other, you know. I
1760 don't know whether you know this, Patty, or not - I was down there a year
1761 ago. Did you know that?
1762
1763 Q: No.
1764
1765 A7: You didn't?
1766
1767 Q: Well, I don't think I know.
1768
1769 A7: I was down to your, uh, your Missing Children deal about a year ago.
1770
1771 Q: Oh, okay.
1772
1773 A7: And I don't know whether anyone told you or not. I didn't want to talk to any
1774 of those people and, uh, in fact you and I just met that time. You were going
1775 up the stairs and I was going down the stairs, and I wasn't sure whether it was
1776 you, you were just leaving the place.
1777
1778 Q: Oh.
1779
1780 A7: It was about 1:30 in the afternoon. And then I didn't want to talk to those
1781 people and I said, "Who should I talk to?" and they suggested that I went and
1782 talk - go talk to the people in, uh...
1783
1784 ((0:57:00))
1785
1786 A7: ...the police department.
1787
1788 Q: I remember. But we - you have to know we have lots of people come in...
1789
1790 A7: I know you do, I understand that and, uh, I went down to talk to those people
1791 and oh, what a joke. What a joke. So anyway, what does - what tentatively

1792 looks halfway decent for you? I mean Tuesday and Wednesday would
1793 probably be the best for me, but...
1794
1795 Q: Um...
1796
1797 A7: ...unless you came here, but I could go there too. It doesn't matter, Patty. I
1798 don't know, you - you probably run a pretty busy schedule.
1799
1800 Q: I do but I - and my schedule is - my son took the car.
1801
1802 A7: Yeah.
1803
1804 Q: And my book is in - in there. Um...
1805
1806 A7: Well, no, today is not a good day, you know.
1807
1808 Q: I understand, but we have had a hard time even connecting by telephone, so...
1809
1810 A7: Oh, hey, I could tell you some stories about trying to connect. I just gave up,
1811 you know, I just - I'd just given up, so after I'd written that letter, I just gave
1812 up.
1813
1814 Q: Yeah.
1815
1816 A7: I was gonna say oh, the heck with it. I'm - I've done everything that I can
1817 possibly do, and I can't do anymore, so this has been an uphill for me, this has
1818 been an uphill battle, right on down the line, ever since...
1819
1820 ((0:58:00))
1821
1822 Q: Right.
1823
1824 A7: ...year-years ago, and, uh, I'm kind of glad we did connect and, uh, why don't
1825 you...
1826
1827 Q: Well, it said - it said in the letter that something recently happened?
1828
1829 A7: No, no, this is not recent. This is...
1830
1831 Q: I know but you said, um...
1832
1833 A7: ...this is, uh, this is - well, I won't say it was recent. It was in, uh, last event
1834 that I had - I don't think you people know anything about it - the last event
1835 that I had on this was, uh, was awhile ago, but, uh, I - I - I would rather...
1836

1837 Q: Just talk about it?
1838
1839 A7: ...I would ra- yeah, I - it would be much better because then you could ask
1840 questions, you can look at me and see if I'm sincere, you know what I'm
1841 talking about? Or if I'm a phony or, you know.
1842
1843 Q: Okay. Well, um...
1844
1845 A7: But don't set anything up - set it up tentatively, you know, let's set it up
1846 tentatively, you know.
1847
1848 Q: Okay.
1849
1850 A7: And then call back. Wouldn't that be the easiest for you and I?
1851
1852 Q: That's fine.
1853
1854 A7: Without crowding it. I would like probably, uh, I mean I would say probably
1855 a Tuesday or Wednesday would be best because morning - I leave here at 1
1856 o'clock...
1857
1858 Q: Right.
1859
1860 A7: ...and I usually sleep 'til about 8:30, you know.
1861
1862 Q: Right.
1863
1864 A7: And, uh, but if you want me to go there, I can go there.
1865
1866 ((0:59:00))
1867
1868 A7: If you want me to meet you in Milaca or something like that - it'd be nice if
1869 your husband was around too, but he probably wouldn't be, I suppose?
1870
1871 Q: Not on those days, he's working.
1872
1873 A7: Yeah, he's working. Weekends would work for me too but, uh, you know, not
1874 the greatest.
1875
1876 Q: Well...
1877
1878 A7: Now, there is another possibility.
1879
1880 Q: Okay.
1881

1882 A7: If I can somehow throw you another - I'm gonna throw you another
1883 possibility, run this - run this by you kind of quick. I work, uh - and this is for
1884 weekends, like weekends - I work alone. I work at a boiler room, and you
1885 know where Hamlin University is?
1886
1887 Q: Right.
1888
1889 A7: Okay. I work in the boiler room down there, and I work alone, see.
1890
1891 Q: Mm-hm.
1892
1893 A7: And on weekends there's nothing going on down there.
1894
1895 Q: Okay.
1896
1897 A7: And, uh, there's a possibility too. There's no one with me at all, you know.
1898
1899 Q: Yeah, I tried calling there last night and the line was busy.
1900
1901 A7: Was it?
1902
1903 Q: Yeah.
1904
1905 A7: Oh, I'm not surprised.
1906
1907 Q: Yeah.
1908
1909 A7: This thing is - you - you - you're not - you're not gonna believe all the things
1910 that, uh, all the things that, uh, I can tell you some things that - I can tell you
1911 one thing, one time I had something set up - this was many years ago, I had
1912 something set up with the FBI, and they were gonna meet me here in
1913 Hinckley, you know.
1914
1915 Q: Uh-huh.
1916
1917 A7: And they were gonna meet here - or meet me here in Hinckley…
1918
1919 ((1:00:00))
1920
1921 A7: ….on a certain day, and this was in winter, and would you believe we had a
1922 snowstorm? And I got down in the Cities and I had to stay down in Cities - I
1923 couldn't get back.
1924
1925 Q: Yeah.
1926

1927 A7: It was a bad snowstorm, so I had to call and say call it off, and from then on
1928 nothing, you know.
1929
1930 Q: Yeah.
1931
1932 A7: So this has been just - I don't know why. I don't understand this but I mean I
1933 can tell you this, that there's either something good coming out of this or, you
1934 know.
1935
1936 Q: Yeah. Well, why don't we look at Tuesday and, um, I could meet you
1937 somewhere, um, closer to - half - somewhere close to halfway, Milaca, Foley -
1938 Foley's probably closer to me.
1939
1940 A7: Well, it doesn't matter to me. I mean I could be - but where? See, I'm not that
1941 well acquainted. I'm maybe a little more this way than - than Milaca, but, uh,
1942 Foley we could meet somewhere too. I mean that would be okay.
1943
1944 Q: Um, well, if you know of something - I - I don't - there's one restaurant in, uh,
1945 Foley, but there's probably more in Milaca.
1946
1947 A7: It doesn't matter. I mean the - the distance and stuff doesn't matter. If you
1948 want me to come all the way down, I could do that, providing we don't have a
1949 - providing we don't have a hurricane that day or something like that, you
1950 know.
1951
1952 ((1:01:00))
1953
1954 Q: Um...
1955
1956 A7: Or a volcano eruption or something.
1957
1958 Q: Yeah. Why don't we try, okay, Tuesday? Do you like mornings or...
1959
1960 A7: Well, it wouldn't matter too much. I would say probably, yeah, I mean
1961 whatever would work for you, you know what I mean, whatever would work
1962 out - what works better for you, mornings or afternoons? It probably wouldn't
1963 make much difference. I mean we could change the time and just set
1964 something up.
1965
1966 Q: All right. So let's try Tuesday morning, um, like 10 o'clock somewhere.
1967
1968 A7: Let's make it a little later than that.
1969
1970 Q: All right, 11:00?
1971

1972 A7: Are you - well...
1973
1974 Q: Or noon?
1975
1976 A7: ...try 10:30 'til 11:00, right in there, okay?
1977
1978 Q: All right. 10:30?
1979
1980 A7: Yeah.
1981
1982 Q: And I don't know if a place in Milaca, do you?
1983
1984 A7: Do I? No, I don't either. But you know a place in Foley?
1985
1986 Q: I'm trying to think of the name of it, but let me look in the phonebook. Um...
1987
1988 A7: What about - wait a minute, another thing. I should...
1989
1990 ((1:02:00))
1991
1992 A7: ...is this out of your way? I know Cambridge quite well. But that's out of
1993 your way, isn't it?
1994
1995 Q: That's a little far, yeah.
1996
1997 A7: Yeah, okay. Well, then we don't want that. We don't want that.
1998
1999 Q: Um, ouch, just a second. Phonebook's jammed in the drawer.
2000
2001 A7: ...you have, maybe you have - you should have, and maybe you don't have
2002 some of the information, I don't know, but I - I think some of it's gonna - it's
2003 really worth - if I didn't - if I wasn't interested in stuff like that, I certainly
2004 wouldn't go down there last year, you know what I mean?
2005
2006 Q: Right.
2007
2008 A7: I wouldn't have driven - driven all the way down and spent an afternoon down
2009 there, and I got very discouraged.
2010
2011 Q: Yeah.
2012
2013 A7: Some of these police officers - I don't have to tell you, you already know.
2014
2015 Q: Well, I don't know who you talked to, 'cause it really does depend on, you
2016 know, who you - who you guys talked to.

2017
2018 A7: Well, I - I - all I can tell you is I didn't talk to the person that they told me to
2019 talk…
2020
2021 ((1:03:00))
2022
2023
2024 The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate
2025 transcription.
2026 Signed_____

INTERVIEW WITH ALBERT MATHEW LOVEJOY

Q=Det. Dave Nohner
A=Albert Mathew Lovejoy

Q: The time is 10:30 am on the 5th of December, 1995. This is Detective Dave Nohner from the Stearns County Sheriff's Office, interviewing, uh, Al Lovejoy at his residence in the city of Monticello, Wright County. I'll set that right there. Okay, Al, I want you to understand that at no time are you under arrest or anything like that, okay.

A: Okay.

Q: We're strictly talking voluntarily here.

A: Sure.

Q: If there's anything you don't want to answer, you certainly don't have to answer. Excuse me. May I use a telephone?

A: Sure. It's right in the kitchen, uh, on the last wall here.

((0:01:00))

((0:02:00))

((0:03:00))

Q: Apologize for the interruption. Okay. We're still going there. Okay, uh, this is Albert is your full name; is that correct?

A: Yes.

Q: What's your middle name, Al?

A: Mathew.

Q: L-O-V-E-J-O-Y, correct?

A: Mm-hm, correct.

Q: Your date of birth?

A: 12/24/46.

Q: Okay.

((0:04:00))

Q: Um, Al, as far as the Jacob Wetterling case is concerned - I'm sure you've heard quite a bit about it, uh, ever since it's happened, and it's been a very publicized...

A: Mm-hm.

Q: ...case.

A: Yeah.

Q: You're probably somewhat familiar with it. My purpose for coming to talk to you is, uh, is number one, if you're not involved in the case, is to eliminate you as a possible suspect.

A: Sure.

Q: Okay. Number two is if you are involved in the case, I certainly want to solve the case.

A: Sure.

Q: Okay. Um, what I'm gonna ask you is, uh, some questions about the case, some questions about yourself.

A: Mm-hm.

Q: Okay. What do you, uh - first of all, in - in, uh, October of 1989, uh, where would you have been living about that time?

A: I would be living - in '89 I lived in Annandale.

Q: Okay. Where in Annandale, remember?

A: I was in Eastview Mobile Home Park.

Q: Okay. This would have been October?

((0:05:00))

A: Correct.

Q: Okay. Did you live by yourself there?

A: No, my, uh, wife was living and she and I lived in - in Annandale.

Q: Now it's my understanding - I talked to some other officers, and your wife had passed away shortly after?

A: She passed away May 6th of 1990.

Q: Okay. Um, prior to that, where had you lived?

A: Before Annandale?

Q: Yeah.

A: We lived in Owatonna.

Q: Okay. And after Annandale?

A: And after Annandale, I just - I just moved here two weeks ago.

Q: Okay. There was a - for a time you were living out by, uh, oh, kind of like southwest of Clearwater? Did you have a small...

((0:06:00))

Q: ...a small cabin or something?

A: We had - we had property there that we were, um, in the process of gonna have a house built.

Q: Okay.

A: Yeah.

Q: And you were living out there for awhile?

A: No. We had a - I had a utility building, and, you know, we spent weekends there, you know, working on the - grooming the property grounds for...

136
137 Q: Okay.
138
139 A: ...future building. But no, I was never a resident there.
140
141 Q: Okay.
142
143 A: In fact, I did have to get a - a - an address, um, so that the death certificate
144 could be made, but a mailing address from, uh, Clearwater, but I never had a
145 permanent residence of any kind.
146
147 Q: Okay. Where was it that your wife passed away?
148
149 A: She passed away at the property.
150
151 Q: Okay.
152
153 A: On Fish Lake Shores.
154
155 Q: And that was a - a...
156
157 A: She - she died of a...
158
159 ((0:07:00))
160
161 A: ...cardiac arrhythmia in her sleep.
162
163 Q: Um, what do you think as far as the Wetterling case is concerned? What do
164 you - what...
165
166 A: I was trying to remember as much as I could about it, but...
167
168 Q: Yeah. Let me just ask you this. What do you think should happen to the
169 person that took Jacob Wetterling?
170
171 A: Well, I definitely think that they should have the strictest of law after them.
172
173 Q: And do think he should go to jail for the rest of his life, or...
174
175 A: Well, I think that should be decided, yes.
176
177 Q: Okay. And what - as considering yourself, Al, do you consider yourself to be
178 a heterosexual, homosexual, bisexual?
179
180 A: Hetero-heterosexual.

181
182 Q: Okay.
183
184 A: Yeah.
185
186 Q: And you were convicted in what, was it '91 on sexual abuse?
187
188 A: Right.
189
190 Q: Okay.
191
192 ((0:08:00))
193
194 Q: And that involved a young boy, correct?
195
196 A: Right.
197
198 Q: Okay. That's what your - that's what your current probation officer is for right
199 now?
200
201 A: Mm-hm.
202
203 Q: Okay.
204
205 A: I haven't seen her since before I had my stroke, so...
206
207 Q: Okay.
208
209 A: I brought her out here to introduce her to my fiancé.
210
211 Q: Okay. Um, the reason - one of the reasons I came to talk to you, Al...
212
213 A: Mm-hm.
214
215 Q: ...uh, I'm gonna put this by you. During the time that you were living in
216 Clearwater...
217
218 A: Living in where?
219
220 Q: Or near Clearwater?
221
222 A: Well, we just spent time on weekends.
223
224 Q: Okay.
225

226 A: Not - I didn't live...
227
228 Q: I should - I shouldn't say you lived there then?
229
230 A: Yeah.
231
232 Q: Uh, a lot of - I shouldn't say a lot of - several people, three people have told
233 me that during the time of the - the Wetterling case, okay, they had some
234 contact with you...
235
236 A: Mm-hm.
237
238 Q: ...uh, during that timeframe, and you became very, uh, very high strung, very
239 nervous.
240
241 ((0:09:00))
242
243 Q: Uh, they described you as being very, uh, instead of - they indicated that you
244 smoked, and that your smoking was almost constant...
245
246 A: Mm-hm.
247
248 Q: ...uh, during the time that this had happened, okay. So that's one of the things
249 that, you know, obviously whoever...
250
251 A: Mm-hm.
252
253 Q: ...took Jacob Wetterling is gonna be in certainly a heightened state...
254
255 A: Mm-hm.
256
257 Q: ...of anxiety about what they had done, okay. And that kind of fits with well,
258 okay, now Al has - he's been convicted of a - a sexual abuse of a boy, he's in
259 a heightened state of anxiety just after this happens. Uh, so that's, you know,
260 that's kind of why I'm - I'm here to talk to you.
261
262 A: Sure.
263
264 Q: Okay. Is there something that happened around that time that - that would
265 have brought that on?
266
267 A: In '89?
268
269 Q: Yeah.
270

A: I'm trying to think. I was working in St. Cloud, and I'm trying to remember, um, when I left there. I was let, uh, let go from the place that I was working.

Q: Where were you working in St...

((0:10:00))

A: Beck's Furniture.

Q: Beck's Furniture?

A: Yeah, that's where Slumberland is now.

Q: Okay.

A: They were the original people there.

Q: Okay. And what were your normal, uh, working hours? Full-time or part-time?

A: They were full-time.

Q: Okay. This was - would have been October of '89?

A: I'm thinking that it was about that time that - that I was, uh...

Q: Where, uh, where else could you have worked around that timeframe, in '89?

A: In '89?

Q: These people that I talked to mentioned that you had worked, uh, perhaps for a, uh, I want to say a furniture...

A: Well, that's...

Q: ...unit or something.

A: ...Beck's Furniture was a furniture...

Q: No, I - in, uh, Clearwater.

A: In Clearwater?

Q: Or a interior person?

316 A: Oh, yeah, I did work at Clearwater Interiors about that time.
317
318 Q: Okay.
319
320 ((0:11:00))
321
322 Q: And who would, uh, who would own Clearwater Interiors?
323
324 A: At that time it was (Donna Lempke).
325
326 Q: Okay. So probably one of those two places, where you'd have been employed
327 at the time?
328
329 A: Mm-hm.
330
331 Q: Since this, uh, since you were convicted back in '91, have there ever been any
332 other, uh, inklings on your part to participate in those kinds of activities...
333
334 A: Never.
335
336 Q: ...again? No?
337
338 A: No.
339
340 Q: Okay. Did you go through any treatment?
341
342 A: I was, uh, being counseled by, uh, (Sandra Reece), a psychologist.
343
344 Q: Okay.
345
346 A: In Annandale.
347
348 Q: Okay. Let's back to anything at - in, uh, kind of what I want to focus...
349
350 ((0:12:00))
351
352 Q: ...on is - is October of '89.
353
354 A: Yeah.
355
356 Q: Is there anything in your - that you can remember that would have led you to
357 the be really anxious or...
358
359 A: No.
360

Q: ...or would have brought on a heightened state of anxiety on your part during that time?

A: Well, I can't think of anything.

Q: Okay.

A: I mean, uh, just off the top of my head.

Q: Okay. Well, I'm gonna ask you straight up, Al...

A: Yeah.

Q: ...do you know anything about, uh, the Wetterling kidnapping?

A: No, I don't, not any more than, you know, just what was on television.

Q: Okay. Are you, uh, familiar with the, uh, with the polygraph?

A: Mm-hm.

Q: Okay. You know how they work?

A: Well, I've been explained - it's been explained to me, yeah.

Q: Okay. What a polygraph does is it measures - it measures three things, and it's very - a very sensitive, uh, instrument.

A: Mm-hm.

Q: It measures respirations, perspiration, and heartbeat.

A: Sure.

Q: Okay. And obviously when people, uh, lie about something, um...

((0:13:00))

Q: ...they have some reaction.

A: Sure.

Q: If I - if I would lie to you here and try to bluff you a little bit or something, I'd be a little nervous, perhaps, about whether or not you're gonna buy a lie I tell you or something...

A: Mm-hm.

Q: ...like that. And, uh, if you were to take a polygraph, if I was to ask you to take one, would you be willing to?

A: Sure.

Q: Okay. And how do you think you would do?

A: Well, I shouldn't - I shouldn't have to even think about it, if I, you know, would pass it.

Q: Okay. You seem pretty confident in that, huh?

A: Well, yes, I do.

Q: Now how long have you been living here, Al?

A: I moved in here with my fiancé, the week of Thanksgiving.

((0:14:00))

Q: Is this your, uh, fiancé?

A: This is (Linda).

Q: Oh, it's (Linda)...

A: (Reynolds).

Q: Okay. Now when I drove up here, I saw the, uh - when I talked to you on the phone, I thought you said Balboa.

A: Well, I'm...

Q: And it looked like Balboa, well, this must be the right one.

A: Right.

Q: Then I looked at the house numbers, I didn't...

A: I know.

Q: ...I didn't see anything that matched. I thought well, it could be Balboa, and

451 the way they make these cul-de-sacs today, they...
452
453 A: I know.
454
455 Q: ...so many, uh, names so close to each other.
456
457 A: Oh, yeah. I have the side effects from my stroke, uh, um, numbers and things
458 like that don't always - don't come out the way they're supposed to.
459
460 Q: Okay. All right.
461
462 A: But anything else, as far as having a bad time, I can't think.
463
464 Q: Was there any, uh...
465
466 ((0:15:00))
467
468 Q: ...any inkling as far as your wife's, uh, health history that you might have been
469 upset about or nervous about?
470
471 A: Well - well, she had had a complete physical in that time - I believe that time
472 of the year.
473
474 Q: Okay.
475
476 A: Um, but she had been - she was, uh, she had epilepsy. But basically she'd
477 been fever-free for over five years, so, I can't think of anything would have -
478 or her finding - a doctor visit wouldn't, uh...
479
480 Q: Okay. Uh, had she, uh, had she collapsed when you were out there on that site
481 or...
482
483 A: No, she died on - died during her sleep.
484
485 Q: Oh, you had stayed overnight out there?
486
487 A: Mm-hm.
488
489 Q: Okay. But there was nothing that, uh, there was no prognosis or...
490
491 A: No, we weren't aware of her arrhythmia problems at all.
492
493 Q: Okay, okay.
494
495 ((0:16:00))

496
497 Q: Uh, if I would check at Beck's and at, uh, Clearwater Interiors, do you think
498 they would have any, uh, any of your, uh, old employee records?
499
500 A: Well, Beck's Furniture is out of business.
501
502 Q: Mm-hm.
503
504 A: Um, I would think that they would have kept something. It was a s- they
505 owned two stores, one in Duluth and one here, or one in St. Cloud
506 (unintelligible).
507
508 Q: All right. Is, uh, Clearwater Interiors, are they still in business?
509
510 A: No.
511
512 Q: And (Donna Lempke) was the owner of that?
513
514 A: Right.
515
516 Q: Okay.
517
518 A: At the time I was there also, the other thing I was doing, I was, uh, selling, uh,
519 um, seminars, they were (Chuck Tweed) Seminars.
520
521 Q: Okay. That's while you were working at, uh...
522
523 ((0:17:00))
524
525 Q: ...Clearwater Interiors?
526
527 A: Correct.
528
529 Q: Okay. Do you have any, uh, family or connections in St. Joseph?
530
531 A: None.
532
533 Q: How long are you still gonna be on, uh, probation?
534
535 A: I'm in my fourth year, so I think - I don't know what year it is that I would be
536 - my probation would be over.
537
538 Q: Okay.
539
540 A: That's why we're...

541
542 Q: Yeah, during the time that - October '89, were you ever arrested for anything
543 around that time?
544
545 A: In '89?
546
547 Q: Yeah.
548
549 A: No.
550
551 ((0:18:00))
552
553 Q: And to your know- or I shouldn't say to your knowledge - since - since you
554 went through, uh, talked to a psychologist or psychiatrist, a counselor or
555 whatever.
556
557 A: She was a psychologist.
558
559 Q: Psychologist? Okay. Uh, you haven't had any inkling to re-offend?
560
561 A: No.
562
563 Q: No? It's, uh, seemed to have helped?
564
565 A: Well, there was more to that, uh, than what meets the eye. I'm...
566
567 Q: Mm-hm.
568
569 A: ...finding out more about what went on.
570
571 Q: Okay.
572
573 A: And, um, I had contact with the 12-year-old, but it was not in a sexual way.
574 But I did touch him, but it was not in a sexual way.
575
576 Q: Okay.
577
578 A: And what I mean by that is I sat at the end of a bed, uh, where he - in - in my
579 sleeping part...
580
581 ((0:19:00))
582
583 A: ...of my business, I had took one of suites, and I lived there.
584
585 Q: Mm-hm.

586
587 A: And I had an assistant that worked for me, and he also used that room. So, I
588 had a dog also that was just new to the property.
589
590 Q: Mm-hm.
591
592 A: And he was entertaining the dog and watching television, and...
593
594 Q: Okay.
595
596 A: ...what had happened was he was making the dog bark, and the dog was upset
597 for, uh, from what I could gather, the hat he had on. The paperboy used to
598 have a hat on and would tease the dog...
599
600 Q: Okay.
601
602 A: ...they were in their residence, and of course the dog I think just got excited
603 because he had a hat on.
604
605 Q: Okay.
606
607 A: And I'm sitting on the end of the bed, he's shaking the hat. I try to reach up,
608 grab the hat, and I had lost my balance, and I rolled over on top...
609
610 ((0:20:00))
611
612 A: ...this way to get out...
613
614 Q: Okay.
615
616 A: ...of the bed, and that's the only contact that I had.
617
618 Q: I see. Yeah.
619
620 A: And I - I didn't, uh, feel any part of his anatomy that - he was fully dressed, I
621 was fully dressed, there was nothing.
622
623 Q: So what are you telling me, how you didn't commit a crime?
624
625 A: I didn't commit the one - I didn't do that - I didn't abuse him.
626
627 Q: Mm-hm, okay. Well, I have a problem believing that, okay.
628
629 A: Okay.
630

Q: I really do, looking at, uh, what's in the report there, but, uh, I guess that's neither here nor there. Uh, I guess, Al, that about covers everything I wanted to ask you.

A: Mm-hm.

((0:21:00))

Q: What was your first wife's name?

A: (Mary).

Q: And her maiden name?

A: Barrett.

Q: Barrett?

A: B-A-R-R-E, two T's.

Q: Okay. What kind of vehicles would you have had in '89, do you know?

A: 1989, I had a, um, Mercury, Marquis.

Q: Okay. The - the Grand Marquis or the...

A: Right, the Grand Marquis.

Q: Okay. Big-sized one?

A: Mm-hm. Burgundy.

Q: Okay. Any other vehicles? Just - you just had the one...

A: That was it.

Q: ...the one vehicle? Okay.

A: No, I had, uh, two vehicles. I had a...

((0:22:00))

A: ...for part of the time I had a '76 Ford Elite.

Q: Okay.

676
677 A: Torino Elite, deep green. Yeah. And I don't remember but, uh, the timing
678 chain went out on it and there was a few other things, and I can't remember
679 exactly when that was, but...
680
681 Q: Okay.
682
683 A: ...it was right in the fall, I think.
684
685 Q: Okay. That - when that went, that was kind of the end of the car?
686
687 A: That was the end of the car, yeah.
688
689 Q: You guys are all ready for Christmas already here, huh?
690
691 A: Well, these are from out of town people that mailed early.
692
693 Q: I haven't even started mine yet. I shouldn't say that, we bought a computer for
694 the house, and that was kind of a spendy proposition.
695
696 ((0:23:00))
697
698 A: Couple thousand dollars?
699
700 Q: 2600 bucks.
701
702 A: All right.
703
704 Q: So, I'll have to pay for that for a while.
705
706 A: Mm-hm.
707
708 Q: Okay, Al, is there anything you want to ask of me? Uh, I think you answered
709 all my questions.
710
711 A: I - just as I sit here, I can't think of anything, you know, that would have
712 happened at that time that it would have given me strange, you know, 'cause
713 I'm a nervous person to begin with, so I don't know how I would be more
714 nervous than I already am.
715
716 Q: Well, from what these people tell me, they - these are people that knew you,
717 okay.
718
719 A: Sure.
720

721 Q: And they're not, uh, they're very good people, and so...
722
723 A: Mm-hm.
724
725 Q: ...this is something that we...
726
727 A: Mm-hm.
728
729 Q: ...we need to tell you and...
730
731 A: Sure.
732
733 Q: ...and, uh, they described you as - as being somewhat nervous, so normally,
734 but...
735
736 A: Mm-hm.
737
738 Q: ...that you were beyond - beyond that, above that, to the point they noticed it,
739 why is Al so nervous?
740
741 A: Mm-hm. I can't even hon-honestly say.
742
743 Q: Okay. All right. Well, I will, uh...
744
745 ((0:24:00))
746
747 Q: ...conclude the interview then. Uh, the time is 10:55. Uh, no one has left or
748 entered the room during the course of this interview.
749
750
751 The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate
752 transcription.
753 Signed_____

INTERVIEW WITH DENNIS SCHEIL

Q=(Chuck Olsen)
Q1=Man
A=Dennis Scheil

Q: Dennis?

A: Yeah.

Q: Chuck Olsen.

A: Hi.

Q: How are you?

A: Pretty good.

Q1: Go in here?

Q: Yeah.

Q1: You can have that chair there, Dennis.

Q: Thanks for comin' in.

A: Sure.

Q1: Dennis, do you have, uh, any idea why we called you down here today?

A: I have no idea.

Q1: Okay.

((0:01:00))

Q1: Let's make some notes here. 3:56. Okay. And I've got - the middle name is, uh, (Leland), correct?

A: Yeah.

Q1: And that's your dad's name, right?

A: Yep.

Q1: Okay. And what's your birth date, Dennis?

A: 10/10/63.

Q1: Okay. And you live at?

A: 111 2nd Avenue Southeast.

Q1: In St. Joseph?

A: St. Joseph, yeah.

Q1: Okay. Uh, Dennis, what we want to talk to you about today is the Jacob Wetterling case.

A: Okay.

Q1: Okay. Um, we had some information called into us and, uh, keep in mind is we get a lot of information called in on that case yet, even...

A: Mm-hm.

Q1: ...though it is, uh, you know, six years old.

A: Yeah.

Q1: Okay. And, uh, when we get the information, we do some checking on people first and...

A: Okay.

Q1: ...and kind of try to do some background and stuff.

A: Mm-hm.

Q1: And, uh, we did some checking on you, and - and, uh, one thing we found out is in a prior case, uh, apparently you got into it...

((0:02:00))

91
92 Q1: ...with (Bud Reeber) over there, your neighbor?
93
94 A: Yeah.
95
96 Q1: Couple of what, years ago?
97
98 A: That wasn't - I don't think that was before - that wasn't before this though.
99
100 Q1: Oh, no, that was just a...
101
102 A: No.
103
104 Q1: ...couple years ago.
105
106 A: Yeah. Oh, yeah.
107
108 Q1: Okay. Well, one of the things I found in there is that you - that you are gay?
109
110 A: Yeah, I'm gay.
111
112 Q1: And that's - you came out, uh, openly about '93 or so?
113
114 A: Um, yeah.
115
116 Q1: Okay. Anyway, looking at, uh, at where you lived there.
117
118 A: Yeah.
119
120 Q1: Okay. I mean it's just a straight shot. You know...
121
122 A: Yeah.
123
124 Q1: ...do you know where Jacob was abducted?
125
126 A: Yeah, yeah.
127
128 Q1: And you're familiar with him?
129
130 A: Mm-hm.
131
132 Q1: Okay. It's a straight shot from where - where that happened right there on
133 Baker Street, almost to your house?
134
135 A: Well, when - when he was abducted, I lived with my parents yet.

Q1: Oh, you did?

A: And they lived - well, Jacob's house is kind of across the field - well, across the field I guess the nuns owned the - used to be called a pig farm out there, whatever, it was owned by - I think it was (Orugimir)?

Q1: Oh, okay, yeah.

A: Yeah.

Q1: That's a...

A: Well, Ja-Jacob, they lived there out back in that same area or whatever, so...

Q1: Mm-hm.

Q: Okay. And you live - where do your folks live?

A: They live on - on County Road 121, about a mile south of St. (Jo).

((0:03:00))

Q: Over by the town hall there?

A: Um, yeah, kind of - or across from the Wilshire Apartments.

Q: Okay.

Q1: Okay. Yeah, but the reason we - we asked you to come in today is number one, obviously we want to find the person who took Jacob Wetterling.

A: Yeah.

Q1: That's what's we do.

A: Yeah, I gotcha.

Q1: Okay. And we're still doing a lot - a lot of work on that case yet.

A: Yeah.

Q1: If, uh, and when we talk to people like yourself, if we can eliminate you as a possible...

181 A: Yeah.
182
183 Q1: ...suspect, that's what...
184
185 A: Okay.
186
187 Q1: ...we want to do.
188
189 A: Okay.
190
191 Q1: Okay. And, uh, you know, we have various ways of eliminating people. We
192 ask for their cooperation.
193
194 A: Sure.
195
196 Q1: Okay.
197
198 A: Mm-hm.
199
200 Q1: And I want you to understand I'm not - you're not under arrest or anything
201 like that, okay.
202
203 A: Okay.
204
205 Q1: And, uh, we don't plan on placing you under arrest. 'Cause anything we ask
206 you, you don't want to answer, you don't have to answer.
207
208 A: Okay.
209
210 Q1: Okay. So you understand all that?
211
212 A: Mm-hm.
213
214 Q1: Okay.
215
216 Q: In other words we don't - I our - our alternative is to go start talking to people
217 and stuff, and we don't like doing that.
218
219 Q1: Yeah.
220
221 Q: If someone can clear themselves.
222
223 A: Okay.
224
225 Q1: Okay. So you understand why we want to talk to you?

A: Mm-hm. Yeah.

Q1: Okay. Uh, I'm gonna ask you straight up, Dennis?

((0:04:00))

Q1: Do you have any information as to what happened to Jacob Wetterling?

A: No, none at all.

Q1: Uh, where were you - where were you working at that time?

A: At that time? Let's see, he was abducted in what, '8...

Q1: '89.

A: ...'89. I started well, October of '89, right? Yeah. I was working at Vision-Ease there.

Q1: Okay. And what - what shift did you normally work?

A: I worked 1st shift.

Q1: Your job was just, uh...

A: From the time? What time, whatever? 7:06 to 3:36.

Q1: Okay. Now Jacob - Jacob's abduction occurred on a - on a, uh, Sunday. Okay, would you work Sunday at all?

A: No.

Q1: Okay. Would you remember that?

A: Do I remember the day he was abducted?

Q1: Yeah.

A: Um, I don't think I heard about it until I think Monday. No, it had to have been Sunday night, 'cause I remember we - you know, yeah, we - I think we drove by, me and the neighbor kid and my brother drove by, on a - you know, a main road right after they stopped - they were stopping cars, whatever, we drove by that night. Yeah, I - I remember the day.

Q: Who was in the neighbor kid?

A: (Roger Schteiken).

Q: So it was you, (Roger), and which...

A: And my brother (John).

Q: Okay.

A: Yeah. I think we were just curious to see what was going on, but...

Q: Sure.

A: ...we didn't know, you know...

Q1: Like half of the town?

A: Yeah. Well, yeah.

Q1: So you heard it - did you see something or hear something that got your...

A: No.

Q1: ...curiosity, Pete.

A: Um, well, it's just that there were cops out there I suppose, yeah.

Q1: Okay. So you - what, you drove around that area with (Roger)?

A: Um, yeah.

Q1: That - that night?

A: We just drove through - we drove through, going out towards Tom Thumb, because the cops were on - and it goes Division.

Q1: Or Main Street, Division Street.

A: Mm-hm.

Q1: ...same to m, yeah.

A: On Main Street, wherever, so we just went out towards Tom Thumb and turned around and went back, just to, you know...

Q: Just to see what was going on?

A: Yeah.

Q: Okay.

Q1: Were you stopped at all or anybody...

A: Yeah. Yeah, we were stopped - I think going both directions, just they, you know, more or less let us know what was going on and...

Q: By officers or...

A: Yeah.

Q: Okay.

Q1: Okay. So whose car were in, do you remember?

A: We were in his car, I don't know if he had a truck...

((0:06:00))

A: ...at the time. It might have been a S-10 Blazer.

Q1: (Schteiken)'s truck?

A: Yeah, yeah.

Q1: Can you say for sure you were in Roger's truck?

A: Yeah.

Q1: Okay. S-10 Blazer you believe it was?

A: Yeah.

Q1: Okay.

A: He doesn't own it anymore though.

Q1: Okay.

A: He goes through vehicles so fast that...

361
362 Q1: Okay. And then - then you - excuse me - your brother (John) would have been
363 with you so...
364
365 A: Yeah, yeah.
366
367 Q1: Okay. Do you remember, uh, that night, uh, if you can - I realize it's a long
368 time ago - do you remember, uh, did you stay at home that night, or did you
369 stay at Roger's?
370
371 A: No, we were at home.
372
373 Q1: You stayed at home?
374
375 A: Yeah.
376
377 Q1: Okay. Where would (John) have been living then at that time?
378
379 A: (John) was living at home also.
380
381 Q1: So you both had been living with your folks?
382
383 A: Yeah.
384
385 Q1: Okay.
386
387 A: Yeah, we live together now too that we're away from home.
388
389 Q1: Okay.
390
391 ((0:07:00))
392
393 A: How did you know I had a thing with (Bud)?
394
395 Q1: It's pretty common knowledge.
396
397 A: Okay, yeah.
398
399 Q: Well, let's just put it this - I don't know if you - you know your brother
400 (Brian), right?
401
402 A: Yeah. Yeah, he lives across the street.
403
404 Q: We talked to (Brian).
405

406 A: Okay.
407
408 Q: Somebody brought up (Brian)'s name...
409
410 A: Yeah.
411
412 Q: ...two years ago, and you - you can - you can talk to him, we treat it now...
413
414 A: Yeah.
415
416 Q: ...we're not - we're not, uh, but, uh, at the time, you know, we knew that
417 (Bud) and you're - you're nephews, right of (Bud)?
418
419 A: Yeah, yeah.
420
421 Q: And that there was some problems there, so...
422
423 A: No, he cannot stand the lifestyle.
424
425 Q: Yeah?
426
427 A: He told us - well, he told me he wanted me out of that town because he's
428 afraid. - that's what his wife said our lifestyle's gonna rub off on her.
429
430 Q1: Hm.
431
432 Q: That's their problem.
433
434 A: Mm-hm.
435
436 Q: Is that it?
437
438 A: Yeah.
439
440 Q: So...
441
442 A: Okay.
443
444 Q: So as far as - I mean it's not common knowledge.
445
446 Q1: I guess I should probably rephrase that.
447
448 Q: It's - it's, uh...
449
450 Q1: We know about it.

A: Okay.

Q: I'll tell you how we know about it, uh, Dennis, is that initially, um...

((0:08:00))

Q: ...St. (Jo) didn't want to do the investigation.

A: Yeah, mm-hm.

Q: 'Cause (unintelligible) here.

A: Mm-hm.

Q: And then we were asked to do it, and then there was some feeling, the fact that we're - that we know, uh, and dealt with (Bud Reeber) in the past, when he was a volunteer or a part-time...

A: Mm-hm.

Q: ...cop that was kicked up to, uh, the VCA, so...

A: Okay.

Q: ...that's - that's how that goes and...

Q1: That's how we know about it, so...

A: Yeah.

Q1: ...our Sheriff sent a letter to this, uh, State - State, uh, Bureau of Criminal Apprehension, requesting they do it, uh, and they did. So, uh...

A: Okay.

Q: Did you have any part-time jobs back then at all?

A: N- um, I don't know if I was working at (Gary)'s yet or not - no, I was- I don't think I was working part-time then.

Q: (Gary)'s Pizza?

A: (Gary)'s Pizza, yeah. I don't think I was working back then though. I don't think I'd work a full-time job and a part-time job.

Q: Okay.

Q1: Put a question mark by that, possible.

Q: What kind of car...

((0:09:00))

Q: ...did you have back then, do you know?

A: Back then, '89, I had an '89 Cavalier RS, a gray one.

Q: Just got it or something?

A: Yeah.

Q: Or...

A: It was a used car, I bought it - I think I started in March, and I think two weeks after I started, I bought my first car.

Q1: Okay. You started at, uh, Vision-Ease?

A: Yeah.

Q1: Okay. How about, uh, work problems. Did you get any hassles at work, uh...

A: Because of my lifestyle?

Q1: Yeah.

A: Yeah.

Q1: A lot?

A: Um, well, I went up to the front already. I've talked to - it's - it's on record there, um, first was maybe a couple years after I started there, a girl was spreading rumors that I was gay, whatever - well, it was not only gay, she called me I think a fuckin' faggot, all this stuff, whatever. Not to my face, she was just telling other people.

Q1: Right.

A: When I got ahold of that, I went and talked to my supervisor. That was the

right thing to do he said, that the next time it would happen, I was supposed to go back to him - well, the next time it happened was maybe last fall.

((0:10:00))

A: One of the guys that works two down from me, whatever, he came in my face - he came face to face with me there, calling me a fuckin' fag, a fuckin' queer, a fuckin' cocksucker. I went up to the front, I went to the, um, Human Relations Committee guy, whatever, that's in charge of that.

Q1: Okay.

A: Yeah.

Q1: All right. So you've been working there at - at Vision-Ease now for...

A: Seven...

Q1: ...six, seven years?

A: Yeah, it'll be seven years in March.

Q1: Okay. Any, uh, employment problems as far as attendance or anything like that?

A: Not really, no.

Q1: Okay.

A: No.

Q1: All right.

A: Besides not liking to work.

Q: Yeah, we all have those days.

A: Yeah.

Q: Weeks.

A: Optical, I can't - I just - that's not a living, I mean it's just - you know, you go there, and I can't see myself...

Q1: Staying there?

586
587 A: ...doing lenses for the rest of my life.
588
589 Q1: Opportunity for advancement really isn't there?
590
591 A: Mm, well, it is but I mean you - it seems like there's always seniority is the
592 thing, and there's always somebody that's been there longer.
593
594 ((0:11:00))
595
596 A: You always get bumped down.
597
598 Q1: Okay.
599
600 Q: Dennis, that night now, do you remember who said, uh, who told you that the
601 police were there? Did you see a lot of police or...
602
603 A: Um...
604
605 Q: ...do you remember? I know it's a long time ago but...
606
607 A: ...if I remember anything, anybody saying anything, it had to have been
608 (Roger) because he - he was in kind of like with the pizza place. I don't know
609 if he was delivering or what, but somebody came over and they said that he
610 was - somebody - somebody was abducted or whatever.
611
612 Q: Somebody came over to your house and told you?
613
614 A: Yeah.
615
616 Q: So you think it was (Roger)?
617
618 A: I'm pretty sure it had - it - I couldn't say definitely, but I'm pretty sure, you
619 know, it was.
620
621 Q: Okay. And then you went - you think you went with (Roger)...
622
623 A: Oh, yeah.
624
625 Q: ...just to see what was going on?
626
627 A: Yeah.
628
629 Q: And then did you go right back home then or...
630

A: Um, I couldn't say for sure if we went home or not. The three of us usually hung around together.

Q: But what...

((0:12:00))

Q: ...what you're saying is prior to that you were home?

A: Yeah.

Q: And then you went out with (Roger), did whatever, you know...

A: Mm-hm.

Q: ...going up there and - and then you went back home?

A: Yeah.

Q: Went to work the next day?

A: Yeah.

Q: Did you miss any work that next week? Did you do any volunteer, uh, assisting or anything like that?

A: Um, I remember we walked - me and my younger brother walked up to the woods, up the - where Jacob lives over there, there's a - we used to drive our three-wheeler through there...

Q: Mm-hm.

A: ...on the - where there's a trail up there, whatever.

Q: Yeah, I know where you mean.

A: And over there there's a - kind of like a hole dug in the ground. Well, we went out - that's - we went out to check that hole because we - well, I was curious why the hole was there. But that's as far as we went, just to the hole.

Q: And that was just right afterwards or...

A: No, it had to have been - I think just before they did the search, whatever, where they did the hand, hand, whatever, the search where they walked across like the backyards and stuff.

676
677 Q: Did you - did you offer your assistance at any time?
678
679 A: No.
680
681 Q: Anywhere?
682
683 A: We - well, we volunteered time at the Jacob Wetterling Foundation. We did a
684 lot - you know, we did a lot of time there.
685
686 ((0:13:00))
687
688 A: But we never...
689
690 Q: Answering phones, that type of thing?
691
692 A: No, we did - we did with the flyers, folding the flyers and stuffing them in
693 envelopes and stuff.
694
695 Q: That was the first initial stages, huh?
696
697 A: Yeah.
698
699 Q: Okay.
700
701 Q1: Oh, well, this, uh, one question, kind of the same topic is - like the first day
702 after this, uh, this happened, there was a lot of - lot of confusion...
703
704 A: Mm-hm.
705
706 Q1: ...a lot of people running around. Um, and there was some search parties that
707 were organized over at the (Delwyn). Uh, do you remember - did you
708 participate in any...
709
710 A: No.
711
712 Q1: ...of those?
713
714 A: No.
715
716 Q1: Did you know Jacob at all?
717
718 A: No.
719
720 Q1: Did you ever meet...

721
722 A: I don't even remember seeing him at all.
723
724 Q1: If he - if you would have seen him on the street, uh, on the 22nd of October,
725 would you have known who he was?
726
727 A: No. You know, for a town that small of a - and you think you would, you
728 know, kind of recognize...
729
730 Q1: Yeah.
731
732 A: Yeah.
733
734 Q1: Okay. Would, uh, you ever talk about Jacob a lot?
735
736 ((0:14:00))
737
738 Q1: Uh, with anyone?
739
740 A: Um, we used to talk about him a lot, but I suppose as time goes by, we just,
741 you know - I mean we're thinking - we're thinking he's alive, but otherwise
742 there isn't really a lot. I mean when I - when I meet somebody and I say where
743 I'm from, then they realize that that's the town from Ja- where, you know,
744 Jacob's abducted, or whatever.
745
746 Q1: Okay. Yeah, it's still pretty well...
747
748 A: Yeah.
749
750 Q1: ...pretty widely known?
751
752 A: Well, every - I think a lot of people, yeah, they know about it.
753
754 Q1: Okay. So if we were to talk to...
755
756 A: (Roger).
757
758 Q1: (Roger)?
759
760 A: Yeah.
761
762 Q1: Okay. You don't have a problem with us asking him?
763
764 A: No.
765

766 Q1: Okay.
767
768 A: No.
769
770 Q: And we won't - we won't say we're looking at (To-) at Dennis.
771
772 A: Yeah.
773
774 Q: No, we won't do that. I mean...
775
776 A: Okay.
777
778 Q: ...um, the reason - again, the reason why you're here is we want to be discreet
779 and...
780
781 A: Mm-hm.
782
783 Q: ...we - I guess, uh...
784
785 A: I don't blame you for doing it, I mean it - it's - it's got to be done.
786
787 Q: Mm-hm.
788
789 ((0:15:00))
790
791 Q: It's real easy to ruin people's lives, and we don't want to do that. But yet we
792 want to be thorough.
793
794 A: Yeah.
795
796 Q: So we might (Ro-) contact (Roger), just ask him what he remembers about
797 that night, okay?
798
799 A: Okay. Yeah.
800
801 Q: Remember seeing the helicopter?
802
803 Q1: At all?
804
805 A: No.
806
807 Q: I suppose having to go to work the next morning was kind of...
808
809 A: Yeah. Well then too, I mean I wasn't there that long, so I mean it was like you
810 had - I had to be in bed a certain time...

Q: Mm-hm.

A: ...in order to get up for work in the morning. Yeah.

Q: Okay.

A: I enjoyed the job back then.

Q: Yeah. Yeah, we all - we all start up in a certain job and - and really like it, you know.

A: Yeah.

Q1: I threaten to quit around here about twice a week, so...

A: I don't feel bad about mine then.

Q1: There's something else I was gonna ask you, I can't remember - oh, when did you move to that house over in, uh, on 2nd Ave.?

A: We moved there...

((0:16:00))

A: ...I think '93 we moved into that house.

Q1: Can you remember when in '93?

A: I'm thinking in August or September. That's a day you should remember, but...

Q: Do you own it or...

A: Yeah, me and my younger brother are buying it. Well, soon he'll be having the house to himself. He's got his girlfriend living there.

Q: Are you gonna move...

A: Yeah.

Q: ...to an apartment or something?

A: No, I'm looking at a job relocation in Wisconsin.

856 Q: Oh.
857
858 A: Yeah. I have a friend over there now. He's gonna help me out a little bit.
859
860 Q: Hm. Same type of job or different job?
861
862 A: No, a whole different kind of thing.
863
864 Q: Whereabouts in Wisconsin, if I might ask?
865
866 A: Well, he lives in - he lives in Milltown, which is pretty close to St. Croix
867 Falls.
868
869 Q: Mm-hm.
870
871 A: But the job that he's - that he's wanting me to go for is working in a turkey
872 plant, and I don't think I can take a knife and cut like a wing on a turkey or
873 something, it's just - kind of disgusting.
874
875 ((0:17:00))
876
877 A: But he says the casino's always hiring and...
878
879 Q: Oh, is that Turtle Lake close?
880
881 A: Yeah.
882
883 Q: Oh.
884
885 Q1: So you're looking - you're looking to - to move out fairly soon or...
886
887 A: Well, I've already threatened to move out in two weeks, but that's been a
888 week already, and that doesn't look possible.
889
890 Q1: Not looking good, huh?
891
892 A: Sometime during the spring I guess, the way he was saying that he'd like me
893 to move over, so...
894
895 Q: Okay. Okay. So does (John) and his girlfriend live at the house now?
896
897 A: Yeah.
898
899 Q: Okay. What's his girlfriend's name?
900

901 A: (Vickie).
902
903 Q: (Vickie)?
904
905 A: Yeah.
906
907 Q: (Vickie)?
908
909 A: (Vickie) Berndt, B-E-R, I think N-D-T.
910
911 Q: Okay. Have you ever had - and again, I'm not - during that - in 1989, were
912 you - were you gay then or were...
913
914 A: Oh, yeah, I've been gay for...
915
916 Q: Okay. I mean did you have any, uh, uh, steady partners back then...
917
918 A: No.
919
920 Q: ...or anything like that...
921
922 A: No.
923
924 Q: ...that we - okay.
925
926 A: No, my first one is out in the car, and that - that - I...
927
928 ((0:18:00))
929
930 A: ...well, shortly after - shortly before I told my brother that I was gay, my
931 younger brother - he's the one that's living with me, whatever - shortly before
932 I told him about it, that's when I ran into...
933
934 Q: Mm-hm.
935
936 A: ...I call him ass face.
937
938 Q1: Who's that?
939
940 A: My ex-lover.
941
942 Q1: Oh. So you're not on real good grounds now or...
943
944 A: No.
945

946 Q1: Okay.
947
948 A: No, he's done a lot of bad things.
949
950 Q: To you or...
951
952 A: Yeah. Yeah. He's talked to my family and he's trying to - he's trying to label
953 me something, and it's not working, but it's kind of gotten on my nerves.
954
955 Q: So he's getting back at you, you mean? Or trying to?
956
957 A: Yeah, I think so. He's trying to make me look like the bad guy, 'cause
958 automatically in a relationship. There's - when you break up, there's got to be
959 a bad person and a good person, and I'm the bad person.
960
961 Q1: So he seems to be upset about the possibility of you leaving?
962
963 A: Yeah.
964
965 Q1: Oh, I see.
966
967 Q: Can you tell me what his name is?
968
969 A: (Luke Holt).
970
971 Q: Does he - have you lived with him for a while or...
972
973 A: Yeah, he's been there two and a...
974
975 ((0:19:00))
976
977 Q: Okay.
978
979 A: ...he moved in - I'd say maybe two and three-fourths years.
980
981 Q: So he's still living with you?
982
983 A: Yeah.
984
985 Q: Oh.
986
987 A: Yeah, but that's not my choice.
988
989 Q: Little tense?
990

991 A: My younger brother told him that he could stay there as long as he wanted, but
992 he was gonna have to start paying rent. That's what he did to me.
993
994 Q: So it's - it's kind of a tense situation then, huh?
995
996 A: Oh, yeah.
997
998 Q: Okay. All right.
999
1000 Q1: Makes it a little difficult in the house I would think?
1001
1002 A: Mm, yeah. Well, that and I - I felt sorry for him because he's - he's got like a
1003 7th grade education. But I mean I feel sorry for him, but that can only go so
1004 far.
1005
1006 Q: Mm-hm.
1007
1008 A: Yeah.
1009
1010 Q: So is part of the reason you're moving to get away from him then or...
1011
1012 A: Um, yeah, the guy that I'm with now, he - he lives there, he works in
1013 Minnesota, whatever. Everything seems like it's cheaper over there, like with
1014 the tags and - and insurance.
1015
1016 Q: Yeah, it is.
1017
1018 Q1: Yeah.
1019
1020 Q: It is cheaper, that's for sure.
1021
1022 A: The only thing higher over there is I guess is, uh, what we're finding out is
1023 like, um, property taxes.
1024
1025 Q: Okay.
1026
1027 A: Pretty - much higher over there.
1028
1029 Q1: Okay. Uh, Dennis, have you ever owned any guns?
1030
1031 A: No.
1032
1033 Q1: None?
1034
1035 A: No, I'll never own a gun.

1036
1037 Q1: Okay.
1038
1039 A: No. A cap gun I owned.
1040
1041 Q1: Any, uh, things that shoot projectiles?
1042
1043 A: No.
1044
1045 Q1: Uh...
1046
1047 Q: Well...
1048
1049 Q1: I'm just thinking is there anything else I wanted to ask him.
1050
1051 Q: Just so you know, we may - we may - may contact (John) and, uh...
1052
1053 A: Okay.
1054
1055 Q: ...and (Roger).
1056
1057 A: Yeah.
1058
1059 Q: That's, uh, I don't - do you see anyone else that we could talk to that would -
1060 that would put you out there?
1061
1062 A: No, sir, I rarely had any contact with right then at all, no.
1063
1064 Q: Okay.
1065
1066 Q1: So your folks - folks still alive and...
1067
1068 A: Yeah, yeah.
1069
1070 Q1: If, uh...
1071
1072 Q: Do you think they remember at all or...
1073
1074 A: I doubt it.
1075
1076 Q: ...is that someone you don't want us to contact or...
1077
1078 A: Well, that don't matter, but...
1079
1080 Q: Okay.

1081
1082 A: ...I don't - I don't - I don't think mom would remember a lot anyway.
1083
1084 Q: Okay.
1085
1086 ((0:21:00))
1087
1088 Q1: How about your dad?
1089
1090 A: No, he's more or less a couch person.
1091
1092 Q1: Okay. Uh, the only reason I ask is - this was - this was the biggest thing that
1093 happened...
1094
1095 A: Yeah.
1096
1097 Q1: ...in St. (Jo) in...
1098
1099 A: Oh, yeah.
1100
1101 Q1: ...100 years and...
1102
1103 A: Yeah.
1104
1105 Q1: ...and a lot of people have some pretty vivid memories of what they did that
1106 night.
1107
1108 Q: You know, just kind of - just asking you...
1109
1110 Q1: Yeah.
1111
1112 Q: ...you know, if they know anything. Again, we want to - we want to clear you
1113 and we want to be thorough, and we also don't want to step on anyone's feet.
1114
1115 A: Yeah. Well, um, I was always told that when you - like when we volunteer
1116 time at the - the Foundation, they checked our backgrounds then. Or it wasn't
1117 done?
1118
1119 Q: It may have been done - it's not recorded.
1120
1121 A: Okay, okay.
1122
1123 Q: And, uh, as far as your background you wouldn't have anything that would -
1124 you never been arrested for anything...
1125

1126 A: No.
1127
1128 Q: ...correct?
1129
1130 A: No.
1131
1132 Q: Okay.
1133
1134 Q1: Did you ever call in any leads?
1135
1136 A: No.
1137
1138 Q1: You remember?
1139
1140 A: No, the only thing I ever remember calling is that when they had - they - I
1141 guess it was - I don't know if it was maybe - well, shortly after it happened or
1142 whatever, they - they did that where you turned the light on or whatever, for
1143 Jacob, whatever.
1144
1145 ((0:22:00))
1146
1147 A: I - I think I was one of the first ones that volun- you know, that called up or
1148 told about doing that, whatever.
1149
1150 Q: On the - is that something on the radio?
1151
1152 A: On the - yeah, it was on I think KCLD, and I called in.
1153
1154 Q: Okay, okay.
1155
1156 Q1: Dennis, what do you think happened to Jacob? We ask people all the time...
1157
1158 A: Um, well, I heard rumors already. Huh?
1159
1160 Q1: I said we ask people that all the time, and we always get different answers.
1161
1162 A: Yeah, I've heard rumors already. I believe to a certain point he was taken by a
1163 gay person.
1164
1165 Q1: Okay.
1166
1167 A: Because of what I've heard. I don't know if it's true or not, but...
1168
1169 Q: What's that?
1170

A: That - well, I was told that whoever took him, they checked to see who had whatever...

Q: Mm-hm.

A: ...between the three - three kids, whatever. So I'm thinking automatically it was some, you know, somebody into probably child porn or something. But I - I'm seriously not thinking he's alive though. I mean it's - it seems like it's been so long.

Q: Yeah, it's been a long time, hasn't it?

((0:23:00))

A: Yeah. Yeah, I always hoped, I mean that - that he's around.

Q1: So how familiar are you - excuse me - how familiar are you with, uh, with the actual scene itself?

A: What?

Q1: Do you know what - do you know what happened out there?

A: Um, not - nothing besides what was said on like the news whatever, about the bikes being in the ditch, whatever.

Q1: Okay. And this - this statement about, uh, that was just something you had heard?

A: That was something I heard from like - well, the way I think I understood it was - you know, it was from, uh, somebody from the law enforcement, but I think - well, it went to my mom first, I don't know if she - if she ever said who it was that said whatever.

Q1: Okay.

Q: So you think you heard it from your mom then?

A: Yeah.

Q1: Okay.

Q: Okay.

((0:24:00))

1216
1217 Q1: Anything else?
1218
1219 Q: Well, I guess all we got to do is maybe talk to (John) and, uh...
1220
1221 A: Okay.
1222
1223 Q: ...again, we appreciate you coming in.
1224
1225 A: Sure. No problem.
1226
1227 Q: We appreciate your cooperation.
1228
1229 A: Yeah.
1230
1231 Q1: I hope you understand why we're - why we're doing this.
1232
1233 A: Oh, yeah.
1234
1235 Q1: It's - like (Chuck) said, it's...
1236
1237 A: It's...
1238
1239 Q1: ...it's - you know when, you know, we start knocking on doors and talking to
1240 neighbors and everything else, you know, we'd rather do this as discreetly as
1241 we can.
1242
1243 A: Yeah.
1244
1245 Q1: And...
1246
1247 A: I understand that, you know.
1248
1249 Q1: And, uh, appreciate you coming in.
1250
1251 Q: Where - where does (Roger) work now, do you know? You still have any ties
1252 with him?
1253
1254 A: I have - he owns (Gary)'s Pizza in St. (Jo)'s, a new one.
1255
1256 Q: Where is...
1257
1258 A: But I haven't seen him in - been quite awhile.
1259
1260 Q: Okay.

1261
1262 A: Every once in a while he's there. I mean I can see him, you know, as I drive
1263 by, whatever, he's inside working, but...
1264
1265 Q1: Still friendship with him or...
1266
1267 A: Not really, no.
1268
1269 Q1: No?
1270
1271 A: It's like he grew up and we didn't. That's how we lived, I mean he - he's like
1272 cool and we're - and we stayed the same.
1273
1274 Q: Mm-hm.
1275
1276 A: He's got a whole new batch of...
1277
1278 Q1: He moved up into the business?
1279
1280 A: Yeah.
1281
1282 Q1: I see.
1283
1284 A: I'm working on the old life.
1285
1286 Q: Yeah, work - just working class.
1287
1288 A: Yeah.
1289
1290 Q1: That's the working class...
1291
1292 ((0:25:00))
1293
1294 Q1: ...that the rest of us work in.
1295
1296 Q: Well, Dennis, thanks a lot, we appreciate it.
1297
1298 A: Sure, no problem.
1299
1300 Q: Nice meeting you.
1301
1302 Q1: Nice meeting you.
1303
1304 A: Thank you.
1305

Q1: Coming in?

A: Thanks.

Q1: We need anything else, we'll, uh, I'll give you - give you a call.

A: All right.

Q1: ...(unintelligible).

A: Okay. All right.

The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate transcription.
Signed_____